

Codex Bonifatius I



Vol. III: Acts, Catholic Epistles & Apocalypse.

Codex Bonifatius I

Volume III

Acts, Catholic Epistles & Apocalypse.

List of Contents

Locis Apostolorum Sepulcralibus.	Locations of the Apostles's Graves.	717
Praefatio Actuum Apostolorum.	Preface of the Acts of the Apostles.	718
Capitula Actuum Apostolorum.	Headings of the Acts of the Apostles.	719
Actuum Apostolorum.	Acts of the Apostles.	727
Prologus Epist. Canonice.	Prologue of the Canonical Epistles.	865
Alius Prologus Epist. Canonice.	The Other Prologue of the Canonical Epistles.	867
Capitula Epist. Sci Iacobi.	Headings of the Epistle of St James.	868
Ipsa Epistula: Sci Iacobi ad Dispersos.	The Epistle Itself: St. James to the Diaspora.	869
De glossis cf. Specimen cod Fuld. a. 1860 a me ed. See Appendix.		870
Brevis Epistulae. Sci. Petri. I	Brevis of Epistle: 1 st of St. Peter.	884
Eiusdem Epist. ad Gentes: Prima.	The Same's Epist. to the Nations: First.	886
Brevis. Epistulae. Eiusdem. Secunda.	Brevis: the Same's Epistle: Second.	900
Epistula. Sci. Petri ad Gentes. Secunda	Epistle of St. Peter: Second to the Nations.	902
Brebes Epist. Sci. Iohannes. Prima.	Brevis: Epist. St. John: First.	911
Eiusdem. Epist. Prima.	Epist. Same: First.	913
Breues Eiusdem Epist. Secundae.	Brevis: Epist. Same: Second.	927
Eiusdem. Epist. Secundae.	Epist. Same: Second.	927
Breues. Epist. Sci. Iohann. Tertia.	Brevis: Epist. St. John: Third.	929
Eiusdem. Epist. Tertia.	Epist. Same: Third.	929
Breues. Epistulae. Iudae.	Brevis of Epistle: Jude.	931
Eiusdem. Epistula.	Epistle the Same.	932
Prologus Apocalypsis. Sci. Iohannis.	The Prologue of The Apocalypse of St. John.	936
Capit. Apocalypsis Sci. Iohannis.	Headings of The Apocalypse of St. John.	938
Apocalypsis.	The Apocalypse.	941
Versus Damasi.	A Poem of Damasus.	1005
SPECIMEN CODICIS NOVI TESTAMENTI FULDENSIS.	Specimen cod Fuld, a 1860	Appendix 8 - 42
Structure of Document.	(Disregarding Appendix)	Fly a & b

From the Typesetter, not really the author, nor really a translator.

This started out as a re-typesetting exercise on Ranke's seminal work:

Codex Fuldensis: Novum Testamentum Latine: <https://archive.org/details/CodexFuldensis>

and there was always a wish in the back of my mind, to put the original work into English.

This is the site displaying high quality images of Cod Bon I, but with controlled accessibility:

<http://fuldig.hs-fulda.de/viewer/image/PPN325289808/1/>

I carefully downloaded the page images, and assembled them into pdf documents, which I have uploaded to Archive.org, as follows:

Cod Bon I Facsimile: <https://archive.org/details/CodBon>

San Gall 56: <https://archive.org/details/CodexSangallensis56>

Richardson 25: <https://archive.org/details/LiberEvangelistarumManuscriptca.1175-1200>

French Manuscript: <https://archive.org/details/EvangeliumHarmonium>

The bilingual Vulgate reference used for the non-Gospel part of the work can be found at:

<http://www.drbo.org/drl/index.htm>

The method of translation is by the use of parallel texts, and fragment substitution. My knowledge of Latin is limited, but this translation method produces remarkable results. Some knowledge of Latin is needed to understand how to correct the target text when the source text does not quite fit the key text.

Comments on this work in would be greatly appreciated. Nearly all of the rest of 'my translation' are virtually direct copies from the Douay Rheims as found in the Novum Testamentum, by Loreto Publications: ISBN: 1-930278-65-9.

This text then, is taken as a whole, but adjusted to better fit with the ms. Latin.

daveat168@gmail.com



Updated 18 Nov 2023

Updated 06 Apr 2024. Borders corrected on Fly b

Copyright: David R Smith. 2023

ISBN 978-1-4476-1902-4



QUIBUS LOCIS SINGULI APOSTOLI IACEANT. ID EST

PETRUS ET PAULUS ROMAE
 IOHANNES EUANGELISTA· EPHESO
 ANDREAS· PATRAS
 PHILIPPUS IN ASIA CIUITATE HIERAPOLI
 MATTHEUS IN PONTUM
 IACOBUS HIEROSOLYMA
 BARTHOLOMEUS· IN PHRYGIA
 CIUITATE DOLICI,,
 THOMAS· IN INDIA· CIUITATE IOTHABIS
 IACOBUS· ALPHEI· IN CIUITATE IOPPE
 SIMON ZELOTES· IN CAPPADOCIA
 CIUITATE· CAESAREA
 IUDAS IACOBI· IN PROUINCIA PHENICIA
 CIUITATE BYRETO
 MARCUS· EUANGELISTA· ALEXANDRIA
 LUCAS EUANGELISTA· ANTIOCHIA
 TIMOTHEUS· EPHESO
 PHILIPPUS UNUS DE SEPTEM CAESAREA· PALESTINAE
 STEPHANUS PROTOMARTYR·
 HIEROSOLYMA·
 IOHANNES BAPTISTA· IN SAMARIA· CIUITATE· SEBASTE
 CAPUT IOHANNIS BAPTISTAE· IN PROUINCIA PHENICAE CIUITATE EMETZA
 BARNABAS ET SILAS CYPRO CIUITATE CONSTANTIA

.....

1 IN WHICH PLACES THE INDIVIDUAL
 2 APOSTLES LIE. THAT IS:

3 PETER AND PAUL ROME
 4 JOHN THE EVANGELIST EPHEBUS
 5 ANDREW PATRAS
 6 PHILIP IN ASIA, CITY OF HIERAPOLIS
 7 MATTHEW IN PONTUS
 8 JAMES JERUSALEM
 9 BARTHOLEMEW IN PHRYGIA,
 10 CITY OF DOLICHOS.
 11 THOMAS, IN INDIA, CITY OF EDESSA
 12 JAMES ALPHAEUS, IN THE CITY OF JOPPA
 13 SIMON ZELOTES, IN CAPPADOCIA
 14 CITY OF CAESARIA
 15 JUDAS OF JAMES, IN THE PROVINCE
 16 OF PHOENICEA, CITY OF BYREDO
 17 MARK THE EVANGELIST, ALEXANDRIA
 18 LUKE THE EVANGELIST, ANTIOCH
 19 TIMOTHY, EPHEBUS
 20 PHILIP, ONE OF THE SEVEN, CAESAREA,
 21 PALESTINE
 22 STEPHEN, THE FIRST MARTYR,
 23 JERUSALEM.
 24 JOHN THE BAPTIST, IN SAMARIA,
 25 IN THE CITY OF SEBASTE
 26 THE HEAD OF JOHN THE BAPTIST,
 27 IN THE PROVINCE OF PHOENICIA IN
 28 THE CITY OF AMETZA
 29 BARNABAS AND SILAS, CYPRUS, IN THE
 30 CITY OF CONSTANTIA

31

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marginem manu aliqua, quae saeculi XIV videtur, scriptum est:

*hic habet ubi
 ipsi S^{ti} Bonifaci
 fuerunt corpora
 aptor*

Line 11: THOMAS, IN INDIA, CIVITATE IOTHABIS: Now Iothabis is Iotha, which is a spelling mistake for Iorha, which is Latin for Urhai the Syriac name for Edessa, which, finally, is modern Sanliurfa (commonly Urfa) in Turkey. Edessa as the burial place of St. Thomas can be considered seriously. It is here and in Persia that he proselytized the Syrians, and it is here that the Syrian

PHRYGIA

ANTIOCHIA
 IOTHABIS
 IOPPE
 CAPPADOCIA

*hic habet ubi
 ipse S^{ti} Thomas
 fuit cum corpore
 aptor*

Christians, known to Europeans as Nestorians, would flourish and spread eastwards after the sixth century even up to Kubli Khan's court in China. The Latin version of the Diatessaron places Edessa in India because "India" was the term that ancient geographers used to designate the lands east and south of the Roman Empire's frontiers.
<https://newindian.activeboard.com/t65813317/part-xx/>

̄X̄F̄ **L**UCAS NATIONE SYRUS CUIUS
 LAUS IN EUANGELIO CANITUR
 APUD ANTHIOCIAM MEDICINAE
 ARTIS EGREGIUS ET APOSTO-
 LORUM XPI DISCIPULUS POSTEA
 USQUE AD CONFESSIONEM PAU-
 LUM SECUTUS APOSTOLUM
 SINE CRIMINE IN VIRGINIA-
 TE PERMANENS DNO MALUIT
 INSERUIRE. QUI LXXX ET QUAT-
 TUOR AGENS AETATIS ANNOS
 IN BYTHINIAM DE SAECULO
 NOSCITUR EMIGRASSE.

HIC Igitur diuino stimulat⁹
 imperio postea quam in
 achaeae partibus euange-
 lium scribens graecis
 fidelibus. incarnatione^m
 dni fidei narratione os-
 tendit. eundemque ex stir-
 pe dauid de origine des-
 cendisse monstrauit
 cui non inmerito scriben-
 dorum apostolorum ac-
 tuum potestas in mysterio
 datur ut dō in dñm pleno
 et filio perditionis extinc-
 to oratione ab apostolis
 facta sorte dni electionis
 numerus compleretur^m
 Sicque paulum consummatio-
 nis apostolicis actibus
 daret quem diu contra
 stimulos calcitrantem
 dñs elegeret quod legentibus

1 Luke, of the nation of Syria, whose
 2 praising is told in the Gospel,
 3 at Antioch, an outstanding prac-
 4 titioner of Medicine, and a disci-
 5 ple of Christ's apostles afterwards,
 6 until the conversion of Paul,
 7 the Apostle, whom he followed
 8 without blame, preferring to
 9 serving the Lord in
 10 holiness, who, at 80 and
 11 four year of age,
 12 in bethany, it is known,
 13 passed from this world.

14 This one, then, stirred by divine
 15 command, when he was, in the
 16 regions of Achaea, wrote
 17 the Gospel to the faithful
 18 Greeks, of the incarnation
 19 of the Lord, in a faithful narrative
 20 he showed, the same was from
 21 David's stock and origin des-
 22 cended. To whom he showed it
 23 not without reason to write
 24 the Acts of the Apostles,
 25 given the power in a mystery.
 26 That God being full in God,
 27 and the son of perdition extinct
 28 and by the prayers by the apostles,
 29 the number of the Lord's chosen
 30 might be accomplished.
 31 And so with Paul, the ending
 32 of the acts of the apostles
 33 is given, whom, for a long time,
 34 afflicted by torments, the Lord
 35 had chosen, and to the readers

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victoris manu tremula hic illatum.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: BYTHINIAM

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: NARRATIONI mut. in -E.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / flagitare videtur, ut emendatur falsa divisio vocabuli os-||tendit

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: de-||scendisse

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: a-||ctuum

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: exstinc-||cto

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: compleretur puncto et superscriptione mut. in compl.

ac requirentibus dñ	1	and the seekers of God,	
brevi uolui sermone os-	2	he would explain in a brevity of	
s tendere quam prolixius	3	words rather than with some	
aliquid fastidientibus	4	verbosity, to deter the haters of	
prodidisse sciens quod	5	excessive words, knowing that	
operante ^m agricolam	6	the worker of the land	
oportet et de suis fructi-	7	must eat of his own	
bis edere quem ita diui-	8	produce, of which he, by the Di-	
na subsecutus est gratia	9	vine Grace following him,	
ut non solum corporum	10	that not only the bodies,	
sed etiam animarum eius	11	but also their souls, were to	
proficeret medicina ∞	12	profit from his medicine.	
.....	13	.....
	14		
EXPLICIT· PRAEFATIO	15	ENDS: THE PREFACE	
	16		
ACTUUM APOSTOLORUM	17	OF THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.	
	18		
INCIPIUNT. CAPITULA	19	BEGINS: THE HEADINGS.	
.....	20	.....
	21		
i. UBI praecepit ihs discipu-	22	Where Jesus commands the dis-	727 14
lis ab hierusalem ne dis-	23	ciples, from Jerusalem, not	
cederent.	24	to depart.	
ii. Petrus de iuda condisci-	25	Peter speaks of Judas to his fellow	729 1
pulis suis loquitur ut pro	26	disciples, so that, in his place	
eo e duobus unum eligerent	27	one of these two be chosen.	
iii. UBI sps scs de caelo descen-	28	Where the Holy Spirit from Heaven	730 23
dit super apostolos in lo-	29	decended upon the apostles in the	
cum ubi congregati fuerunt	30	place where they were gathered.	
iiii. UBI petrus dicit iudaeis	31	Where Peter said to the Judeans:	732 34
non enim sicut extimatis	32	For these are not drunk, as you	
hi ebrui sunt cum sit hora	33	suppose, for it is only the third	
die ⁱ tertia	34	hour of the day.	
v. UBI de dñ ^o ihs ^u uiris	35	Where he speaks of the Lord Jesus	733 5

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**s**tendere

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: operante^m

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: Post vocab. *medicina* ornamen-
tum aliquod circiter huius formae ∞ cernitur,

quod fini praefationis indicando inservit.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: dieⁱ

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: dñ^o ihs^u mut. in dñ^o ihs^u

	ISRAHELITIS LOQUITUR ET DE SCRIPTURIS DIUINIS	1 to the men of Israel, and from 2 the divine scriptures.	
vi.	UBI PETRUS IUDAEIS DICIT PAENITENTIAM AGERE ET BAPTIZETUR UNUSQUISQUE IN NOMINE IHU XPI	3 Where Peter tells the Judeans 4 to do penance and be 5 baptised, everyone, 6 in the name of Jesus Christ.	735 5
vii.	UBI APOSTOLIS CREDIDERUNT ET BAPTIZATI SUNT ANIMAE TRIA MILIA	7 Where, by the apostles, three 8 thousand souls came to believe, 9 and were baptised.	735 21
viii.	UBI PETRUS ET IOHANNES ASCENDENTES IN templo PARALYTICUM SANANT	10 Where Peter and John 11 going up to the temple 12 cure a paralytic.	736 18
viii.	UBI LOQUEBANTUR APOSTOLI AD POPULUM ET SUPERUENE- RUNT SACERDOTES ET MAGIS- TRATUS TEMPLI ET INIECE- RUNT IN EIS MANUS,,	13 Where the apostles were speaking 14 to the people, and the priests 15 and the temple officer came 16 upon them, and they laid 17 hands on them.	740 2
x.	VIDENTES AUTEM PETRI CONS- TANTIAM ET IOHANNIS.	18 Now seeing the constancy 19 of Peter and of John.	741 18
xi.	DISMISSI APOSTOLI UENERUNT AD SUOS ET NARRAVERUNT OMNIA,,	20 And being released, they came 21 to their own folk, and reported 22 everything.	742 30
xii.	MULTITUDINIS AUTEM CRE- DENTIUM ERAT COR ET ANI- MA UNA	23 And the multitude of be- 24 lievers were of heart and soul, 25 in unity.	744 1
xiii.	UBI QUIDAM VIR ANNIAS CUM SAPHIRA UXORE SUA FRAUDAVERUNT DE PRAETIO AGRI ET EXPIRAVERUNT	26 Where there was a certain man, 27 Ananias, with Saphira his wife, 28 who defrauded by the price of 29 his land, and expired.	744 33
xiii.	PER MANUS AUTEM APOSTO- LORUM FIEBANT SIGNA ET PRODIGIA MULTA IN PLEBE	30 And by the hands of the apos- 31 tles were wrought many signs and 32 wonders among the people.	746 14
xv.	UBI PRINCEPS SACERDOTUM ET OMNES QUI CUM ILLO ERANT INIECERUNT MANUS IN APOS-	33 Where the high priest 34 and all those with him, 35 laid hands on the apos-	747 3

Lines 11 - 13: Scripsit Ranke: Syllaba **tem** in rasura
aliarum literarum scripta est, quae non amplius
cernuntur. Actually this looks more like collateral dam-

age from an erasure and correction involving the two lines
below.

	TOLOS ET POSUERUNT EOS IN CUSTODIA,,	1	tles, and put them in	
		2	the common prison.	
xvi.	UBI CAESI APOSTOLI A IUDAEIS DENUNTIAUERUNT EIS NE LOQUERENTUR IN NOMINE IHU	3	Where the apostles were scourged	750 9
		4	by the Judeans and commanded	
		5	not to speak in the name of Jesus.	
xvii.	UBI CRESCENTE NUMERO DISCIPULORUM FACTUS EST MURMUR GRAECORUM ADUERSUS HEBRAEOS	6	Where the number of the disciples	750 23
		7	increasing, there arose a	
		8	murmuring of the Greeks	
		9	against the Hebrews.	
xviii.	STEPHANUS PLENUS GRATIA ET FORTITUDE FACIEBAT SIGNA ET PRODIGIA CORAM PLEBEM	10	Stephen, full of grace	751 26
		11	and fortitude, did great	
		12	signs and wonders before	
		13	the people.	
xviii.	STEPHANUS LOQUITUR PO-PULO DE PATRIARCHIS INCIPIENS AB ABRAHAM USQUE AD MOSEN,,	14	Stephen speaks to the	752 30
		15	people of the patriarchs,	
		16	beginning with Abraham up	
		17	to Moses.	
xx.	UBI HAEC AUDIENTES DISSECEBANTUR CORDIBUS SUI ET STRIDEBANT DENTIBUS IN EU ^m	18	Where they hearing these things,	759 34
		19	were cut to the heart,	
		20	and gnashed their teeth at him.	
xxi.	FACTA EST AUTEM PERSECUTIO MAGNA ECCLESIAE quae est hierosolymis	21	And there was made a great perse-	760 30
		22	cution against the church	
		23	which is in Jerusalem.	
xxii.	DE SIMONE MAGO	24	Of Simon the magician.	761 29
xxiii.	SIMON MAGUS PECUNIAM APOSTOLIS OFFERET	25	Simon the magician offers	762 34
		26	money to the apostles.	
xxiiii.	UBI ANGELUS DNI PHILIPPO LOQUITUR	27	Where an angel of the Lord	763 33
		28	spoke to Philip.	
xxv.	UBI PAULUS A PRINCIPE SACERDOTUM EPISTULAS PETIT IN DAMASCUM,,	29	Where Paul asks for letters	765 34
		30	from the high priest	
		31	to Damascus.	
xxvi.	UBI PAULUS CONUALESCENS CONFUNDEBAT IUDAEOS	32	Where Paul gaining strength	768 29
		33	confounded the Judeans.	
xxvii.	PETRUS VENIENS LYDDAE AD SCOS. AENEAN. AB ANNIS .VIII.	34	Peter, coming to the Lydda.	770 6
		35	To the saints. Of Eneas, 8 years,	

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. manus, quae atramento fere viridi utebatur, corr. DISSECEBANTUR

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: SANCTOS. AENEAN. AB ANNIS .VIII.

	JACENTEM IN GRABATTO SANAT. ET DISCIPULA IN IOP- PEN NOMINE TABITHA RE- SUSCITAT.	1 confined to his bed, whom he 2 cured. And a disciple in Jop- 3 pa named Tabitha, whom 4 he restored to health.	
xxviii.	De CORNELIO.	5 Of Cornelius.	771 30
xxviii.	UBI CORNELIUS PETRUM SPERAT	6 Where Cornelius waits for 7 Peter.	774 30
xxx.	CORNELIUS UISUM PETRO NARRAT	8 Cornelius describes his vision 9 to Peter.	775 19
xxxi.	UBI IUDAEI DICUNT PETRO QUARE INTROISTI AD UIROS PRAEPUTIUM HABENTES	10 Where the Judeans say to Peter: 11 Why didst thou go in to men 12 uncircumcised.	778 3
xxxii.	PROPHETA AGABUS FAMEM ADNUNTIAN	13 The prophet Agabus, warning 14 of a famine.	781 15
xxxiii.	UBI HERODES IACOBUM FRATREM IOHANNIS OCCI- DIT ET PETRUM MISIT IN CAR- CEREM,	15 Where Herod killed James, 16 the brother of 17 John, and cast Peter in 18 prison.	781 33
xxxiii.	UBI MILITES TURBATI SUNT PRO PETRO	19 Where the soldiers are troubled 20 because of Peter.	784 20
xxxv.	UBI SEPARAT SP̄S SC̄S PAU- LUM ET BARNABAN AD PRAE- DICANDUM.	21 Where the Holy Spirit separated 22 Paul and Barnabas to 23 preach.	785 22
xxxvi.	PAULUS ET QUI CUM EO ERANT NAUIGANTES UENERUNT PER GENTES PAMPHILIAE	24 Paul and those who were 25 sailing with him, came through 26 the nations, into Pamphylia.	787 11
xxxvii.	PAULUS DE RESURRECTIONE XPI IUDAEIS PRAEDICAT	27 Paul preaches to the Judeans 28 of the resurrection of Christ.	789 3
xxxviii.	ICONIO INTRANT SYNAGO- GAM APOSTOLI ET CREDIDIT IUDAEORUM ET GRAECORUM COPIOSA MULTITUDO	29 In Iconium the apostles enter the 30 synagogue and great multitude 31 of the Judeans and Greeks 32 believed.	792 17
xxxviii.	IN LYSTRIS CLAUDUM EX UTERO MATRIS Suae PAU- LUS SANAT.	33 At Lystra, Paul heals a man, 34 crippled from his 35 mother's womb.	793 18

xL. UBI quidam descendentes de iudaea docebant ff̄. circumcidi secundum morem mosi	1 Where some coming down from 2 Judea, taught the brethren: 3 to be circumcised after the 4 manner of Moses.	796 11
xLI. UBI apostoli scribent cre- dentibus ex gentibus non mandasse eos qui cir- cumcisionem praedica- bant.	5 Where the apostles write to them 6 that believe from among the 7 nations: that those who preach 8 circumcision do not have their 9 authority.	799 20
xLII. UBI paulus et barnabas directi ab apostolis an- tiochiam et congregata multitudine tradiderunt epistolam.,	10 Where directed by the apostles 11 Paul and Barnabas go to An- 12 tioch; and gathering together 13 the multitude, delivered 14 the epistle.	800 16
xLIII. De timotheo discipulo	15 Of the disciple Timothy.	801 34
xLIII. UBI paulus uisitatur et uidet uirum machedone ^m stantem depraecans eu ^m	16 Where Paul in a visitation 17 sees a machedonem man 18 standing beseeching him.	802 31
xLV. De lydda purpuraria	19 Of Lydia, a seller of purple.	803 26
xLVI. De puellam habentem sp̄m pytonem.	20 Of the maid-servant, having 21 a spirit of divination.	804 4
xLVII. UBI iudaei zelantes pau- lum concitauerunt tur- bam ad domum iasonis	22 When the Judeans, jealous of 23 Paul, stirred the crowd to 24 uproar at Jason's home.	808 1
xLVIII. paulus atheniensibus dicit de ignoto dō.	25 Paul tells the Athenians 26 of the Unknown God.	810 22
xLVIII. UBI quidam uiri adhe- rentes paulo credide- runt et dionisius ariopa- cita cum uxore sua	27 Where certain men join- 28 ing Paul, believed, 29 also Dionesius of the Hill 30 of Aries with his wife.	812 12
L. Gallione autem proconsu- le achaiae insurrexe- runt uno animo iudaei in paulum.	31 But when Gallio was proconsul 32 of Achaia, the Judeans 33 with one accord rose up 34 against Paul.	813 31
LI. iudaeo apollo et baptismaTe	35 Apollo the Judean and the baptism	815 14

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: docebant. ff̄ : Ranke expands
ff̄ to fratres :: brethren

Line 30: The text does not specify that Damaris is the wife
of Dionesius. There is however, a strong tradition that
she is.

	JOHANNIS.	1	of John.	
LII.	UBI temptauerunt quidam et de circumeuntibus ju- daeis exorcistis	2 3 4	Where there were attempts by some of the itinerant Ju- dean exorcists.	817 28
LIII.	DE DEMETRIO ARGENTARIO	5	Of Demetrius the silversmith.	819 13
LIII.	UBI postquam cessauit tumultus uocatis paulus discipulis ualedixit et pro- fectus est et de adules- cente nomine eutycho qui de tertio cenaculo cecidit deorsum,,	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Where after tumult was ceased, Paul calling to him the disciples, took his leave, and de- parted: and of the young man named Eutychus, who fell down from the third loft.	822 4
LV.	Cum autem conuenisset paulus discipulos in as- son adsumpto eo uene- runt mitilenem et mit- tens ephesum uocauit maiores natu ecclesiae et monens adlocutus est eos et contestatus	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	And when Paul had met with the disciples at As- sos, they, taking him in, came to Mitylene. And send- ing to Ephesus, he called the elders of the church, and warning them, he spoke unto them and witnessed.	824 1
LVI.	Cum autem factum esset ut nauigaremus abtrac- ti ab eis recto cursu ueni- mus choum.	21 22 23 24	And when it happened that we set sail; being parted from them, we came on a direct course to Cos.	827 12
LVII.	UBI agabus propheta a iudaea ueniens caesaream tu- lit zonam pauli et allicans sibi pedes et manus. di- xit haec dicit sps scs	25 26 27 28 29	Where Agabus, a Judean prophet, coming to Caesarea, took Paul's girdle: and binding himself, hand and foot, said: Thus saith the Holy Ghost.	828 21
LVIII.	Post dies autem istos praeparati ascendeba- mus hierusalem,,	30 31 32	And after those days, we prepared, and would be going up to Jerusalem.	829 13
LVIII.	UBI paulus adsumptis uiris postera die purifi- catus cum illis intrauit	33 34 35	Where Paul took the men, and the next day being purified with them, entered into	830 33

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: qui de

	IN TEMP LUM	1	the temple.	
LX.	UBI DICT UIRI FRATRES	2	Where he says: Men, brethren,	833 13
	ET PATRES AUDITE QUAM AD	3	and fathers, hear ye the account	
	UOS NUNC REDDO RATIONE ^m	4	which I now give unto you.	
LXI.	UBI DE ANANIA PAULUS LO-	5	Where of Ananias Paul speaks	834 33
	QUITUR ET DE EA QUAE EI AC-	6	and of what has happened	
	CIDERUNT.	7	to him.	
LXII.	UBI PRINCEPS SACERDOTU ^m	8	Where the high priest	837 21
	ANANIAS PRAECEPIT AD-	9	Ananias commanded them that	
	STANTIBUS SIBI PERCUTE-	10	stood by him to strike Paul on the	
	RE OS PAULI REDDENTIS PRO	11	mouth, while giving an account	
	SE RATIONEM	12	of himself.	
LXIII.	UBI QUIDAM EX JUDAEIS	13	Where some of the Judeans	839 15
	DEUOUERUNT SE DICENTES	14	swore an oath, saying	
	NEQUE MANDUCATUROS NEQUE	15	they would neither eat nor	
	BIBITUROS DONEC PAULUM	16	drink until they killed	
	OCCIDERENT	17	Paul.	
LXIII.	UBI TRIBUNUS DIMISIT ADU-	18	Where the tribune dismissed the	841 4
	LESCENTEM PRAECIPIENS	19	young man, charging him	
	EI NE CUI LOQUERETUR	20	that he tell no one.	
LXV.	UBI MILITES SECUNDUM	21	Where the soldiers, as it was	842 9
	PRAECEPTUM SIBI ADSU-	22	commanded them, took	
	MENTES PAULUM DUXERUNT	23	Paul, and brought him	
	PER NOCTEM IN ANTIPATRID ^m	24	by night to Antipatris.	
LXVI.	UBI ANANIAS PRINCEPS	25	Where Ananias the high	842 29
	SACERDOTUM POST .V. DIES	26	priest after 5 days,	
	CUM SENIORIBUS QUIBUS-	27	with some of the elders,	
	DAM ET TERTULLO ORATORE	28	and one Tertullus, an orator	
	ADUERSUS PAULUM CAESA-	29	against Paul, went down to	
	REAM DESCENDERUNT	30	Caesarea.	
LXVII.	UBI PRAESIDI PAULUS	31	Where Paul speaks to the	843 28
	LOQUITUR	32	governor.	
LXVIII.	UBI FELIX SCIENS DE UI DIS-	33	Where Felix, knowing of the Way,	845 12
	TULIT QUI ET SUCCESSOREM	34	delays also the successor whom	
	FESTM ACCEPTIT	35	Festus accepted.	

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: percutere || re os

Lxviii. UBI aGRIPPA rex et BER-	1	Where King Agrippa and Ber-	847 35
NICE caesaream descen-	2	nice came down to	
derunt ad salutandum	3	Caesarea to salute	
festum.	4	Festus.	
Lxx. UBI paulus extenta manu	5	Where Paul extending his hand	850 17
coepit rationem reddere	6	began to give account	
regi aGRIPPAE	7	to king Agrippa.	
Lxxi. UBI haec loquente et ra-	8	Where speaking these things and	853 27
tionem reddente fes-	9	giving his account, Festus	
tus magna uoce dicit in-	10	said with a loud voice: Paul,	
sanis paulē.	11	thou art mad.	
Lxxii. UBI nauem hārumeti-	12	Where they board a ship from	855 1
nam ascendunt	13	Adrumentum.	
Lxxiii. UBI nauigantes in ha-	14	Where sailing in the Ad-	858 19
dria roCAT paulus ut ci-	15	riatic, Paul bids all to	
bum sumerent et uipe-	16	take food, and a viper	
ra a calore inuasit ma-	17	from the fire bites	
num eius.,	18	his hand.	
Lxxiiii. UBI post menses tres	19	Where, after three months,	862 21
in nauem alexandrinam	20	in a ship from Alexandria,	
quae in insula hiemaue-	21	which had wintered on the island,	
rat nauigarunt.	22	they sailed on.	
.....	23	.....
	24		
	25		
EXPLICIUNT. CAPITULA	26	ENDS: HEADINGS.	
	27		
	28		
IŃC. IPSA. EPISTULA	29	BEG. THIS EPISTLE.	
	30		
.....	31	.....

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. hā^δrumeti-||nam

Line 29: Note that the Acts of the Apostles, is not only placed among the epistles, it is here referred to as an epistle.

This signature, having three folios, would naturally have six leaves, but one leaf has been removed, as only five leaves are here needed. The removed leaf would have been 727, 728, carrying the signature number, XXXVI. Hence the signature number is shown on this page in pink, and the following signature starts with page 727.

̄X̄F PRIMUM quidem sermo-	1 1 ¹ The former treatise of
nem feci de omnibus o·theo-	2 all things I made, O Theo-
phile,, quae coepit ihs	3 philus, which Jesus began to
facere et docere,, Usque	4 do and to teach, ² Until the day
in diem qua praecipiens	5 on which, giving commandments
apostolis per spm scm.	6 by the Holy Ghost to the apostles
quos elegit,, Adsumptus	7 Whom he had chosen. He was taken
est,, quibus et praeuit	8 up. ³ To whom also he shewed
se ipsum uiuum post pas-	9 himself alive after his pas-
sionem suam in multis	10 sion, by many
argumentis,, Per dies xl.	11 proofs, for 40 days
apparens eis et loquens	12 Appearing to them, and speaking
de regno di	13 of the kingdom of God.
1· ET conuescens praecepit	14 ⁴ And eating with them, commanded
eis ab hierosolymis ne	15 them, from Jerusalem
discederent,, Sed expec-	16 not to depart. But to
c tarent promissionem	17 await the promise of the
patris,, quam audistis	18 Father. Which you have heard
per os meum,, quia io-	19 by my mouth. ⁵ For John
hannes quidem baptizauit	20 indeed baptized with
aqua,, Uos autem bapti-	21 water. But you shall be bap-
zabimini in spu sco,, Non	22 tized with the Holy Ghost. Not
post multos hos dies,, Igi-	23 many days hence. ⁶ They
tur qui conuenerant in-	24 therefore who were come
terrogabant eum dicen-	25 together, asked him, say-
tes,, Dñe si in tempore	26 ing: Lord, wilt thou at this
hoc restitues regnum	27 time restore again the kingdom
israhel,, Dixit autem eis.	28 to Israel? ⁷ But he said to them:
Non est uestrum nosse	29 It is not for you to know
tempora uel momenta	30 the times or moments,
quae pater posuit in sua	31 Which the Father hath put in his own
potestate,, Sed accipie-	32 power: ⁸ But you shall receive the
tis uirtutem superueni-	33 power of the Holy Ghost coming
entis sps sci in uos,, Et	34 upon you. And you shall be
eritis mihi testes in hierusale ^m	35 witnesses unto me in Jerusalem,

(1-35) 11 – 8a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris siglum vix amplius visibile

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: o·theo-||phile

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: **Apparens**. V fortasse **parens** flagitavit. Vulgate supports the original, so ignore this edit.Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: **expe-**||**ctarent**

et in omni iudaea et samaria,, Et usque ad ultimum terrae,, Et cum haec dixisset uidentibus illis eleuatus est,, Et nubes suscepit eum ab oculis eorum	1 and in all Judea, and Samaria. And even to the ends of the earth. ⁹ And when he had said these things, to them looking on, he was raised up. And a cloud received him out of their sight.
Cumque intuerentur in caelum euntem illum,, Ecce duo uiri adstiterunt iuxta illos in uestibus albis qui et dixerunt,, Viri galilaei quid statis aspicientes in caelum,, hic ihs qui adsumptus est a uobis in caelum. Sic ueniet quem admodum uidistis eum euntem in caelum. Tunc reuersi sunt hierosolymam a monte qui uocatur oliueti. qui est iuxta hierusalem sabbati habens iter,, Et cum introissent in cenaculum,, ascenderunt ubi manebat	¹⁰ And while they were beholding him going up to heaven, behold two men stood by them in white garments, ¹¹ who also said: Ye men of Galilee, why stand you looking up to heaven? This Jesus who is taken up from you into heaven. He shall so come, as you have seen him going into heaven. ¹² Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount that is called Olivet. Which is nigh Jerusalem, within a sabbath day's journey. ¹³ And when they came to the upper floor. They went up to where abode:
P etrus et iohannes iacobus et andreas. philippus et thomas. bartholomeus et mattheus. iacobus alphei et simon zelotes et judas iacobi,, hi omnes erant perseverantes unanimiter in oratione cum mulieribus,,	25 Peter and John, James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Jude of James. ¹⁴ All these were persevering with one mind in prayer with the women,
Et maria matre ihu et fratribus eius,,	34 And Mary, Jesus' mother, and his brethren.

(1-35) 18b - 14.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: su- || **s**cepitLines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: o- || **m**nes

11. ET IN DIEBUS ILLIS EXSURGENS	1	¹⁵ And in those days Peter rising
PETRUS IN MEDIO FRATRU ^m	2	up in the midst of the brethren,
DIXIT,, ERAT AUTEM TURBA	3	said. Now the number of
NOMINUM SIMUL PERE	4	persons together was about a
CENTUM VIGINTI,, VIRI	5	hundred and twenty. ¹⁶ Men,
FRATRES. OPORTET IMPLERE	6	brethren. The scripture must needs
RI SCRIPTURA QUAM PRAE-	7	be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost
DIXIT. SP ^s SC ^s PER OS DAVID	8	predicted by the mouth of David.
DE JUDA QUI FUIT DUX EORUM	9	Concerning Judas, who was the
QUI COMPREHENDERUNT	10	leader of them that apprehended
IHM,, QUIA CONNUMERA-	11	Jesus. ¹⁷ For he was num-
TUS ERAT IN NOBIS,, ET SOR-	12	bered with us. And had
TITUS EST SORTEM MINIS-	13	obtained part of this
S TERII HUIUS,, ET HIC QUIDEM	14	ministry. ¹⁸ And he indeed hath
POSSEDDIT AGRUM DE MER-	15	possessed a field from the re-
CEDE INIQUITATIS. ET SUS-	16	ward of iniquity, and being hang-
S PENSUS CREPUIT MEDIUS.	17	ed, his belly burst:
ET DIFFUSA SUNT OMNIA VIS-	18	And all his bowels
S CERA EIUS,, ET NOTUM	19	gushed out. ¹⁹ And it became
FACTUM EST OMNIBUS HABITANTIBUS	20	known to all the inhabi-
HIERUSALEM,, ITA UT APPELLARETUR AGER	21	tants of Jerusalem:
ILLE LINGUA EORUM ACHEL-	22	So that the same field was
DEMAE. HOC EST AGER	23	called in their tongue, Hael-
SANGUINIS,, SCRIPTUM	24	dama, that is to say, The field
EST ENIM IN LIBRO PSALMO-	25	of blood. ²⁰ For it is
RUM. FIAT COMMEMORATIO	26	written in the book of
EORUM DESERTA ET NON	27	Psalms: Let their habitation
SIT QUI INHABITET IN EA. ET	28	become desolate, and let there
EPISCOPATUM EIUS ACCIPIAT	29	be none to dwell therein. And
ALIUS,, OPORTET	30	his bishopric let another
ERGO EX HIS VIRIS QUI NO-	31	take. ²¹ Wherefore
BISCUM SUNT CONGREGATI	32	of these men who have
IN OMNI TEMPORE. QUO	33	companied with us
INTRAUIT ET EXIUIT INTER NOS	34	all the time. That coming
	35	in and going out among us,

(1-35) 1 15 – 21a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: ~~NOMINUM~~. Lectio servari debuit.Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: ~~MINI~~—||~~S~~TERIILines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: ~~SU~~—||~~S~~PENSUSLines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: ~~UI~~—||~~S~~CERALines 23 & 24: Ranke sees ~~achel~~~~dema~~~~c~~, which can be seen in the manuscript, but the shape of the c is wrong, and it looks as if the cross of the e is very faint, or missing.Vulgate has *Haceldama*, so I see this as ~~achel~~~~dema~~~~c~~.

ILLE LINGUA EORUM
ACHELDEMAE. HOC EST
SANGUINIS. SCRIPTUM

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: ~~commem~~~~oratio~~ quae puncta a Victorinis et forma et colore differunt

dn̄s ihs., Incipiens a bap-	1	was the Lord Jesus. ²² Beginning
p tismate johannis usque	2	from the baptism of John, until
in die qua adsumtus est	3	the day wherein he was taken up
a nobis. Testem resur-	4	from us. One of these must
rectionis eius nobiscum	5	be made a witness with us
feri unum ex istis. Et sta-	6	of his resurrection. ²³ And they
tuerunt duos. Joseph	7	appointed two, Joseph,
qui uocabatur barsabban.	8	called Barsabas,
qui cognominatus est jus-	9	who was surnamed Jus-
s tus., et matthian.	10	tus, and Matthias.
Et orantes dixerunt.,	11	²⁴ And praying, they said:
Tu dn̄e qui corda nosti omniū	12	Thou, Lord, who knowest each's heart,
Ostende quem elegeris ex his	13	Shew which of these two thou
duobus unum accipere	14	hast chosen, ²⁵ To take
locum ministerii huius	15	the place of this ministry
et apostolatus., de quo	16	and apostleship. From which
præuarricatus est judas	17	Judas hath by transgression fallen,
ut abiret in locum suum	18	that he might go to his own place .
Et dederunt sortes eis.,	19	²⁶ And they gave them lots,
et cecidit sors super matthian	20	And the lot fell upon Matthias,
et adnumeratus est cum un-	21	and he was numbered with the
decim apostolis.	22	eleven apostles.
iii. Et cum complerentur dies	23	2 ¹ And with accomplishing the days
pentecostes., erant	24	of the Pentecost. They were
omnes pariter in eodem	25	all together in one
loco., Et factus est re-	26	place. ² And suddenly there
pente de caelo sonus. Tam-	27	came a sound from heaven. As
quam aduenientis sp̄s ue-	28	of a mighty wind
hementis. Et repleuit	29	coming. And it filled
totam domum ubi erant	30	the whole house where they
sedentes., Et apparue-	31	were sitting. ³ And there appeared
runt illis dispersitæ lin-	32	to them parted tongues
quæ tamquam ignis. Se-	33	as it were of fire. And
ditque supra singulos eorū	34	it sat upon every one of them:
Et repleti sunt omnes sp̄u sc̄o	35	⁴ And all were filled with the Holy Ghost,

(1-22) 1 21b – 26. (23-35) 2 1 – 4a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: bA~||**p**tismateLines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: iA~||**s**tus

ET COEPERUNT LOQUI ALIIS LIN- 1 And they began to speak with other ton-
 guis. PRout sp̄s sc̄s dABAT 2 gues. According as the Holy Ghost
 eloqui illis. ERANT au- 3 gave them to speak. ⁵ Now there
 tem IN hierusalem habi- 4 were dwelling at Jerusalem,
 TANTES iudaei uiri RELigio- 5 Judeans, devout men,
 si ex omni NATIONE quae 6 out of every nation
 sub caelo est,, FACTA au- 7 under heaven. ⁶ And when this
 tem hac uoce,, CONueniūt 8 was noised abroad. The multitude
 multitudo ET MENTE CON- 9 came together, and were con-
 fusa est,, QUONIAM au- 10 founded in mind. Because that
 diebat unusquisque Lingua 11 every man heard them speak in
 sua illos Loquentes,, STu- 12 his own tongue. ⁷ And
 rebant autem omnes 13 they were all amazed,
 ET MIRABANTUR DICENTES 14 and wondered, saying:
 Nonne ecce omnes isti qui 15 Behold, are not all these, that
 Loquuntur galilaei sunt 16 speak, Galileans?
 ET quomodo nos audiui- 17 ⁸ And how have we heard,
 mus unusquisque Lingua nos- 18 every man our own tongue
 TRA IN qua nati sumus 19 wherein we were born?
 parthi ET medi ET elamitae 20 ⁹ Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites.
 ET qui habitant mesopota- 21 And those who live in Mesopota-
 miam,, ET iudaeam ET cap- 22 mia. And Judea, and Cap-
 padociam. pontum ET 23 padocia, Pontus and
 asiam. phryciam ET pam- 24 Asia, ¹⁰ Phrygia, and Pam-
 philiam,, Aegyptum 25 phylia. Egypt,
 ET partes lybiae quae est 26 and the parts of Libya
 circa cyrenen. ET adue- 27 about Cyrene. And strangers
 nae romani. O Iudaei 28 from Rome, ¹¹ Judeans
 quoque ET proSelyti 29 also, and proselytes,
 Cretes. ET arabes. Audi- 30 Cretes, and Arabians. We have
 uimus eos Loquentes nos- 31 heard them speak in our own
 tris Linguis magnaLia dī 32 tongues the mighty works of God.
 STupebant autem omnes 33 ¹² And they were all astonished,
 ET MIRABANTUR ad inuice^m 34 and wondered, saying one to
 dicentes,, Quidnam hoc 35 another: What doth

(1-35) 2 4b – 12a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: NO~||S TRA

Line 28: There is a hole in the leaf here.

uult esse Alii autem in- 1 this mean? ¹³ But others
 ridentes dicebant quia 2 mocking, said thus:
 musto pleni sunt isti, 3 These men are full of new wine.
iiii. Stans autem petrus cum 4 ¹⁴ But Peter standing up with
 undecim eleuauit uocem 5 the eleven, lifted up his
 suam et locutus est eis, 6 voice, and spoke to them:
 Viri iudaei et qui habitatis 7 Ye men of Judea, and all who
 hierusalem uniuersi 8 dwell in Jerusalem:
 hoc uobis notum sit et auribus 9 Be this known to you, and hear-
 percipite uerba mea. 10 ken my words.
 Non enim sicut uos aestima- 11 ¹⁵ For these are not as you sup-
 tis hi ebrii sunt cum sit ho- 12 pose, drunk, for it be only the
 ra die¹ tertia. Sed hoc est 13 day's third hour. ¹⁶ But this is
 quod dictum est per pro- 14 what was spoken of by the pro-
 phetam iohel. Et erit in 15 phet Joel: ¹⁷ And it shall be, in
 nouissimis diebus dicit dñs 16 the last days, saith the Lord,
 effundam de spū meo su- 17 I will pour out of my Spirit
 per omnem carnem. 18 upon all flesh:
 Et prophetabunt filii uest- 19 And your sons and your
 tri et filiae uestrae. 20 daughters shall prophesy,
 Et iuuenes uestri uisiones 21 And your young men shall
 uidebunt, Et seniores 22 see visions. And your old
 uestri somnia somniant 23 men shall dream dreams.
 Et quidem super seruos 24 ¹⁸ And indeed upon my ser-
 meos et ancillas meas 25 vants, and my handmaids
 In diebus illis effundam 26 In those days will I pour out
 de spū meo et propheta- 27 of my spirit, and they shall pro-
 bunt, Et dabo prodi- 28 phesy. ¹⁹ And I will shew won-
 cia in caelo sursum 29 ders in the heaven above,
 Et signa in terra deorsu^m 30 And signs on the earth beneath:
 Sanguinem et ignem et ua- 31 Blood and fire, and va-
 porem fumi. Sol conuer- 32 pour of smoke. ²⁰ The sun shall
 tetur in tenebras et luna 33 be turned into darkness, and the
 in sanguinem. Ante 34 moon into blood, before
 quam ueniat dies dñi 35 the great and manifest day

(1-35) 2 12b – 20a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: die¹

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||stri

Line 28: There is a hole in the leaf here.

7 magnus et manifestus	1 of the Lord come.
7 Et erit omnis quicumque in-	2 ²¹ And it shall be, that whosoever
7 uocauerit nomen dñi sal-	3 shall call upon the name of the
7 uus erit.	4 Lord, shall be saved.
v. Viri israelitae audite	5 ²² Ye men of Israel, hear
uerba haec. Ihm naza-	6 these words: Jesus the Naza-
renum uirum adprobatu ^m	7 rene, a man approved
a dō in uobis. Virtutibus	8 by God among you. By miracles,
et prodigiis et signis quae	9 and wonders, and signs, which
fecit per illum dñs in me-	10 God did by him, in the midst
dio uestri sicut uos scitis	11 of you, as you know:
hunc definito consilio et	12 ²³ This man by the determinate coun-
praescientia dī. Traditu ^m	13 sel and prescience of God. Was
per manus iniquoru ^m	14 delivered up by the hands of
adfigentes interemisistis	15 wicked men, crucified and slain.
quem dñs suscitauit solatis	16 ²⁴ Whom God hath raised up, having
doloribus inferni. Jux-	17 loosed the sorrows of hell. As it
ta quod impossibile erat	18 was impossible that he should be
teneri illum ab eo., Dauid	19 holden by it. ²⁵ For David
enim dicit in eum. Pro-	20 saith concerning him: I fore-
uidebam dñm coram me	21 saw the Lord before me
semper., quoniam	22 always. Because he is
a dextris meis est ne com-	23 at my right hand, that I may not
mouear. Propter hoc	24 be moved. ²⁶ For this
laetatus est cor meum	25 my heart hath been glad,
et exultauit lingua mea	26 and my tongue hath rejoiced:
Insuper et caro mea requi-	27 Moreover my flesh also shall
escit in spe. Quoniam.	28 rest in hope. ²⁷ Because
non derelinques anima ^m	29 thou wilt not leave my
meam in inferno. Neque	30 soul in hell, nor
dabis sc̃m tuum uidere	31 suffer thy Holy One to see
corruptionem. Notas	32 corruption. ²⁸ Thou hast made
fecisti mihi uias uitae	33 known to me the ways of life:
Replebis me iucunditate ^m	34 Thou shalt make me full of joy
cum facie tua.,	35 with thy countenance.

(1-35) 2 20b – 28.

Line 11: Whereas the Vulgate has '*sicut et*' here, this manuscript has only *sicut*. Hence, '*also*' found in Douay Rheims here, must be omitted.

VIRI FRATRES,, LICEAT AU- 1 ²⁹ Ye men, brethren, let me
 DENTER DICERE AD UOS DE 2 freely speak to you of the
 PATRIARCHA DAUID. QUO- 3 patriarch David; that
 NIAM DEFUNCTUS EST ET SE- 4 he died, and was
 PULTUS EST. ET SEPULCHRUM 5 buried. And his sepulchre
 EIVS EST APUD NOS USQUE IN 6 is with us to
 HODIERNAM DIEM. PRO- 7 this present day. ³⁰ Whereas
 PHETA ICITUR CUM ESSET. 8 therefore he was a prophet,
 ET SCIRET QUIA IUREIURANDO 9 And knew that God hath sworn to
 JURASSET ILLI DŌ,, DE FRUC- 10 him with an oath. That of the
 CTU LUMBI EIVS SEDERE SU- 11 fruit of his loins one should sit
 PER SEDEM EIVS,, PRO- 12 upon his throne. ³¹ Fore-
 UIDENS LOCUTUS EST DE RE- 13 seeing this, he spoke of the
 SURRECTIONE XPI,, QUIA 14 resurrection of Christ. For
 NEQUE DERELICTUS EST IN 15 neither was he left in
 INFERN0,, NEQUE CARO 16 hell. Neither did his
 EIVS VIDIT CORRUPTIONEM 17 flesh see corruption.
 HUNC IHM RESUSCITAVIT DŌ 18 ³² This Jesus hath God raised
 CUI OMNES NOS TESTES 19 again, whereof all we are
 SUMUS. DEXTERA ICITUR 20 witnesses. ³³ Exalted then by
 DŌ EXALTATUS,, ET PROMIS- 21 God's right hand. And having re-
 SIONE SPŌ SŌI ACCEPTA A PA- 22 ceived the Holy Ghost, the pro-
 TRE EFFUDIT. HUNC QUEM 23 mise the Father, poured forth. This
 UOS VIDETIS ET AUDISTIS 24 which you see and hear.
 NON ENIM DAUID ASCENDIT 25 ³⁴ For David ascended not into
 IN CAELOS. DICIT AUTEM 26 the heavens. But he himself
 IPSE. DIXIT DŌS DŌNO ME0 27 said: The Lord said to my Lord,
 SEDE A DEXTRIS MEIS. DO- 28 sit thou on my right hand. ³⁵ Un-
 NEC PONAM INIMICOS TUOS 29 til I make thy enemies
 SCABILLUM PEDUM TUORUM 30 thy footstool.
 CERTISSIME ERGO SCIAT OM- 31 ³⁶ Therefore let all the house of
 NIS DOMUS ISRAEL,, QUIA 32 Israel know most certainly. That
 ET DŌM EUM ET XPM DŌ FE- 33 God hath made both Lord and
 CIT,, HUNC IHM QUEM UOS 34 Christ. This same Jesus, whom you
 CRUCIFIXISTIS. HIS AUDI- 35 have crucified. ³⁷ Hearing

(1-35) 2 29 – 37a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: FRU||CTU

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: O-||OMNIS

TIS COMPUNCTI SUNT CORDE
 ET DIXERUNT AD PETRUM ET
 AD RELIQUOS APOSTolos
 Quid faciemus uiri fratres
 VI. PETRUS UERO AD ILLOS PAENI-
 TENTIAM INQUID ASCITE. ET
 BAPTIZETUR UNUSQUISQUE IN
 NOMINE IHSU XPI IN REMIS-
 SIONEM PECCATORUM UES-
 TRORUM,, ET ACCIPIETIS
 DONUM SCI SPIRITUS,, UOBIS ENIM
 EST REPROMISSIO ET FILIIS
 uestris ET OMNIBUS QUI
 LONGE SUNT,, QUOSCUMQUE
 ADUOCAUERIT DñS DñS NOSTER
 ALIIS ETIAM UERBIS PLURIBUS
 TESTIFICATUS EST ET EXHOR-
 TABATUR EOS Dicens. SAL-
 uamini a GENERATIONE ISTA
 praua,,
 VII. QUI ERGO RECEPERUNT SER-
 monem eius BAPTIZATI
 SUNT,, ET ADPOSITAE
 SUNT IN ILLA DIE ANIMAE
 CIRCITER TRIA MILIA. ERANT
 ENIM PERSEUERANTES IN
 DOCTRINA APOSTOLORUM
 ET COMMUNICATIONE FRAC-
 TIONIS PANIS ET ORATIONIBUS
 FIEBAT AUTEM OMNI ANIMAE
 TIMOR,, MULTA quoque
 PRODIGIA ET SIGNA PER APOS-
 TOS FIEBANT IN HIERUSA-
 Lem,, ET METUS ERAT
 MAGNUS IN UNIUERSIS.

1 this, they were cut to the heart,
 2 And said to Peter, and
 3 to the rest of the apostles:
 4 Men, brethren, what must we do?
 5 ³⁸ And Peter said to them:
 6 Do penance. And
 7 be baptized every one of you in
 8 the name of Jesus Christ, for the
 9 remission of your
 10 sins. And you shall receive the gift
 11 of the Holy Ghost. ³⁹ For the
 12 promise is to you, and to your
 13 children, and to all who
 14 are far off. Whomsoever
 15 the Lord our God shall call.
 16 ⁴⁰ And with very many other
 17 words did he testify and exhort
 18 them, saying: Save
 19 yourselves from this perverse
 20 generation.
 21 ⁴¹ They therefore that received
 22 his word, were bap-
 23 tized. And there were
 24 added in that day about three
 25 thousand souls. ⁴² And they
 26 were persevering in
 27 the doctrine of the apostles,
 28 And in the communication of the
 29 breaking of bread, and in prayers.
 30 ⁴³ And fear came upon every
 31 soul. Many wonders
 32 also and signs were done
 33 by the apostles in Jerusa-
 34 lem. And there was
 35 great fear in all.

(1-35) 2 37b - 43.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: INQUID

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||STRORUM

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: FRA~||CTIONIS

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: apo~||STOS

OMNES ETIAM QUI CREDEBANT
 ERANT PARITER,, ET HABE-
 BANT OMNIA COMMUNIA
 POSSESSIONES ET SUBSTAN-
 TIAS UENDEBANT ET DIUIDE-
 BANT ILLA OMNIBUS PRO-
 UT CUIQUE OPUSERAT. COTIDIE
 QUOQUE PER DURANTES UNA-
 NIMITER IN TEMPLO. ET
 FRANGENTES CIRCA DOMOS
 PANEM SUMEBANT CIBUM
 CUM EXULTATIONE ET SIMPLI-
 CITATE CORDIS CONLAUDAN-
 TES Dñm,, ET HABENTES
 GRATIAM AD OMNEM PLEBE^m
 Dñs AUTEM AUCEBAT QUI SALUI-
 FIERENT COTTIDIE IN ID IPSU^m
 VIII. PETRUS AUTEM ET IOHANNES
 ASCENDEBANT IN TEMPLO
 AD HORAM ORATIONIS NONA^m
 ET QUIDAM UIR QUI ERAT CLAU-
 DUS EX UTERO MATRIS SUAE
 BALIULABATUR,, QUEM
 PONEBANT COTTIDIE AD POR-
 TAM TEMPLI QUAE DICITUR
 SPECIOSA,, UT PETERET
 ELEMOSYNAM AB INTROE-
 UNTIBUS IN TEMPLO. ~~His~~
 CUM UIDISSET PETRUM
 ET IOHANNEM INCIPIENTES
 INTROIRE IN TEMPLO,,
 ROGABAT UT ELEMOSYNAM
 ACCIPERET. INTUENS
 AUTEM EUM PETRUS CUM
 IOHANNE DIXIT. RESPICE

1 ⁴⁴ And all they that believed,
 2 were together. And had
 3 all things common.
 4 ⁴⁵ Their possessions and goods
 5 they sold, and divided
 6 them to all, according as
 7 every one had need. ⁴⁶ And
 8 continuing daily with one
 9 accord in the temple, and
 10 breaking bread from house to
 11 house, they took their meat
 12 with gladness and simpli-
 13 city of heart, ⁴⁷ Prais-
 14 ing God. And having
 15 favour with all the people.
 16 And the Lord increased daily
 17 together such as should be saved.
 18 3 ¹ Now Peter and John
 19 went up into the temple
 20 at the ninth hour of prayer.
 21 ² And a certain man who was
 22 lame from his mother's womb,
 23 was carried. Whom
 24 they laid every day at the gate
 25 of the temple, which is called
 26 Beautiful. That he might ask
 27 alms of them that
 28 went into the temple. ³ He,
 29 when he had seen Peter
 30 and John about
 31 to go into the temple,
 32 Asked to receive an alms
 33 offering. ⁴ But fastening
 34 his eyes upon him, Peter, with
 35 John, said: Look

(1-17) 2 44 - 47. (18-35) 3 3 - 4a.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. ~~his~~ obelo ashibito mut. in —is

IN NOS,, AD ILLE INTENDEBAT	1	upon us. ⁵ So he looked
IN EOS SPERANS SE ALIQUID	2	earnestly upon them, hoping to
ACCEPTURUM AB EIS,, PE-	3	receive something of them. ⁶ But
TRUS AUTEM DIXIT,, ARGEN-	4	Peter said: Silver
TUM ET AURUM NON EST MIHI	5	and gold I have none;
QUOD AUTEM HABEO HOC DO	6	But what I have, I give
TIBI,, IN NOMINE IHSU XPI	7	thee: In the name of Jesus Christ
NAZARENI SURGE ET AMBU-	8	the Nazarene, arise, and
LA,, ET ADPRAEHENSA	9	walk. ⁷ And taking him
MANA EUS DEXTERA ADLE-	10	by the right hand, he
UAUIT EUM,, ET PROTINUS	11	lifted him up. And forthwith
CONSOLIDATAE SUNT BASES	12	strength returned to his
EUS ET PLANTAE. ET EXILI-	13	feet and soles. ⁸ And he leap-
ENS STETIT ET AMBULABAT	14	ing up, stood, and walked,
ET INTRAUIT CUM ILLIS IN	15	and went in with them into
TEMPLUM,, AMBULANS	16	the temple. Walking,
ET EXILIENS ET LAUDANS DM	17	and leaping, and praising God.
ET VIDIT OMNIS POPULUS EUM	18	⁹ And all the people saw him
AMBULANTEM ET LAUDAN-	19	walking and prais-
TEM DM,, COSOSCEBANT	20	ing God. ¹⁰ And they
AUTEM ILLUM QUONIAM IP-	21	knew him, that it was he
SE ERAT QUI AD AELEMOsy-	22	who begging alms,
NAM SEDEBAT AD SPECIOSA ^m	23	sat at the Beautiful
PORTAM TEMPLI,, ET IN-	24	gate of the temple. And they
PLETI SUNT STUPORE ET EX-	25	were filled with wonder and amaze-
TAS ⁱ IN EO QUOD CONTIGERAT	26	ment at that which had happened
ILLI,, CUM TENERENT	27	to him. ¹¹ And as he
AUTEM PETRUM ET IOHAN-	28	held Peter and
NEM,, CONCURRIT OM-	29	John, all the people
NIS POPULUS AD EOS AD POR-	30	ran to them to the
TAM QUAE APPELLATUR SA-	31	porch which is called So-
LOMONIS STUPENTES,,	32	lomon's, greatly wondering.
UIDENS AUTEM PETRUS RES-	33	¹² But Peter seeing, made
S PONDIT AD POPULUM,, VIRI	34	answer to the people: Ye men
ISRAHELITAE QUID MIRAMINI	35	of Israel, why wonder you

(1-35) 3 4b – 12a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: AD

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: ex-||tasⁱ

Line 27: Ranke accepts this edit without comment. But if we allow 'TENERENT': Subjunctive imperfect 3 pl. instead of accepting the edit, 'TENERET': Subjunctive imperfect 3 sing. and allow that the root meaning 'hold' could be expanded

to include 'behold', then the phrase might be understood thus: "And beholding Peter and John, all . . ." This actually makes very good sense, as we see the ex-paralytic leaping and dancing, not clinging to anyone.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: re-||spondit

IN hoc,, AUT NOS QUID IN- 1 at this? Or why look you
 TUEMINI,, QUASI NOSTRA 2 upon us. As if by our
 UIRTUTE AUT PIETATE FECE- 3 strength or piety we had made
 RIMUS HUNC AMBULARE 4 this man to walk?
 D^s ABRAHAM ET D^s ISAAC ET D^s 5 ¹³ The God of Abraham, of Isaac,
 JACOB. D^s PATRUM NOSTRO- 6 and of Jacob, the God of our
 RUM GLORIFICAUIT FILIUM 7 fathers, hath glorified his
 SUUM I^hm,, QUEM VOS 8 Son Jesus: Whom you
 QUIDEM TRADIDISTIS ET NE- 9 indeed delivered up and de-
 GASISTIS ANTE FACIEM PILATI 10 nied before the face of Pilate:
 JUDICANTE ILLO DIMITTI. VOS 11 Who judged him to be released. ¹⁴ But
 AUTEM S^cm ET JUSTUM NE- 12 you denied the Holy One and
 GASISTIS,, ET PETISTIS UIRU^m 13 the Just. And desired a murderer
 HOMICIDAM DONARI VOBIS 14 to be released unto you.
 AUCTOREM UERO VITAE IN- 15 ¹⁵ But the author of life
 TERFECISTIS,, QUEM D^s 16 you killed. Him whom God hath
 SUSCITAVIT A MORTUIS. CU- 17 raised from the dead. Of
 JUS NOS TESTES SUMUS,, ET 18 which we are witnesses. ¹⁶ And
 IN FIDE NOMINIS EIUS HUNC 19 in the faith of his name, this man,
 QUEM UIDETIS ET NOSTIS. 20 whom you have seen and known:
 CONFIRMAUIT NOMEN EIUS 21 Hath his name strengthened;
 ET FIDES QUAE PER EUM EST DE- 22 and the faith which is by him,
 DIT INTEGRAM SANITATEM 23 hath given this perfect
 ISTAM IN CONSPECTU OMNI- 24 soundness in the sight
 UM VESTRUM,, ET NUNC 25 of you all. ¹⁷ And now,
 FRATRES,, SCIO QUIA PER 26 brethren, I know that you
 IGNORANTIAM FECISTIS SI- 27 did it through ignorance, as
 CUT ET PRINCIPES VESTRI 28 did also your rulers.
 D^s AUTEM QUAE PRAESENTIA- 29 ¹⁸ But that which God had fore-
 UIT PER OS OMNIUM PRO- 30 told by the mouth of all the pro-
 PHETARUM PATI X^pm SUUM 31 phets, that his Christ should suf-
 IMPLEUIT SIC,, PAENITEMINI 32 fer, he so fulfilled. ¹⁹ Be penitent,
 IGITUR ET CONVERTIMINI 33 therefore, and be converted,
 UT DELEANTUR VESTRA PEC- 34 that your sins may be blotted
 CATA,, UT CUM VENERINT 35 out. ²⁰ That when the times

(1-35) 3 12b – 20a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: D^s ISAAC

Tempora refrigerii a cons-	1	of refreshment shall come from the
spectu dñi., Et miserit	2	presence of the Lord. And he shall
eum qui praedicatus est	3	send him who hath been preached
uobis ih̄m xp̄m., Quem	4	unto you, Jesus Christ. ²¹ Whom
oportet caelum quidem	5	heaven indeed must
suscipere usque in tempo-	6	receive, until the times of
ra restitutionis omniu ^m	7	the restitution of all things,
quae locutus est per os	8	which He hath spoken by the mouth
sc̄orum suorum a saecu-	9	of his holy prophets, from the
lo prophetarum., Moses	10	beginning of the world. ²² For
quidem dixit., Quoniam	11	Moses said: thus:
prophetam uobis suscita-	12	A prophet shall the Lord
uit dñs d̄s uester de fra-	13	your God raise up unto you of
tribus uestris., Tam-	14	your brethren. Like
quam me ipsum audietis.	15	unto me: him you shall hear
Juxta omnia quaecumque	16	According to all things whatsoever
locutus fuerit uobis.	17	he shall speak to you.
Erit autem omnis anima	18	²³ And it shall be, that every soul
quaecumque non audierit	19	whatsoever will not hear
prophetam illum exter-	20	that prophet, shall be de-
minabitur de plebe.,	21	stroyed from among the people.
Et omnes prophetae a samu-	22	²⁴ And all the prophets, from Sam-
hel et deinceps qui locu-	23	uel and afterwards, who have
ti sunt et adnuntiauerūt	24	spoken, have told of
dies istos., Vos estis fi-	25	these days. ²⁵ You are the child-
lii prophetarum., Et tes-	26	ren of the prophets. And of the
s tamenti quod posuit d̄s	27	testament which God made
ad patres uestros dicens	28	to your fathers, saying
ad abraham in semine	29	to Abraham: In thy
tuo benedicentur om-	30	seed shall all the kindreds
nes familiae terrae.	31	of the earth be blessed.
Uobis primum d̄s suscitans	32	²⁶ To you first God, raising up
filiam suam., Misit	33	his Son, hath sent
eum benedicentem uobis	34	him to bless you;
Ut conuertat se unusquisque	35	that every one may convert himself

(1-35) 3 20b – 26a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: con-||spectu

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: te-||stamenti

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: o-||mnes

a nequitia sua

viii. **LOQUENTIBUS AUTEM ILLIS**

ad populum,, Superue-
nerunt sacerdotes et
magistratus templi et sad-
ducaei dolentes quod do-
cerent populum,, Et ad-
nuntiarent in ihm resur-
rectionem ex mortuis

Et iniecerunt in eis manus
et posuerant eos in custo-
diam in crastinum,, Erat
enim iam uespera,, Mul-
ti autem eorum qui au-
dierunt uerbum credi-
derunt,, Et factus est
numerus uirorum. V.
milīa,, Factum est autem
in crastinum,, Ut concre-
sarentur principes eorū^m
et seniores et scribae in
hierusalem,, Et annas
princeps sacerdotum et
caipas et iohannes et alex-
ander,, Et quod^Tquod^T erat
de genere sacerdotali

/ Et statuerunt eos in medio
interrogabant,, In qua
uirtute aut in quo nomi-
ne fecistis hoc uos,, Tunc
petrus repletus spū scto
dixit ad eos,, principes
populi et seniores. Si nos
hodie iudicamur in bene-
facto hominis infirmi

1 from his wickedness.

2 **4** ¹ And as they were speaking

3 to the people. The priests, and
4 the temple officer, and the Sad-
5 ducees, came upon
6 them, ² Being unhappy that they
7 taught the people. And
8 preached in Jesus, the resur-
9 rection from the dead.

10 ³ And they laid hands upon them,
11 and put them under
12 guard until the next day. For it
13 was now evening. ⁴ But
14 many of them who had
15 heard the word, be-
16 lieved. And the number of the
17 men was made five thou-
18 sand. ⁵ And it happened
19 on the morrow. That an
20 assembly of their rulers,
21 and elders, and scribes, gathered
22 in Jerusalem. ⁶ And annas
23 the high priest, and
24 Caiphas, and John, and Alex-
25 ander. And as many as were
26 of the kindred of the high priest.

27 ⁷ And setting them in the midst,
28 they asked: By what
29 power, or by what name,
30 have you done this? ⁸ Then
31 Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost,
32 said to them: Ye princes of the
33 people, and elders: ⁹ If we
34 this day are judged of the good
35 deed done to the infirm man,

(1) 3 26b. (2-35) 4 1 – 9a.

Line 17: v was marked with an overbar, indicating
thousands, but the bar has been scratched out, and
milīa written in full.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: quod^Tquod^T

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Juxta hunc versum in margine
apparet siglum Victorinum / sine dubio flagitans, ut
vocula et intermittatur.

IN quo iste saluus factus est	1 By what means is he made whole:
Notum sit omnibus uobis	2 ¹⁰ Be it known to you all,
et omni plebi israel,,	3 and to all the people of Israel,
Quia in nomine ihu xpi naza-	4 That in the name of Jesus Christ the Na-
reni quem uos crucifixis-	5 zarene, whom you cruci-
tis. Quem ds suscitauit	6 fied. Whom God hath raised
a mortuis. In hoc iste	7 from the dead. Even by him this man
adstat coram uobis sanus	8 standeth here before you whole.
hic est lapis qui reprobatus	9 ¹¹ This is the stone which is rejec-
est a uobis aedificantibus	10 ted by you the builders,
qui factus est in caput an-	11 which is become the head of the
guli. Et non est in alio	12 corner. ¹² Nor is there salvation
aliquo salus,, Nec enim	13 in any other. For there is no
nomen aliud est sub cae-	14 other name under hea-
lo datum hominibus,,	15 ven given to men,
In quo oportet nos saluos	16 Whereby we must be
feri,,	17 saved.
x. Uidentes autem petri cons-	18 ¹³ Now seeing Peter's cons-
s tantiam et iohannis	19 tancy and also John's,
Conperto quod homines	20 Understanding that they
essent sine litteris et idio-	21 were illiterate and ig-
tae admirabantur. Et	22 norant men, they wondered. And
cosnoscebant eos quonia ^m	23 they knew them that
cum ihu fuerant. ho-	24 they had been with Jesus. ¹⁴ See-
minem quoque uidentes	25 ing the man also
stantem cum eis qui cu-	26 standing with them, who
ratus fuerat. Nihil po-	27 had been healed. They could
terant contradicere.	28 say nothing against it.
Iusserunt autem eos foras	29 ¹⁵ So they commanded them to wait
extra concilium sedere	30 outside of the council chamber.
Et conferebant ad inui-	31 And they conferred among them-
cem dicentes. Quid fa-	32 selves, ¹⁶ saying: What shall
ciemus hominibus istis.	33 we do to these men?
Quoniam quidem notum	34 For indeed a known
signum factum est	35 miracle hath been done

(1-35) 4 9b – 16a.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: ~~CON-~~||~~S~~TANTIAM

per eos omnibus habitan-	1	by them, to all the inhabit-
tibus in hierusalem ma-	2	ants of Jerusalem: it is ma-
nifestum. Et non possu-	3	nifest. And we cannot
mus negare. Sed ne am-	4	deny it. ¹⁷ But that it may be no
plius diuulgetur in popu-	5	farther spread among the peo-
lum. Conminemur eis	6	ple. Let us threaten them
ne ultra loquantur in no-	7	that they speak no more in this
mine hoc ulli hominum	8	name to any man.
Et uocantes eos denun tia-	9	¹⁸ And calling them, they charged
uerunt ne omnino loque-	10	them not to speak
rentur. Neque docere	11	at all. Nor teach
in nomine ihu., Petrus	12	in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹ But
uero et iohannes respon-	13	Peter and John answer-
dentes dixerunt ad eos.	14	ing, said to them:
Si iustum est in conspectu	15	If it be just in the sight of
di uos potius audire quam	16	God, to hear you rather than
dm iudicate., Non enim	17	God, judge ye. ²⁰ For we cannot,
possumus quae uidimus	18	of those things we have seen
et audiuius non loqui	19	and heard, keep silent.
Ad illi comminantes demi-	20	²¹ But they threatening, sent
serunt eos. Non inueni-	21	them away. Not finding
entes quomodo punire	22	how they might punish
eos propter populum	23	them, because of the people;
quia omnes clarificabant	24	For all men glorified
id quod factum erat in eo	25	what had been done, in that
quod acciderat., Anno-	26	which had happened. ²² For
rum autem erat amplius	27	the age of the man was above
.xl. homo in quo factum	28	40 years, in whom that mira-
erat signum istud sanita-	29	culous cure had been wrought.
xi. Dimissi autem uenerunt	30	²³ And being let go, they came
ad suos et adnuntiauerunt	31	to their own company, and reported
eis. Quanta ad eos prin-	32	to them: All that the chief
ceps sacerdotum et senio-	33	priests and elders had
res dixissent., Qui cum	34	said to them. ²⁴ Who having
audissent., Unanimiter	35	heard it: With one accord

(1-35) 4 16b – 24a.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: Ad

Leuauerunt uocem ad	1	lifted up their voice to
dn̄m et dixerunt. Dñe	2	the Lord, and said: Lord,
tu qui fecisti caelum et Ter-	3	thou who made heaven and the
ram et mare et omnia quae	4	earth, the sea, and all things that
in eis sunt., Qui sp̄u sc̄o	5	are in them. ²⁵ Who, by the Holy Ghost,
per os patris nostri dauid	6	by the mouth of our father David,
pueri tui dixisti.,	7	thy servant, hast said:
¶ Quare fremuerunt gen-	8	Why did the nations
tes et populi meditati	9	rage, and the people meditate
sunt inania. Adstite-	10	vain things? ²⁶ The kings
runt reges terrae et prin-	11	of the earth stood up, and the
cipes conuenerunt in	12	princes assembled toge-
unum. Aduersus dn̄m	13	ther. Against the Lord
et aduersus xp̄m eius	14	and his Christ.
Conuenerunt uere enim	15	²⁷ For truly there assembled together
in ciuitatem istam aduer-	16	into this city against
sus sc̄m puerum tuum ih̄m	17	thy holy child Jesus,
quem unxisti., herodes	18	whom thou hast anointed, Herod,
et pontius pilatus cum	19	and Pontius Pilate, with the
gentibus et populis isrl̄.	20	nations and the people of Israel.
Facere quae manus tua et	21	²⁸ To do what thy hand and
consilium tuum decre-	22	thy counsel decreed
uerunt fieri. Et nunc	23	to be done. ²⁹ And now,
dn̄e respice in minas eoru ^m	24	Lord, behold their threatenings.
Et da seruis tuis cum omni	25	And grant thy servants, that with all
fiducia loqui uerbum Tuu ^m	26	confidence, they speak thy word.
In eo cum manum tuam ex-	27	³⁰ By stretching forth thy
tendas. Sanitates et sig-	28	hand. Cures, and signs,
¶ na et prodicia fieri. per	29	and wonders to be done by the
nomen sc̄i filii tui ih̄u	30	name of thy holy Son Jesus.
Et cum orassent motus	31	³¹ And when they had prayed, the
est locus in quo erant con-	32	place shook wherein they had
gregati. Et repleti su ⁿ t	33	gathered; and they were all
omnes sp̄u sc̄o et loque-	34	filled with the Holy Ghost, and spoke
bantur uerbum dī cum fiducia	35	the word of God with confidence.

(1-35) 4 24b – 31.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: **Adstite**—||**runt** puncto et obelo mut. in **astit**—Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: **si**—||**¶na**

xii. **M**ULTITUDINIS AUTEM CRE- 1 ³² And the multitude of be-
 DENTIUM ERAT COR ET ANI- 2 lievers were of heart and soul,
 MA UNA. Nec quisqua^m 3 in unity: Neither did any one,
 EORUM quae possidebat 4 of the things which he possessed,
 ALIQUID suum esse dicebat 5 say that aught was his own;
 Sed erant illis omni com- 6 But all things were common unto
 MUNIA. Et uirtute ma^g- 7 them. ³³ And with great
SNA REDDEBANT APOSTOLI 8 power did the apostles give
 TESTIMONIUM RESURRE^{ct}- 9 testimony of the resurrection
CTIONIS I^hU X^pI Dⁿⁱ. Et gra- 10 of Jesus Christ our Lord. And
 TIA magna erat in omnibus 11 great grace was in them
 ILLIS. Neque enim quisqua^m 12 all. ³⁴ For neither was there any
 EGENS erat inter illos 13 one needy among them.
 Quod^quod enim possesso- 14 For as many as were
 res agrorum aut domo- 15 owners of lands
 rum erant. Uenden- 16 or houses, sold them,
 tes ad^{fer}erebant praetiu^m 17 and brought the price
 eorum quae uendebant 18 of the things they sold,
 Et ponebant ante pedes 19 ³⁵ And laid it down before the feet
 apostolorum. Diuide- 20 of the apostles. And distribution
 bantur autem singulis 21 was made to every one,
 prout cuique opus erat 22 according to need.
 Joseph autem qui cognomi- 23 ³⁶ And Joseph, who was sur-
 natus est BARNABAS ab 24 named Barnabas by
 apostolis,, Quod est in- 25 the apostles. Which is, by in-
 terpraetatum filius con- 26 terpretation, 'the son of
 solationis Leuites cypri- 27 consolation', a Levite, Cypri-
 us genere. Cum habe- 28 ot born. ³⁷ Having
 ret agrum uendidit illu^m 29 land, sold it,
 et adtulit praetium et 30 and brought the price, and
 posuit ante pedes apos- 31 laid it at the feet of the apos-
Stolorum 32 tles.

xiii. **U**ir autem quidam nomi- 33 ⁵ ¹ But there was a certain man
 ne ANANIAS cum saphira 34 named Ananias, with Saphira
 uxore sua. Uendidit 35 his wife. He sold

(1-32) 4 32 – 37. (33-35) 5 1a.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: ma~||**S**NA

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: resurre~||**C**TIONIS

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Quodquod mut. in Quo^tquo^t,
 cf. adnotum ad 740, 25.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: ad^{fer}erebant obelo et
 superscriptione literae *f* mut. in **aff**-

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: apo~||**S**tolorum

agrum et fraudauit de	1	some land, ² and defrauded by the
praetio agri conscia uxore sua. Et adferens	2	price of the land, his wife being
partem quendam ad pedes apostolorum posuit	3	privy thereunto. And bringing
Dixit autem petrus. Anna-	4	only part of it, laid it at the
nia. Cur temptauit satanas cor tuum mentire	5	feet of the apostles.
te spui sco. Et fraudare de praetio agri. Non-	6	³ But Peter said: Ana-
ne manens tibi manebat	7	nias! Why hath Satan
Et uenundatum in tua erat	8	tempted thy heart, that thou lie
potestate. Quare posuisti in corde tuo hanc	9	tempted thy heart, that thou lie
rem. Non es mentitus hominibus sed do. Audiens ananias haec uer-	10	to the Holy Ghost. And defraud by
ba cecidit et expirauit	11	the price of the land? ⁴ Whilst it
Et factus est timor magnus in omnes qui audierant. Surgentes autem iuuenes amouerunt eum et efferentes se-	12	remained, was it not yours?
pelierunt. Factum est quasi horarum trium spatium. Et uxor ipsius nesciens quod factum fuerat introiit. Respondit autem ei petrus	13	And after it was sold, surely it was
Dic mihi mulier si tanti agrum uendidistis. Ad illa dixit. Etiam tanti	14	in thy power? Why hast thou
petrus autem ad eam. Quid utique conuenit uobis temptare spm dni	15	conceived this thing in thy
	16	heart? Thou hast not lied
	17	to men, but to God. ⁵ And
	18	Ananias hearing these words,
	19	fell down, and expired.
	20	And there came great
	21	fear upon all that heard
	22	it. ⁶ And rising
	23	up, young men removed
	24	him, and carrying him out,
	25	buried him. ⁷ And it happened
	26	after about the space of three
	27	hours. And his wife,
	28	not knowing what had hap-
	29	pened, came in. ⁸ And
	30	Peter responded to her:
	31	Tell me, woman, whether you
	32	sold the land for this much? And
	33	she said: Yea, for this much.
	34	⁹ And Peter said unto her:
	35	Why have you agreed together
		to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?

(1-35) 5 1b – 9a.

Lines 3 & 4: Ranke accepts edits without comment.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: μα-||ςνus

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: ad mut. in at

Ecce pedes eorum qui se-
 pelierunt uirum tuum
 Ad ostium et efferent te
 confestim cecidit ante
 pedes eius et expirauit
 Intranses autem iuuenes
 inuenerunt illam mor-
 tuam. Et extulerunt
 et sepelierunt ad uirum
 suum. Et factus est Ti-
 mor magnus in uniuersa
 ecclesia. Et in omnes
 qui audierunt haec,
xiii. Per manus autem aposto-
lorum fiebant signa et
prodigia multa in plebe
 Et erant unanimiter om-
nes in porticu salomonis
 Ceterorum autem nemo
 audebat coniungere se
 illis. Sed magnificabat
 eos populus. Magis
 autem augebatur cre-
 dentium in dño multitu-
 do uirorum ac mulierum
 Ita ut in plateas eicerent
 infirmos et ponerent
 in lectulis et grabatis
 ut ueniente petro salte^m
 umbra illius obumbra-
 ret quemquam eorum
 Concurrebat autem et
 multitudo uicinarum
 ciuitatum hierusalem
 adferentes egros et uexa-

1 Behold the feet of them who have
 2 buried thy husband. (They are)
 3 At the door, and shall carry thee out.
 4 ¹⁰ Immediately she fell down before
 5 his feet, and expired.
 6 And coming in, the
 7 young men found her
 8 dead. And carried her out,
 9 and buried her by her
 10 husband. ¹¹ And there came
 11 great fear upon the whole
 12 church. And upon all
 13 that heard these things.
 14 ¹² And by the hands of the apos-
 15 tles were wrought many signs and
 16 wonders among the people.
 17 And they were all with one accord
 18 in Solomon's porch.
 19 ¹³ But of the rest no man
 20 durst join himself unto
 21 them. But the people
 22 magnified them. ¹⁴ And more
 23 increased were those who be-
 24 lieved in the Lord, by multi-
 25 tudes of men and women
 26 ¹⁵ So that they brought forth the
 27 sick into the streets, and laid them
 28 on beds and camp beds,
 29 that when Peter came, his shadow
 30 at the least, might oversha-
 31 dow some of them,
 32 ¹⁶ And there came together also
 33 a multitude out of the neigh-
 34 bouring cities, to Jerusalem.
 35 Bringing sick persons, and such

(1-35) 5 9b – 16a.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omnes**

Line 28: Grabatis, translated as 'couch' in Douay, is better translated as 'camp bed', a simple wooden bedframe, with a loosely woven hammock type support webbing.

Tos ab spiritibus imun-	1	as were troubled with unclean
dis qui curabantur omnes	2	spirits; who were all healed.
xv. Exsurgens autem prin-	3	¹⁷ Then the high priest
ceps sacerdotum et om-	4	rising up, and all
nes qui cum illo erant.	5	they that were with him,
Quae est heresis sadducae-	6	Which is the heresy of the Saddu-
orum repleti sunt zelo	7	cees, were filled with envy.
Et iniecerunt manus in	8	¹⁸ And they laid hands on
apostolos. Et posuerunt	9	the apostles, and put
illos in custodia publica	10	them in the common prison.
Angelus autem dñi per noc-	11	¹⁹ But an angel of the Lord by night
tem aperiens januas car-	12	opening the doors of the pri-
ceris et educens eos dixit	13	son, and leading them out, said:
Ite et stantes loquimini	14	²⁰ Go, and standing speak
in templo plebi omnia	15	in the temple to the people all
uerba uitae huius,, qui	16	the words of this life. ²¹ Who
cum audissent. Intra-	17	having heard this. Early in the
uerunt diluculo in tem-	18	morning, entered into the tem-
plum et docebant. Audi-	19	ple, and taught. And
ens autem princeps sa-	20	hearing, the high
cerdotum et qui cum eo	21	priest, and they that were with
erant,, conuocauerunt	22	him. Called together
concilium et omnes se-	23	the council, and all the
niores filiorum israhel.	24	elders of the children of Israel;
Et miserunt ad carcerem	25	And they sent to the prison
ut adducerentur,, Cum	26	to have them brought. ²² But
uenissent autem minis-	27	when the ministers
tri. Et aperto carcere	28	came. And opening the prison,
non inuenissent illos	29	found them not there,
Reuersi nuntiauerunt	30	Returned, they reported,
dicentes. Carcerem	31	²³ Saying: The prison
quidem inuenimus clau-	32	indeed we found shut
sum cum omnia diligen-	33	with all dili-
tia. Et custodes stantes	34	gence, and the keepers standing
ad januas,, aperientes	35	before the doors. But opening

(1-35) 5 16b – 23a.

Scribe incorrectly opens the page with a large capital T

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omnes**Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: no-||**ctem**Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum erat **omnia**, tum **a** erasum est, sed ita ut discerni possit.Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Scripserat S primum **aperiens**, post mutavit **s** in **tes**

autem neminem intus	1	it, we found no man
inuenimus., Ut autem	2	within. ²⁴ So that now
audierunt hos sermones	3	hearing these words, were
magistratus templi et prin-	4	the officer of the temple and
cipes sacerdotum., Am-	5	the chief priests. They were per-
bicebant de illis quidnam	6	plexed by them; what might
fieret. Adueniens aute ^m	7	happen. ²⁵ But coming
quidam nuntiavit eis. Quia	8	someone told them: thus:
ecce uiri quos posuistis	9	Behold, the men whom you put
in carcerem. Sunt in tem-	10	in prison. They are in the temple
plo stantes et docentes po-	11	standing, and teaching the peo-
pulum. Tunc abiit magi-	12	ple. ²⁶ Then went the officer
stratus cum ministris et ad-	13	with the ministers, and brought
duxit illos sine ui. Time-	14	them without violence. For they
bant enim populum ne la-	15	eared the people, lest they should
pidarentur. Et cum ad-	16	be stoned. ²⁷ And when they had
duxissent illos statuerunt	17	brought them, they set them before
in concilio. Et interro-	18	the council. And the
gauit eos princeps sacer-	19	high priest asked
dotum dicens. praecipj-	20	them, ²⁸ Saying: By author-
endo praecepimus uobis	21	ity we commanded you,
ne doceretis in nomine isto	22	that you not teach in this name;
Et ecce repletis hierusale ^m	23	And see, you have filled Jerusalem
doctrina uestra. Et uul-	24	with your doctrine. And you
tis introducere super nos	25	wish to bring upon us
sanguinem hominis istius	26	the blood of this man.
Respondens autem petrus	27	²⁹ But answering, Peter
et apostoli dixerunt.,	28	and the apostles said:
Oboedire oportet dō magis	29	We ought to obey God, rather
quam hominibus., Ds pa-	30	than men. ³⁰ The God
trum nostrorum susci-	31	of our fathers hath raised
tauit ihm. Quem uos in-	32	up Jesus. Whom you
teremistis suspenden-	33	killed, hanging him
tes in ligno. hunc ds prin-	34	upon a tree. ³¹ Him, to be
cipem et saluatorem	35	Prince and Saviour, hath God

(1-35) 5 23b – 31a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: carcerem. Lectio est, non error.

exaltauit dextera sua	1	exalted with his right hand,
ad dandam paenitentiam	2	To give repentance to
israhel et remissionem	3	Israel, and remission
peccatorum. Et nos su-	4	of sins. ³² And we are
mus testes horum uerbo-	5	witnesses of these
rum. Et sps scs quem de-	6	things. And the Holy Ghost, whom
dit ds omnibus oboedientibus	7	God hath given to all that obey
sibi. haec cum audissent	8	him. ³³ When hearing this,
dissicebantur et coqita-	9	hey were cut through, and sought
bant interficere illos,,	10	to put them to death.
Surgens autem quidam in	11	³⁴ But a certain one in
concilio pharisaeus no-	12	the council rising up, a Pharisee,
mine gamilibel legis doc-	13	named Gamaliel, a doctor of
C tor. honorabilis uniuersae	14	the law. Respected by all the
plebi. iussit foras	15	people. Commanded the men
ad breue ^m homines fieri.	16	to be put forth a little while.
Dixitque ad illos. Viri israhelitae	17	³⁵ And he said to them: Ye men
ad tendite uobis	18	of Israel, take heed to yourselves,
super hominibus istis.	19	as concerning these men,
quid acturi sitis,, ante	20	what you intend. ³⁶ For before
hos enim dies extitit theodas	21	these days rose up Theodas,
dicens se esse alique ^m	22	claiming to be special.
Cui consensit uirorum nu-	23	To whom consented a number
merus circiter quadringentorum.	24	of men, about four
Qui occisus	25	hundred. Who was
est. Et omnes quicumque	26	slain. And all that
credebant ei dissipati sunt	27	believed him were scattered,
Et redactus est ad nihilum	28	And brought to nothing.
post hunc extitit judas galilaeus	29	³⁷ After this man, rose up Judas of
in diebus professionis.	30	Galilee, in the days of the cen-
Et auertit populum	31	sus. And led astray the people
post se. Et ipse per-	32	who followed him. He also pe-
riit. Et omnes quod ^T quod ^T	33	rished. And all, even as many as
consenserunt ei disper-	34	consented to him, were disper-
si sunt. Et nunc itaque	35	sed. ³⁸ And now, therefore,

(1-35) 5 31b – 38a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: do~||**C**TORLine 16: Scripsit Ranke: breue mut. in breue^mLine 33: Scripsit Ranke: quodquod obelo et literae **T** super-
scriptione mut. in quo**T**quo**T**, cf. monitum ad 744, 14.

dico uobis,, Discedite ab	1	I say to you, refrain from
hominibus istis et sinite	2	these men, and let them
illos. Quoniam si est ex	3	alone. For if this council
hominibus consilium hoc	4	or this work be of men, it
aut opus dissoluatur. Si	5	will come to nought. ³⁹ But
uero ex dō est non potestis	6	if it be of God, you cannot
dissoluere eos. Ne forte	7	overthrow it. Lest perhaps you
et dō repugnare inueniamini	8	be found even to fight against God.
xvi. Consenserunt autem	9	And they consented to
illi. Et conuocantes apos-	10	him, ⁴⁰ And recalling the apos-
tolos caesis denuntiauerunt	11	tles, they scourged and charged them:
Ne loquerentur in nomine	12	That they not speak in the name
ihū. Et dimiserunt eos	13	of Jesus. And they dismissed them.
Et illi quidem ibant gauden-	14	⁴¹ And they indeed went rejoicing
tes a conspectu concilii.	15	from the presence of the council,
Quoniam digni habiti sunt	16	For they were accounted worthy
pro nomine xpī contume-	17	for the name of Christ, to
liam pati. Omni autem	18	suffer reproach. ⁴² And every
die in templo et circa do-	19	day in the temple, and from house
mos non cessabant docen-	20	to house, they ceased not to
tes,, Et euangelizantes	21	teach. And to preach
xpm ihm,,	22	Christ Jesus.
xvii. In diebus autem illis cres-	23	6 ¹ And in those days, the
cente numero discipulo-	24	number of the disciples increas-
rum. Factus ^m est mur-	25	ing. There arose a mur-
mur graecorum aduer-	26	muring of the Greeks against
sus hebraeos,, Quod de-	27	the Hebrews. Because
spicerentur in ministerio	28	their widows were neglected
cotidiano uiduae eorum	29	in the daily ministration.
Conuocantes autem duo-	30	² Then the twelve calling together
decim multitudinem dis-	31	the multitude of the dis-
s cipulorum dixerunt,,	32	ciples, said:
Non est aequum nos dere-	33	It is not reason that we should
linquere uerbum dī et mi-	34	leave the word of God, and
nistrare mensis,,	35	serve tables.

(1-22) 5 38b – 42. (23-35) 6 1 – 2.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: apos~||tolus mut. in —os
 Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: factus mut. in factum, monente
 siglo Victorino ·| :: I do not see the sign that Ranke re-

ports. All I see is a dot over the s, and a bar over the u,
 which usually signifies an m to follow.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: dī~||scipulorum

CONSIDERATE ERGO FRATRES	1	³ Consider then, brethren,
UIROS EX UOBIS BONI TESTI-	2	among you, seven men of
MONII SEPTEM PLENOS SPŪ	3	good reputation, full of the Spirit
ET SAPIENTIA. QUOS CONS-	4	and wisdom. Whom we may
S TITUAMUS SUPER HOC OPUS	5	appoint over this business.
NOS UERO ORATIONI ET MINIS-	6	⁴ But in prayer, and the minis-
TERIO UERBI INSTANTES ERI-	7	try of the word, we will be
MUS. ET PLACUIT SERMO	8	busy. ⁵ And the saying was
CORAM OMNI MULTITUDINE	9	liked by all the multitude.
ET ELEGERUNT STEFANUM	10	And they chose Stephen,
UIRUM PLENUM FIDE ET SPŪ	11	a man full of faith, and of the Holy
SŌ. ET PHILIPPUM. ET ^{PROCORUM.}	12	Ghost, and Philip, and ^{Prochorus,}
ET NICANOREM. ET TIMOTHE-	13	^{and} Nicanor, and Timo-
UM. ET PARMENAM.	14	thy, and Parmenas,
ET NICOLAUM ADUENAM AN-	15	And Nicolas, a proselyte of An-
THIOCENUM. HOS STATUE-	16	tioch. ⁶ These they
RANT ANTE CONSPECTUM	17	set before the view of
APOSTOLORUM. ET ORAN-	18	the apostles. And they praying,
TES IMPOSUERUNT EIS MANUS	19	laid their hands upon them.
ET UERBUM Dñi CRESCEBAT	20	⁷ And the word of the Lord increased.
ET MULTIPLICABATUR NUME-	21	And the number of the
RUS DISCIPULORUM IN HIERU-	22	disciples was multiplied in Jeru-
SALEM VALDE. MULTA ETIA ^m	23	salem exceedingly. A great
TURBA SACERDOTUM OBOE-	24	multitude also of the priests
DIEBAT FIDEI	25	obeyed the faith.
xviii. STEPHANUS AUTEM PLE-	26	⁸ And Stephen, full
NUS GRATIA ET FORTITUDINE	27	of grace and fortitude;
F ACIEBAT PRODIGIA ET SIGNA	28	Did great wonders and signs
MAGNA IN POPULO. SUR-	29	among the people. ⁹ Now
REXERUNT AUTEM QUIDAM	30	there arose some of that which
DE SYNAGOGA QUAE APPELLA-	31	is called the synagogue of
TUR LIBERTINORUM ET CY-	32	the Libertines, and of the Cy-
RENENSIVM ET ALEXANDRI-	33	renians, and of the Alexandri-
NORUM. ET EORAM QUI	34	ans. And of them that
ERANT A CILICIA ET ASIA	35	were of Cilicia and Asia,

(1-35) 6 3 – 9a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: **CON-**||**S**TITUAMUS, qua in
divisione statuenda Victor obelum superfluum adhibet.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. scriba [**philippum. et**]
procorum. ||et. I think I see a dot after **procorum.**

disputantes cum stephano	1	disputing with Stephen.
Et non poterant resistere	2	¹⁰ And they were not able to resist
sapientiae et sp̄ui qui lo-	3	the wisdom and the spirit that
quebatur. Tunc summi-	4	spoke. ¹¹ Then they
serunt uiros qui dicerent	5	suborned men to say,
se audisse eum dicentem	6	they had heard him speak
uerba blasphemiae in mo-	7	words of blasphemy against Mo-
sen et dñm. Et commoue-	8	ses and against God, ¹² And they
runt itaque plebem et se-	9	stirred up the people, and the
niores et scribas. Et con-	10	elders, and the scribes. And run-
currentes rapuerunt	11	ning together, they took
eum et adduxerunt in con-	12	him, and brought him to the
cilium. Et statuerunt	13	council. ¹³ And they set up false
testes falsos dicentes	14	witnesses, saying:
homo iste non cessat loqui	15	This man ceaseth not to speak
uerba aduersus locum	16	words against the holy place
sc̄m et legem. Audiuimus	17	and the law. ¹⁴ For we
enim eum dicentem. Quo-	18	have heard him say: thus:
nia. Ihs nazarenus hic	19	This Jesus the Nazarene
destruet locum istum	20	shall destroy this place,
Et mutabit traditiones	21	And shall change the traditions
quas tradidit nobis moyses	22	which Moses delivered unto us.
Et intuentes eum omnes	23	¹⁵ And all that sat in the council,
qui sedebant in concilio	24	looking on him,
viderunt faciem eius tam-	25	Saw his face as if it had
quam faciem angeli,	26	been the face of an angel.
Dixit autem princeps sa-	27	⁷ ¹ Then said the high
cerdotum si haec ita se	28	priest: Are these things
haberent. Qui ait	29	so? ² And he said:
xviii. Viri fratres et patres	30	Ye men, brethren, and fathers,
audite. Ds gloriæ appa-	31	hearken. The God of glory ap-
ruit patri nostro abraham	32	peared to our father Abraham,
cum esset in mesopota-	33	when he was in Mesopota-
miam. priusquam mora-	34	mia, before he
retur in charram.	35	dwelt in Haran.

(1-26) 6 9b – 15. (27-35) 7 1 – 2a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Urgentibus punctis Victorinis Et er-
asum est, ita tamen, ut legi etiam possit. Nec tamen er-
rorem habes, sed lectionem. Et & itaque is tautology.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: mesopotamiam^k
priusquam cf. notata ad 385, 28.

ET DIXIT AD ILLUM.
 7 EXI DE TERRA TUA ET COGNATIO-
 7 NE TUA. ET UENI IN TERRA^m
 7 QUAM TIBI MONSTRAUERO
 TUNC EXIIT DE TERRA CHALDAE-
 ORUM ET HABITAUIT IN CHARRA^m
 ET INDE POSTQUAM MORTUUS
 EST PATER EIUS. TRANSTU-
 LIT ILLUM IN TERRAM ISTAM
 IN qua NUNC UOS HABITATIS
 ET NON DEDIT ILLI HEREDITA-
 TEM IN ea NEC PASSUM PEDIS
 ET REPROMISIT DARE ILLI EA^m
 IN POSSESSIONEM ET SEMI-
 NI EIUS POST IPSUM. CUM
 NON HABERET FILIUM. LO-
 7 CUTUS EST AUTEM D^s. quia
 7 ERIT SEMEN EIUS ACCOLA
 7 IN TERRA ALIENA. ET SER-
 7 UITUTI EOS SUBICIENT. ET
 7 MALE TRACTABUNT EOS
 7 ANNIS QUADRINGENTIS
 7 ET SEPTEM. ET GENTEM
 7 CUI SERUIERINT IUDICABO
 7 ego DIXIT D^s. ET POST
 7 HAEC EXIBUNT ET SERUIENT
 7 MIHI IN LOCO ISTO. ET DE-
 DIT ILLIS TESTAMENTUM
 CIRCUMCISIONIS ET SIC GE-
 NUIT ISAAC. ET CIRCUM-
 CIDIT EUM DIE OCTAUA.
 ET ISAAC ~~et~~ JACOB. ET JA-
 COB DUODECIM PATRIAR-
 CHAS. ET PATRIARCHAE
 AEMULANTES JOSEPH.

1 ³ And said to him:
 2 Leave thy country, and thy
 3 kindred, and come into the land
 4 which I shall shew thee.
 5 ⁴ So he left of the land of Chaldea,
 6 and dwelt in Haran.
 7 And later, after his father
 8 was dead. He removed
 9 himself into this land,
 10 wherein you now dwell.
 11 ⁵ And he gave him no inheritance
 12 in it; no, not the pace of a foot:
 13 And he promised to give it him
 14 in possession, and to his
 15 seed after him. When
 16 as yet he had no child. ⁶ And
 17 God said to him: That
 18 his seed should sojourn
 19 in a strange land. And strangers
 20 should enslave them, and
 21 wickedly treat them for
 22 four hundred years
 23 and seven. ⁷ And the nation
 24 which they shall serve will I
 25 judge, said the God. And after
 26 this they shall go out, and shall
 27 serve me in this place. ⁸ And
 28 He gave him the covenant of
 29 circumcision, and so he be-
 30 got Isaac. And circum-
 31 cised him the eighth day;
 32 And Isaac **begot** Jacob. And Ja-
 33 cob the twelve patri-
 34 archs. ⁹ And the patriarchs,
 35 through envy, sold

(1-35) 7 2b – 9a.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Videtur scriptum fuisse ISAAC ET JACOB. Erasmus est et monente puncto Victoriano.

'et' has been scraped out, Douay puts *begot* here, which improves the sense.

uendiderunt in aegyptu^m 1 Joseph into Egypt;
 Et erat dñs cum eo. Et eri- 2 And God was with him. ¹⁰ And de-
 puit eum ex omnibus tribu- 3 livered him out of all
 lationibus eius. Et dedit 4 his tribulations: and he gave
 ei gratiam et sapientiam 5 him favour and wisdom
 in conspectu pharaonis 6 in the sight of Pharaoh,
 regis aegypti. Et consti- 7 the king of Egypt; and he
 tuit eum praepositum su- 8 appointed him governor
 per aegyptum et super 9 over Egypt, and over
 omnem domum suam. 10 all his house.
 Venit autem fames in uni- 11 ¹¹ Now there came a famine
 uersam aegyptum et cha- 12 upon all Egypt and Ca-
 naan et tribulatio ma- 13 naan, and great tribula-
 gna et non inueniebant 14 tion; and our fathers
 cibos patris nostri. 15 found no food.
 Cum audisset autem iacob 16 ¹² But when Jacob had heard
 esse frumentum in ae- 17 that there was corn in
 gypto. Misit patres 18 Egypt, he sent our
 nostros primum. Et in 19 fathers first. ¹³ And at
 secundo cognitus est io- 20 the second time, Joseph
 seph a fratribus suis. 21 was known by his brethren,
 Et manifestatum est pha- 22 And his kindred was made
 raoni genus eius. Mit- 23 known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴ And
 tens autem ioseph accer- 24 Joseph sending, called
 siuit iacob patrem et om- 25 thither Jacob, his father, and
 nem cognationem in ani- 26 all his kindred, all together
 mabus .Lxxv. Et descen- 27 75 souls. ¹⁵ So Jacob
 dit iacob in aegyptum 28 went down into Egypt;
 Et defunctus est ipse et pa- 29 And he died, also our
 tres nostri. Et transla- 30 fathers. ¹⁶ And they were
 ti sunt in sychem. Et po- 31 carried into Shechem. And were
 siti sunt in sepulchro 32 laid in the sepulchre,
 quod emit abraham prae- 33 that Abraham bought for a sum
 tio argenti a filiis emor 34 of money from the sons of Hemor,
 filii sychem. Cum ad- 35 a son of Shechem. ¹⁷ And when

(1-35) 7 9b – 17a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||gna

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: o-||mem

propinquaret autem Tempus	1	the time of the promise
repromissionis quam	2	drew near, which
confessus est deus abrahae	3	God had promised to Abraham,
Creuit populus et multiplicatus	4	The people increased, and
est in aegypto	5	were multiplied in Egypt,
quo ad usque surrexit rex	6	¹⁸ Until another king
alius in aegypto qui non	7	arose in Egypt, who knew
sciebat ioseph. hic circum-	8	not Joseph. ¹⁹ This same
ueniens genus nostrum	9	dealing craftily with our
afflixit patres ut	10	people, afflicted our fathers, to
exponerent infantes	11	expose their children,
suos ne uiuificarentur	12	that they might not live.
Eodem tempore natus est	13	²⁰ In that same time was Moses
moses et fuit gratus deo	14	born, and was acceptable to God:
qui nutritus est tribus	15	Who was nourished three
mensibus in domo patris	16	months in his father's
sui. Exposito autem illo	17	house. ²¹ And when he was exposed,
sustulit eum filia phara-	18	Pharaoh's daughter took him
onis et enutriuit eum si-	19	up, and nourished him for
bi in filium. Et eruditus	20	her own son. ²² And Moses
est moses omni sapientia	21	was instructed in all the wisdom
aegyptiorum. Et erat	22	of the Egyptians; and he was
potens in uerbis et in ope-	23	mighty in his words and in
ribus suis. Cum autem	24	his deeds. ²³ And when
impleretur ei quadragin-	25	he was full forty
ta annorum tempus.	26	years old;
Ascendit in cor eius ut uisi-	27	It came into his heart to visit
taret fratres suos filios	28	his brethren, the children
israhel. Et cum uidis-	29	of Israel. ²⁴ And when he
set quendam iniuriam	30	had seen one of them suffer
patientem uindicauit illu-	31	wrong, he defended him;
Et fecit ultionem ei qui iniu-	32	And he avenged him who
riam sustinebat percus-	33	suffered the injury, striking
so aegyptio. Existimauit	34	the Egyptian. ²⁵ And he thought
autem intellegere fratres	35	that his brethren understood

(1-35) 7 17b - 25a.

quoniam dñs per manu ^m	1	that God by his
ipsius daret salutem	2	hand would save
illis. At illi non intelle-	3	them. But they understood
xerunt. Sequenti uero	4	it not. ²⁶ And the following
die apparuit illis litigan-	5	day, he appeared to those quar-
tibus. Et reconciliabat	6	reling. And wanted to reconcile
eos in pacem dicens. Uir-	7	them in peace, saying: Men,
ri fratres estis ut quid	8	ye are brethren; why
noceatis alterutrum.	9	hurt you one another?
Qui autem iniuriam facie-	10	²⁷ But he that did the injury
bat proximo reppulit eu ^m	11	to his neighbour thrust him away,
dicens. Quis te consti-	12	saying: Who hath appointed
tuit principem et iudice ^m	13	thee prince and judge
super nos. Numquid	14	over us? ²⁸ Surely thou
interficere me tu. uis	15	wilt not kill me,
quemmodum interfe-	16	as thou didst yesterday
cisti heri aegyptium	17	kill the Egyptian?
Fugit autem moyses in uer-	18	²⁹ And Moses fled upon
bo isto. Et factus est	19	this word. And was a
aduena in terra madia ^m	20	stranger in the land of Madian,
ubi genuerunt filios duos	21	where he begot two sons.
Et expletis annis .xl. appa-	22	³⁰ And completing 40 years, there
ruit illi in deserto mon-	23	appeared to him in the desert of
tis sina angelus in igne	24	mount Sina, an angel in a flame
flammae rubi. Moses	25	of fire in a bush. ³¹ And
autem uidens admiratus	26	Moses seeing it, wondered
est uisum. Et acceden-	27	at the sight. And as he
te illo ut consideraret	28	drew near to view it,
et facta est uox dñi	29	and hark: the voice of the Lord:
„Ego dñs patrum tuorum	30	³² I am the God of thy fathers;
„dñs abraham et isaac. et iacob.	31	The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
tremefactus autem mo-	32	And Moses being terrified,
ses non audebat consi-	33	durst not be-
derare. Dixit autem	34	hold. ³³ And the Lord
„illi dñs. Solue calcia-	35	said to him: Loose the

(1-35) 7 25b – 33a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: tu. uis

7	mentum pedum tuorum	1	shoes from thy feet.
7	Locus enim in quo stas ter-	2	For the place wherein thou stand-
7	ra sc̃a est., Uidens uidi	3	est, is holy ground. ³⁴ Looking I
7	ad afflictionem populi mei	4	saw the affliction of my people
7	qui est in aegyptu. Et ge-	5	who are in Egypt. And I
7	mitum eorum audiui et	6	heard their groaning, and am
7	descendi ut liberare ^m eos	7	come down to deliver them.
7	Et nunc ueni mittam te in	8	And now come, I will send thee
7	aegyptum. hunc mo-	9	into Egypt. ³⁵ This Mo-
	sen quem negauerunt	10	ses, whom they refused,
	dicentes. Quis te consti-	11	saying: Who hath appointed
	tuit principem et iudice ^m	12	thee prince and judge?
	hunc d̃s principem et re-	13	Him God sent to be
	demptorem misit cum	14	prince and redeemer by
	manu angeli qui appa-	15	the hand of the angel who appear-
	ruit illi in rubo. hic edu-	16	ed to him in the bush. ³⁶ He
	xit illos faciens prodi-	17	brought them out, doing won-
	gia et signa in terra ae-	18	ders and signs in the land of
	gypti et in rubro mari	19	Egypt, and in the Red Sea,
	et in deserto annis .xl.	20	and in the desert 40 years.
7	hic moyses qui dixit filiis	21	³⁷ This Moses who told the children
7	israhel. prophetam uo-	22	of Israel: A prophet for you
7	bis suscitabit d̃s de fra-	23	shall God raise up from your
7	tribus uestris tamqua ^m	24	own brethren, like my-
	me. hic est qui fuit	25	self. ³⁸ This is he that was
	in ecclesia in solitudine	26	in the church in the wilderness,
	cum angelo qui loque-	27	with the angel who spoke
	batur ei in monte sina	28	to him on Mount Sinai,
	Et cum patribus nostris	29	And with our fathers;
	qui accepit uerba uitae	30	Who received the words of life
	dare nobis. Cui nolue-	31	to give unto us. ³⁹ Whom
	erunt oboedire patres	32	our fathers would not
	nostri. Sed reppule-	33	obey. But thrust him
	runt et auersi sunt cor-	34	away, and in their hearts
	dibus suis in aegyptum	35	turned back into Egypt,

(1-35) 7 33b – 39.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: aegyptu mut. in —το

7	DICENTES AD AARON FAC NO-	1	⁴⁰ Saying to Aaron: Make us
7	BIS DEOS QUI PRAECEDANT	2	gods to go before
7	NOS. MOSES ENIM HIC	3	us. For this Moses,
	QUI EDUXIT NOS DE TERRA	4	who brought us out of the land
	AEgypti nescimus quid	5	of Egypt, we know not what
	FACTUM SIT EI. ET VITULU ^m	6	is become of him. ⁴¹ And a calf
	FECERUNT IN ILLIS DIEBUS	7	they made in those days,
	ET OBTULERUNT HOSTIAM	8	And offered sacrifices
	SIMULACRO. ET LAETAB ^u N-	9	to the idol. And rejoiced
	TUR IN OPERIBUS MANU ^m	10	in the works of their own
	SUARUM. CONVERTIT	11	hands. ⁴² And God
	AUTEM D ^s ET TRADIDIT EOS	12	turned, and gave them up
	SERUIRE MILITIAE CAELI	13	to serve the host of heaven,
	SICUT SCRIBTUM EST IN LIBRO	14	As it is written in the books
7	PROPHETARUM. NUM-	15	of the prophets: Surely you did
7	QUID VICTIMAS AUT HOSTIAS	16	not offer victims or sacrifices
7	OBTULISTIS MIHI ANNIS .XL.	17	to me for 40 years,
7	IN DESERTO DOMUS ISRAHEL	18	in the desert, O house of Israel?
7	ET SUSCEPISTIS TABERNA-	19	⁴³ And you accepted the taber-
7	CULUM MOLOCH. ET SIDUS	20	nacle of Moloch. And the star
7	D ⁱ VESTRI RIPHAN. FIGU-	21	of your god Rephan. Fig-
7	RAS QUAS FECISTIS ADORA-	22	ures which you made to adore
7	RE EAS. ET TRANSFERA ^m	23	them. And I will carry
7	UOS TRANS BABYLONEM	24	you away beyond Babylon.
	TABERNACULUM TESTIMONII	25	⁴⁴ The tabernacle of the testimony
	FUIT PATRIBUS NOSTRIS	26	was with our fathers
	IN DESERTO. SICUT DIS-	27	in the desert, as He or-
s	POSUIT LOQUENS AD MOSEN	28	dained speaking to Moses,
	UT FACERET ILLUD SECUNDU ^m	29	That he should make it according
	FORMAM QUAM UIDERAT	30	to the form which he had seen.
	QUOD ET INDUXERUNT SUS-	31	⁴⁵ Which also our fathers
s	CIPIENTES PATRES NOSTRI	32	receiving, brought in
	CUM IHESU POSSESSIONE ^m	33	with Jesus, into the possession
	SENTIUM. QUAS EXPU-	34	of the nations. Whom God
	LIT D ^s A FACIE PATRUM	35	drove out from before our

(1-35) 7 40 – 45a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: LAETAB^uN- || TUR | MANU^m

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: DI- || SPOSUIT

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: SU- || SCIPIENTES

Line 33: The name 'ihesu' is here spelled 'hiesu', uncorrected. Both spellings work phonetically, but this one is unusual.

NOSTRORUM. Usque in die-	1	fathers. Unto the days of
bus dauid qui inuenit gra-	2	David, ⁴⁶ Who found grace
tiam ante dñm. Et petiit	3	before God. And desired
ut inueniret taberna-	4	to find a tabernacle
culum dñ jacob. Salo-	5	for the God of Jacob. ⁴⁷ But
mon autem aedificauit	6	Solomon built
illi domum. Sed non	7	Him a house. ⁴⁸ Yet the most
excelsus in manufactis	8	High dwelleth not in that
habitabat. Sicut pro-	9	made by hands. As the pro-
pheta dicit. Caelum	10	phet saith: ⁴⁹ Heaven
mihī sedes est. Terra	11	is my throne, and
autem scabillum pedum	12	the earth my foot-
meorum. Quam domu ^m	13	stool. What house
aedificabitis mihī dicīt	14	will you build me? saith
dñs. Aut quis locus	15	the Lord. Or what is the place
requetionis meae est	16	of my resting?
Nonne manus mea fecit	17	⁵⁰ Hath not my hand made
haec omnia. Dura cer-	18	all these things? ⁵¹ You: stiff-
uice et incircumcisis	19	necked and uncircumcised
cordibus et auribus. Vos	20	in heart and ears. You
semper spūi scō resisti-	21	always resist the Holy
tis. Sicut patres uest-	22	Ghost. As your fathers did,
stri et vos. Quem pro-	23	so do you also. ⁵² Which of
phetarum non sunt per-	24	the prophets have your
secuti patres uestri	25	fathers not persecuted?
Et occiderunt eos qui prae-	26	And they have slain them who fore-
nuntiabant de aduen-	27	told of the coming of the
tum̃ iusti. Cuius vos	28	Just One. Of whom you have
nunc proditores et ho-	29	been now the betrayers and mur-
micide fuistis. Qui ac-	30	derers. ⁵³ Who have
cepistis Legem in dispo-	31	received the law by the dispo-
sitionem̃ angelorum	32	sition of angels,
et non custodistis	33	and have not kept it.
xx. Audientes autem haec	34	⁵⁴ Now hearing these things,
dissecabantur cordibus suis	35	they were cut to the heart,

(1-35) 7 45b – 54a.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||stri

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: aduen~||tum̃

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: dispo~||sitionem̃.
Lectionem retinui.

ET STRIDEBANT DENTIBUS 1 and they gnashed their teeth
 IN eum. Cum autem es- 2 at him. ⁵⁵ But he, being full of
 set plenus spū scō inten- 3 the Holy Ghost, gazing stead-
 dens in caelum uidit glo- 4 fastly to heaven, saw the glory
 riam dī et ihm stantem 5 of God, and Jesus standing
 a dextris dī et ait. Ecce 6 on the right of God, and said: Lo,
 uideo caelos apertos. 7 I see the heavens opened.
 ET filium hominis a dex- 8 And the Son of man standing
 tris stantem dī. Excla- 9 on the right of God. ⁵⁶ And
 mantes autem uoce ma- 10 they crying out with a loud
 gna 11 voice, stopped their
 continuerunt aures 12 ears. And ran violently
 suas. Et impetum fece- 13 upon him with one accord.
 runt unanimiter in eum. 14 ⁵⁷ And casting him forth outside
 ET eicientes eum extra 15 the city, they stoned him.
 ciuitatem lapidabant 16 And the witnesses laid down
 ET testes deposuerunt 17 their garments at the
 uestimenta sua secus 18 feet of a young man, who
 pedes adulescentis qui 19 is called Saul. ⁵⁸ And they
 uocatur saulus. Et la- 20 stoned Stephen,
 pidabant stephanum 21 him praying, and saying:
 inuocantem et dicente^m 22 Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
 dñe ihu suscipe spm meum 23 ⁵⁹ And falling on his knees,
 positus autem genibus 24 crying out with a loud voice:
 clamabat uoce magna 25 Lord, lay not this sin to
 dñe ne statuas illis hoc 26 their charge. And when he had
 peccatum. Et cum hoc 27 said this, he fell asleep.
 dixisset obdormiuit 28 And Saul was consent-
 Saulus autem erat consen- 29 ing to his death.
 tiens neci eius 30 ⁸ ¹ And there was made in that day
 xxi. **FACTA EST AUTEM IN ILLA DIE** 31 a great persecution against
 persecutio magna in 32 the church which was at Je-
 ecclesia quae erat hie- 33 rusalem. And they were all
 rosolymis. Et omnes 34 dispersed through the regions
 dispersi sunt per regio- 35 of Judea, and Samaria,
 nes iudaeae et samariae

(1-29) 7 54b – 58. (30-35) 8 1a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: μα~||ϥνα

Line 34: regio~: Print-through from the previous page has confused the image. The highly magnified image here given helps to clarify this.

PER REGIONES
IUDAEA

praeter apostolos. Cu-	1	except the apostles. ² And
rauerunt autem steph-	2	care was taken of Stephen
num uiri timorati. Et	3	by God-fearing men. And
fecerunt planctum mag-	4	they made great mourn-
num super illum. Sau-	5	ing over him. ³ But
lus uero diuastabat ec-	6	Saul made havock of the
clesiam. per domos	7	church. House by house
intrans et trahens uiros	8	entering and dragging away men
ac mulieres tradebat in	9	and women, he committed them
custodiam. Iscitur qui	10	to prison. ⁴ They therefore that
dispersi erant pertran-	11	were dispersed, went
siebant euangelizantes	12	about preaching
uerbum. philippus	13	the word. ⁵ And Philip
autem descendens in ci-	14	going down to the city
uitatem samariae prae-	15	of Samaria, preached
dicabat illis xpm. Inten-	16	Christ unto them. ⁶ And the
debant autem turbae	17	people with one accord were
his quae a philippo dice-	18	attentive to those things which
bantur unanimiter au-	19	were said by Philip, hear-
dientes et uidentes signa	20	ing, and seeing the miracles
quae faciebat. Multi	21	which he did. ⁷ For many
enim eorum qui habebant	22	of them who had
sp̄s imundos clamantes	23	unclean spirits, crying
uoce magna exiebant	24	with a loud voice, went out.
Multi enim paralytici	25	⁸ And many, taken with the palsy,
et claudi curati sunt.	26	and that were lame, were healed.
Factum est ergo magnum	27	⁹ There was therefore great
gaudium in illa ciuitate	28	joy in that city.
xxii. Vir autem quidam nomi-	29	Now there was a certain man nam-
ne simon. qui ante fue-	30	ed Simon. Who before had
rat in ciuitate magus.	31	been a magician in that city,
Seducens gentem samariae	32	Seducing the people of Samaria,
dicens se esse aliquem	33	claiming to be someone
magnum. Cui auscul-	34	important: ¹⁰ To whom they
tabant omnes a minimo	35	hearkened, from the least

(1-35) 8 1b – 10a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: μα~||ςnum

usque ad maximum
dicentes. hic est uirtus
dī quae uocatur magna
attendebant autem eum

PR propter quod multo tem-
PO pore magicis suis demen-
TA tasset eos. Cum uero cre-
DI didissent philippo euan-
GE gelizanti de regno dī et
in nomine ihū xpī. Bapti-

zabantur uiri ac mulie-
res. Tunc simon et ipse
credidit. Et cum bapti-
zatus esset adherebat
philippo. Uidens etia^m
signa et uirtutes maxi-
mas fieri stupens admi-
rabatur. Cum autem
audissent apostoli qui
erant hierosolymis quia
recepit samaria uerbu^m
dī. Miserunt ad eos
petrum et iohannem

qui cum uenissent orau-
runt pro ipsis ut accipe-
rent sp̄m sc̄m. Nondu^m
enim in quemquam illo-
rum uenerat. Sed bap-
P tizati tantum erant in
nomine dñi ihū. Tunc
imponebant manus su-
per illos et accipiebant
sp̄m sc̄m.

xxiii. Cum uidisset autem simon
quia per inpositionem

1 to the greatest,
2 Saying: This man is the power
3 of God, which is called great.
4 ¹¹ And they were attentive to him,
5 because, for a long time,
6 with his magic, he had be-
7 witched them. ¹² But when they
8 had believed Philip preaching of
9 the kingdom of God, and
10 in the name of Jesus Christ; They
11 were baptized, both men and
12 women. ¹³ Then Simon himself
13 believed also. And being bap-
14 tized, he stuck close to
15 Philip. Actually seeing the
16 signs and great miracles per-
17 formed, he was astonished, and
18 wondered. ¹⁴ Now when
19 the apostles, who were in
20 Jerusalem, had heard that
21 Samaria had received the word
22 of God, they sent unto them
23 Peter and John.
24 ¹⁵ Who, when they arrived, prayed
25 for them, that they might receive
26 the Holy Ghost. ¹⁶ For he
27 was not as yet come upon
28 any of them. But they
29 were only baptized in the
30 name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷ Then
31 they laid their hands upon
32 them, and they received
33 the Holy Ghost.
34 ¹⁸ And when Simon saw,
35 that by the imposition

(1-35) 8 10b – 18a.

Lines 6 - 8: Scripsit Ranke: Juxta hunc versum siglum margini incriptum obliquae alicuius literae **N**, cuius lateri dextro supra insidet litera **O**, ita ut facile suspiceris compendium vocabuli **NOTA**, eo consilio appictum, ut doctrina de artibus magicis, quam versus continet, laudetur.

See illustration: the letters 'N', 'O', and 'T' can be seen in this trigraph, with the 'T' being grafted on to the back of the 'N'.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: **BA-||PTIZATI**

Line 31: Ranke wrongly reads **imponebant**. Corrected.

MANUS APOSTOLORUM	1	of the hands of the apostles, the
DARETUR SP̄S SC̄S. OPTU-	2	Holy Ghost was given, he offer-
LIT eis pecuniam dicens	3	ed them money, saying:
DARE MIHI HANC POTESTATE ^m	4	¹⁹ Give me also this power,
UT CUICUMQUE IMPOSUERO	5	that on whomsoever I lay my
MANUS ACCIPAT SP̄M SC̄M	6	hands, he receive the Holy Ghost.
PETRUS AUTEM DIXIT AD EU ^m	7	But Peter said to him:
PECUNIA TUA TECUM SIT IN	8	²⁰ Keep thy money to thyself, to
PERDITIONEM. QUONIA ^m	9	perish with thee. Because
DONUM D̄I EXISTIMASTI PE-	10	thou thought the gift of God may
CUNIA POSSIDERI. NON	11	be bought with money. ²¹ Thou
EST TIBI PARS NEQUE SORS	12	hast no part nor lot
IN SERMONE ISTO. COR	13	in this matter. For
ENIM TUUM NON EST REC-	14	thy heart is not right
C TUM CORAM D̄O. PAENI-	15	in the sight of God. ²² Do pen-
TENTIAM ITAQUE AGE AB HAC	16	ance therefore for this
NEQUITIA TUA. ET ROSA	17	thy wickedness. And pray
D̄M SI FORTE REMITTATUR	18	to God, that perhaps this
TIBI HAEC COGITATIO COR-	19	thought of thy heart may be for-
DIS TUI. IN FELLE ENIM	20	given thee. ²³ For in the gall of
AMARITUDINIS ET OBLIGA-	21	bitterness, and in the
TIONE INIQUITATIS UIDEO	22	bonds of iniquity I see
TE ESSE. RESPONDENS	23	thee to be. ²⁴ Then Simon
AUTEM SIMON DIXIT. PRAE-	24	answering, said: Pray
CAMINI UOS PRO ME AD D̄M	25	you for me to God,
UT NIHIL UENIAT SUPER ME	26	That none of what you have
HORUM QUAE DIXISTIS.	27	said may come upon me.
ET ILLI QUIDEM TESTIFICATI	28	²⁵ And they indeed having testified
ET LOCUTI UERBUM D̄NI RE-	29	and preached the word of the Lord,
DIEBANT HIERSOLYMAM	30	returned to Jerusalem,
ET MULTIS REGIONIBUS SAMA-	31	And preached the gospel to many
RITANORUM EUANGELIZABANT	32	regions of the Samaritans.
XXIII. ANGELUS AUTEM D̄NI LO-	33	²⁶ Now an angel of the Lord
CUTUS EST AD PHILIPPUM	34	spoke to Philip,
Dicens. Surge et uade	35	saying: Arise, and go

(1-35) 8 18b – 26a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum erat OPTU-||LIT, ex
qua forma radendo OPT- factum est.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: RE-||CTUM

CONTRA MERIDIANUM AD	1	towards the south, to
VIAM QUAE DESCENDIT AB	2	the way that descendeth from
HIERUSALEM IN GAZAM	3	Jerusalem into Gaza:
HAEC EST DESERTA. ET	4	this is desert. And
SURGENS ABIIT. ET ECCE	5	rising up, he went. ²⁷ And behold
UIR AETHIOPS. EUNUCHUS	6	a man of Ethiopia, a mighty
POTENS CANDACIS REGI-	7	eunuch, of Candace, queen
NAE AETHIOPIUM. QUI	8	of the Ethiopians. Who
ERAT SUPER OMNES GAZAS	9	had charge over all her Gazans,
EIAS UENERAT ADORARE	10	had come to worship
IN HIERUSALEM. ET RE-	11	in Jerusalem. ²⁸ And he
UERTEBATUR SEDENS SU-	12	was returning, sitting in
PER CURRUM SUUM LE-	13	his chariot, and read-
GENSQUEPROPHETAM ESAIA ^m	14	ing Isaias the prophet.
DIXIT AUTEM SP̄S PHILIPPO	15	²⁹ And the Spirit said to Philip:
ACCEDERE ET ADIUNGE TE AD	16	Go near, and join thyself to
CURRUM ISTUM. ADCUR-	17	this chariot. ³⁰ And run-
RENS AUTEM PHILIPPUS	18	ning thither, Philip
AUDIUIT EUM LEGENTEM	19	heard him reading
ESAIAM PROPHETAM ET DI-	20	the prophet Isaias. And he asked
XIT. PUTASNE INTELLI-	21	him: Understandest thou what
GIS QUAE LEGIS. QUI AIT.	22	thou readest? ³¹ He replied:
ET QUOMODO POSSUM SI	23	And how can I, if
NON ALIQUIS OSTENDERIT	24	no man explain
MIHI. ROGAVITQUE PHILIP-	25	to me? And he requested Philip
PUM UT ASCENDERET ET	26	that he would climb up and
SEDERET SECUM. LOCUS	27	sit with him. ³² And
AUTEM SCRIBTURAE QUAE ^m	28	the place of the scripture which
LEGEBAT ERAT HIC. TAM-	29	he was reading was this: As a
quam ouis ad occisione ^m	30	sheep to the slaughter
ductus est. Sicut a-	31	he was led. Like a lamb
q̄nus coram tonidente se	32	without voice before his
sine uoce sic non aperuit	33	shearer, so openeth he not
os suum,, In humilitate	34	his mouth. ³³ In humility
judicium eius sublatum	35	his judgment was taken

(1-35) 8 26b – 33a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: eunuch^hs

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: a- || q̄nus

7	est. Generationem	1	away. His generation,
7	illius quis enarrabit.	2	who shall recall,
7	Quoniam tollitur de ter-	3	For his life shall be taken
7	ra uita eius. Respon-	4	from the earth? ³⁴ And
	dens autem eunuchus	5	the eunuch answering
	philippo dixit. Obse-	6	Philip, said: I beseech
	cro te. De quo prophe-	7	thee: Of whom doth the pro-
	ta dicit hoc. De se an	8	phet speak this? Of himself, or
	de alio aliquo. Aperi-	9	of some other man? ³⁵ And
	ens autem philippus	10	Then Philip, opening his
	os suum. Et incipiens	11	mouth. And beginning
	ab scriptura ista euan-	12	at this scripture, preached
	gelizauit illi ih̄m. Et	13	unto him of Jesus. ³⁶ And
	dum irent per uiam.	14	as they went on their way,
	uenerunt ad quandam	15	they came to some
	aquam. Et ait eunu-	16	water. And the eunuch
	chus. Ecce aquam quis	17	said: Behold the water: what
	prohibet me baptizari	18	prohibits me to be baptized?
	Et iussit stare currum	19	³⁸ And he ordered the chariot
	et descenderunt uterque	20	stop; And they went down
	in aquam philippus et	21	into the water, Philip and
	eunuchus. Et baptiza-	22	the eunuch. And he bap-
	uit eum. Cum autem	23	tized him. ³⁹ And when they
	ascendissent de aqua	24	were come up out of the water, the
	sp̄s dñi rapuit philippu ^m	25	Spirit of the Lord took away Philip.
	Et amplius non uidit eum	26	And the eunuch saw him
	eunuchus. Ibat. enim	27	no more. And he went
	per uiam suam gaudens	28	on his way rejoicing.
	philippus autem inuentus	29	⁴⁰ But Philip was found
	est in azoto. Et per-	30	in Azotus. And passing
	transiens euangeliza-	31	through, he preached the gos-
	bat ciuitatibus cunctis	32	pel to all the cities, until
	donec ueniret caesarea ^m	33	he came to Caesarea.
xxv.	Saulus autem adhuc	34	9 ¹ And Saul, as yet
	inspirans minarum	35	breathing out threats

(1-33) 8 33b – 40. (34-35) 9 1a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: **ENARRAUIT** mut. in **—BIT**

Lines 17& 21 : Scripsit Ranke: **AQUAM**

Poterat seruari utraque scriptio ::

Both writings could be kept.

Indeed, accusative, is here expected, and is so found in the Vulgate. Therefore, disregard this edit.

Line 19: Note. Verse 37 in toto, is not witnessed here. Vide: *Dixit autem Philippus: Si credis ex toto corde, licet. Et respondens ait: Credo Filium Dei esse Jesum Christum. And Philip said: If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answering, said: I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

et cædes in discipulos dñi	1	and murder to the Lord's disciples
Accessit ad principem sacerdotum et petit ab eo	2	Went to the high
epistulas in damascum	3	priest, ² and asked of him
ad synagogas. Ut si quos	4	letters to Damascus,
inuenissent huius uiae	5	to the synagogues. That if he
uiros ac mulieres uinc-	6	found, belonging to this Way, any
ctos perduceret hierusa-	7	men or women he might
lem. Et cum iter face-	8	bring them bound to Jerusa-
ret contingit ut adpro-	9	lem. ³ And as he went on his
pinquaret damasco.	10	journey, it came to pass that he
Et subito circumfulsit eum	11	drew nigh to Damascus;
lux de caelo. Et cadens	12	And suddenly round about him, a
in terram audiuit uocem	13	light from heaven. ⁴ And falling
dicentem sibi. Saul	14	onto the ground, he heard a voice
saul quid me perseque-	15	saying to him: Saul,
ris. Qui dixit qui es dñe	16	Saul, why persecutest thou
Et ille. Ego sum ihs quem	17	me? ⁵ He said: Who art thou, Lord?
tu persequeris. Durum	18	And He said: I am Jesus whom
est tibi contra stimulum	19	thou persecutest. It is
calcitrare. Et trem-	20	hard for thee against the goad
mens ac stupens dixit.	21	to kick. ⁶ And he trem-
dñe quid me uis facere	22	bling and astonished, said:
et dñs ad eum. Surge et	23	Lord, what wilt thou have me do?
ingredere ciuitatem	24	And the Lord said to him: Arise, and
et dicetur tibi quid te	25	go into the city,
oporteat facere. Viri	26	and there it shall be told thee
autem illi qui comitaban-	27	what thou needest to do. ⁷ Now
tur cum eo stabant stu-	28	the men who went in com-
perfacti. Audientes	29	pany with him, stood
quidem uocem neminem	30	amazed. Hearing
autem uidentes. Sur-	31	indeed a voice, but
rexit autem saulus de	32	seeing no man. ⁸ And
terra apertisque oculis	33	Saul arose from the
nil uidebat. Ad manus	34	ground; and opening his eyes,
	35	he saw nothing. So they leading

(1-35) 9 1b – 8a.

Line 1: I think I see **cædis** where Ranke sees **cedis**, which which is nonsense, Vulgate has **cædis**.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: **inuenissent**

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: **uin-||ctos**

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: **contingit**

Line 12: Could this have been a bolide impact? The Chelyabinsk meteor was a small asteroid that broke up over the city of Chelyabinsk, Russia, on Feb. 15, 2013.

The blast was stronger than a nuclear explosion.

The shock wave it generated shattered glass and injured about 1,200 people. Some scientists think the meteor was so bright it may have briefly outshone the sun.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **terram** The final 'm' of 'terram' is marked to be deleted. But this *should* be accusative! The deletion mark then should be disregarded. The Vulgate supports accusative.

autem illum trahentes	1	him by the hands,
introduxerunt damas-	2	brought him to Damas-
s cum. Et erat tribus diebus	3	cus. ⁹ And he was there three days,
non uidens et non man-	4	without sight, and he did neither
ducauit neque bibit. Erat	5	eat nor drink. ¹⁰ Now there
autem quidam discipu-	6	was a certain disciple at
lus damasci nomine ana-	7	Damascus, named Ana-
nias. Et dixit ad illum	8	nias. And the Lord said to him
in uisu dñs. Anania.	9	in a vision: Ananias.
at ille ait. Ecce ego dñe	10	And he said: See Lord! I am here.
Et dñs ad illum surge ua-	11	¹¹ And the Lord said to him: Arise,
de in uicum qui uocatur	12	and go into the street that is
rectus. Et quare in	13	called Straight. And seek in
domo iudae saulum no-	14	the house of Judas, one named
mine tharsensem ecce	15	Saul of Tarsus. For behold
enim orat. Et uidet ui-	16	he prayeth. ¹² And he seeth a
rum ananiam nomine	17	man named Ananias
introeuntem et ponen-	18	coming in, and putting his hands
tem sibi manus ut uisum	19	upon him, that he might receive
recipiat. Respondit	20	his sight. ¹³ But
autem ananias. Dñe	21	Ananias answered: Lord,
audiui a multis de uiro	22	I have heard by many of this
hoc quanta mala sc̃is tuis	23	man, how much evil to thy saints
fecerit in hierusalem	24	he hath done in Jerusalem.
Et hic habet potestatem	25	¹⁴ And here he hath authority
a principibus sacerdo-	26	from the chief priests
tum alligandi omnes qui	27	to bind all that
inuocant nomen tuum	28	invoke thy name.
Dixit autem ad eum dñs	29	¹⁵ And the Lord said to him:
uade quoniam uas electio-	30	Go thy way; for this man is to me
nis est mihi iste. U t por-	31	a vessel of choice, to carry
tet nomen meum cora ^m	32	my name before the
gentibus et regibus et fi-	33	nations, and kings, and the
lius israel. Ego enim	34	children of Israel. ¹⁶ For I will
ostendam illi quanta	35	shew him how much

(1-35) 9 8b – 16a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: δαμα~||**s**cumLines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum erat **O**portet,
quod fortasse monente Victore, qui hic locorum multacorrexit, mutatum est in **U**t **p**ortet The old reading
would have been: It must be that my name be (put)
before.....

oporteat eum pati pro no- 1 he must suffer for my
 mine meo. Et abiit ana- 2 name's sake. ¹⁷ And Ananias went,
 nias et introiuit domum 3 and entered into the house.
 et imponens ei manus dixit 4 And laying his hands on him, said:
 Saulē frater. Dñs misit 5 Brother Saul. The Lord sent
 me ihs qui apparuit tibi 6 me, Jesus that appeared to thee
 in uia qua ueniebas ut ui- 7 on the way thou camest; that thou
 deas. Et implearis spū scō 8 see. And be filled with the Holy Ghost.
 Et confestim ceciderunt 9 ¹⁸ And immediately there fell
 ab oculis eius tamquam 10 from his eyes as it were
 squamae et uisum recepit 11 scales, and he received his sight;
 Et surgens baptizatus est 12 And rising up, he was baptized.
 Et cum accepisset cibum 13 ¹⁹ And when he had taken meat,
 confortatus est. Fuit 14 he was strengthened. And
 autem cum discipulis qui 15 he was with the disciples that
 erant damasci per dies 16 were at Damascus, for some
 aliquod. ^T Et continuo in 17 days. ²⁰ And immediately he
 synagoga praedicabat 18 preached Jesus in the
 ihm quoniam hic est filius 19 synagogues, that he is the Son of
 dī. Stupebant autem 20 God. ²¹ And all that heard
 omnes qui audiebant. et 21 him, were astonished, and
 dicebant. Nonne hic est 22 said: Is not this
 qui expugnabat in hieru- 23 he who persecuted in Jeru-
 salem eos qui inuocabant 24 salem those that called upon
 nomen istud. Et huc ad 25 this name. And came hither for
 hoc uenit ut uinctos illos 26 that intent, that he might carry
 duceret ad principes sa- 27 them bound to the chief
 cerdotum,, 28 priests?
 xxvi. **Saulus autem magis con-** 29 ²² But Saul increased much more
 ualescebat et confunde- 30 in strength, and confound-
 bat iudeos qui habitabat ^N 31 ed the Judeans who dwelt at
 damasci. Adfirmans quo- 32 Damascus. Affirming that
 niam hic est xp̄s. Cum 33 this is the Christ. ²³ And
 implerentur autem dies 34 when many days were
 multi. Consilium fece- 35 passed, consulting together

(1-35) 9 16b – 23a.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: aliquod^TLine 31: Scripsit Ranke: habitabat^N

runt iudaei ut eum inter-	1	the Judeans plotted to
ficerent. Notae autem	2	kill him. ²⁴ But it was
factae sunt saulo insidiae	3	made known to Saul of their
eorum. Custodiebant	4	ambush. And they watched
autem et portas die ac nocte	5	the gates also day and night,
ut eum interficerent.,	6	that they might kill him.
Accipientes autem discipu-	7	²⁵ But the disciples taking him
li eius nocte per murum	8	in the night, sent him
dimiserunt eum submi-	9	over the wall, lowering
tentes in sporta. Cum	10	him in a basket. ²⁶ And
autem uenisset in hieru-	11	when he was come into Jeru-
salem temptabat iunge-	12	salem, he tried to join
re se discipulis. Et om-	13	the disciples. And they
nes timebant eum non	14	all were afraid of him, not
credentes quia esset dis-	15	believing that he was a dis-
cipulus. Barnabas au-	16	ciple. ²⁷ But Barnabas
tem adpraehensum illu ^m	17	took him, and brought him
duxit ad apostolos. Et	18	to the apostles. And
narravit illis quomodo	19	told them how in the
in uia uidisset dñm. Et	20	way, he had seen the Lord. And
quia locutus est ei. Et quo-	21	that He had spoken to him. And how
modo in damasco fiducia-	22	in Damascus he had dealt confi-
liter egerit in nomine ihu	23	dently in the name of Jesus.
Et erat cum illis intrans	24	²⁸ And he was with them coming in
et exiens in hierusalem	25	and going out in Jerusalem,
fiducialiter agens in nomi-	26	Dealing confidently in the name
ne dñi. Loquebatur quoque	27	of the Lord, ²⁹ he spoke also to
gentibus et disputabat	28	the nations, and disputed
cum graecis. Illi aute ^m	29	with the Greeks. But they
quaerebant occidere eu ^m	30	sought to kill him.
Quod cum cognouissent	31	³⁰ Which when the brethren
fratres. Deduxerunt	32	understood. They brought
eum caesaream et dimi-	33	him to Caesarea, and sent
serunt tharsum. Ec-	34	him to Tarsus. ³¹ Now
clesia quidem per totam	35	the church throughout all

(1-35) 9 23b – 31a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omnes**Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: di-||**scipulus**Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: vocabulum **tharsum** aliquis
radendo tentavit, ut mutaret in **tarsum**. Bene tamenadhuc originale **h** cernitur :: Someone, by erasure,
tried to change **tharsum** into **tarsum**.
It would be better to let the **h** stand.

judaeam et galilaeam et	1	Judea, and Galilee, and
samariam habebat pacem	2	Samaria, had peace;
Et aedificabatur ambulans	3	And was edified, living in the fear
in timore dñi et consolati-	4	of the Lord, and was filled with
tione sc̃i sp̃s replebantur	5	the consolation of the Holy Ghost.
xxvii. Factum est autem petrus	6	³² And it happened that Peter,
dum pertransiret uni-	7	as he passed through,
uersos deueniret ad sc̃os	8	visiting all, came to the saints
qui habitabant lydda.	9	who dwelt at Lydda.
Inuenit autem ibi hominem	10	³³ And he found there a
quendam nomine aenean	11	certain man named Eneas,
ab annis .viii. iacentem	12	who for 8 years had lain
in grabatto. qui erat pa-	13	on a camp bed. Who was sick of
ralyticus. Et ait illi	14	the palsy. ³⁴ And Peter said
petrus. Aeneas sanat	15	to him: Eneas, Jesus Christ
te ihs xps. Surge et ster-	16	healeth thee: Arise, and prepare
ne tibi. Et continuo	17	yourself. And immediately
surrexit. Et uiderunt	18	he arose. ³⁵ He was
illum omnes qui habitabant	19	seen by all that dwelt
lydda et saron. qui con-	20	at Lydda and Saron. Who were
uersi sunt ad dñm. In jop-	21	converted to the Lord. ³⁶ And in
pe autem fuit quaedam	22	Joppa there was a certain
discipula nomine tabitha	23	disciple named Tabitha,
qui ^{ae} interpretaeta dicitur	24	Which by interpretation is called
dorcās. haec erat plena	25	Dorcas. This woman was full
operibus bonis et elemo-	26	of good works and alms-
synis quas faciebat. Fac-	27	deeds which she did. ³⁷ And
c tum est in diebus illis ut	28	it happened in those days that
infirmata moreretur	29	she was sick, and died.
quam cum lauissent posu-	30	And when they had washed her, they
erunt eam in cenaculo	31	laid her in an upper chamber.
Cum autem prope esset	32	³⁸ And forasmuch as Lydda
lydda ab joppe. Discipu-	33	was nigh from Joppa. The dis-
li audientes quia petrus	34	ciples hearing that Peter
esset in ea. Miserunt	35	was there. Sent

(1-35) 9 31b – 38a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: replebantur

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: habitabant, fort. a scriba ut vdtr.
statim post scriptionem correctum.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: qui mut. in quae

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: plena

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: factum

duos uiros ad eum rogan-	1	two men unto him, entreat-
tes ne pigriteris uenire	2	ing: Please do not delay to
usque ad nos. Exsurgens	3	come to us. ³⁹ And Peter
autem petrus uenit cum	4	rising up, went with
illis. Et cum aduenisset	5	them. And when he was come,
duxerunt illum in ce-	6	they brought him into the upper
naculum. Et circum-	7	chamber. And stood
steterunt illum omnes	8	about him were all the
uiduae flentes. Et os-	9	widows weeping. And
s tendentes tunicas et ues-	10	shewing him the coats and gar-
tes quas faciebat illis dor-	11	ments which Dorcas made for
cas. Eiectis autem om-	12	them. ⁴⁰ And they all being
m nibus foras petrus ponens	13	put forth, Peter kneeling
genua orauit. Et conuer-	14	down prayed. And turning
sus ad corpus dixit. Tabitha	15	to the body, he said: Tabitha,
surge. At illa aperuit	16	arise. Whereupon she opened
oculos suos et uiso petro	17	her eyes; and seeing Peter,
resedit. Dans autem	18	she sat up. ⁴¹ And giving
illi manum erexit eam	19	her his hand, he lifted her up.
Et cum uocasset sc̄os. et	20	And having called the saints and
uiduas adsignauit eam	21	the widows, he presented her
uiuam. Notum autem	22	alive. ⁴² And it was
factum est per uniuersum	23	made known throughout
joppem. Et credi-	24	all Joppa; and many
derunt multi in dñō.	25	believed in the Lord.
Factum est autem ut dies	26	⁴³ And it happened, that he
multos moraretur in jop-	27	abode many days in Jop-
pe apud quendam simonem	28	pa, with one Simon
corarium	29	a tanner.
xxviii. Vir autem quidam erat	30	10 ¹ And there was a certain man
in caesarea nomine	31	in Caesarea, named
cornelius. Centurio	32	Cornelius. A centurion
cohortis quae dicitur	33	of the cohort which is called
italica. Religiosus	34	Italian. ² A religious man,
et timens dñm dñm	35	and fearing the LORD God

(1-29) 9 38b – 43. (30-35) 10 1 – 2a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**s**tendentes

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**m**nibus

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: **uniuersum** mut. in **—am**

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: **caesarea**

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Post **dominum** aliquod vocabulum scriptum erat, quod ita erasu est, ut non amplius ulla literarum vestigia reliqua sint. Fortasse **deum**. Vulgate has *Deum*, but lacks *Dominum*.

cum omni domo sua. Fa-	1	with all his house, giv-
ciens elemosynas mul-	2	ing much alms to
tas plebi et deprecans	3	the people, and always
dm̄ semper. Dedit in ui-	4	praying to God. ³ Given in a vi-
sum manifeste quasi	5	sion manifestly, about the
nona hora diei. Ange-	6	ninth hour of the day. An angel
lum dī introeuntem ad	7	of God coming in unto
se et dicentem sibi. Cor-	8	him, and saying to him: Cor-
neli. At ille intuens eu ^m	9	nelius. ⁴ And he, beholding him,
timore correptus dixit.	10	being seized with fear, said:
Quid est dñe. Dixit aute ^m	11	What is it, Lord? And he answered
illi. Orationes tue	12	him: Thy prayers
et elemosynae tue as-	13	and thy alms are as-
s cenderunt in memoria	14	cended for a memorial
in conspectu dī. Et nunc	15	in the sight of God. ⁵ And now
mitte uiros in joppen	16	send men to Joppa,
Et accersi simonem quen-	17	And call hither one
dam qui cognominatur	18	Simon, who is surnamed
petrus. hic hospita-	19	Peter: ^{6a} He lodgeth
tur apud simonem quen-	20	with one Simon
dam corarium cuius est	21	a tanner, whose house
domus juxta mare. Et	22	is by the sea side. ⁷ And
cum discessisset angel ^{us}	23	when the angel was departed,
qui loquebatur illi. Uo-	24	who spoke to him; He
cauit duos domesticos	25	called two of his household
suos et militem metuen-	26	servants, and a soldier who feared
tem dñm ex his qui illi pa-	27	the Lord, from them that were
rebant. Quibus cum	28	under him. ⁸ To whom when
narrasset omnia misit	29	he had related all, he sent
illos in joppen. poste-	30	them to Joppe. ⁹ And on the
ra autem die iter illis	31	next day, whilst they were going
facientibus et adpro-	32	on their journey, and drawing
pinqnantibus ciuitati.	33	nigh to the city,
Ascendit petrus in supe-	34	Peter went up to the higher parts
riora ut oraret circa	35	of the house to pray, about

(1-35) 10 2b – 9a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: Dedit mut. in Uidit :: 'Given' changed to 'saw'. Vugatisation. Original left.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: uisum punctum minutissimi generis quod discernere vix queas.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: as-||scenderunt

Line 20: apud mut. in apud

Line 21: Inc. corarium

horam ·vi· Et cum esuriret uoluit gustare
 parantibus autem eis cecidit super eum mentis excessus. Et uidit caelum apertum. Et descendens uas quoddam uelut linteum magnum quattuor initiis submitti de caelo in terram
 In qua erant omnia quadrupedia et serpentina terrae et uolatilia caeli
 Et facta est uox ad eum Surge petre et occide et manduca. ait autem petrus. Absit dñe quia numquam manducaui commune et immundum
 Et uox iterum secundo ad eum. quae dñs purificauit ne tu commune dixeris. hoc autem factum est tertio. Et statim receptum est uas in caelum. Et dum intra se haesitaret petrus quidnam esset uisio quam uidisset. Ecce uiri qui missi erant a cornelio inquirentes domum simonis adstiterunt ad ianuam Et cum uocassent interrogabant si simon qui cognominatur

1 the 6th hour. ¹⁰ And being hungry, desired something to eat.
 2
 3 And as they were preparing,
 4 there came upon him an
 5 ecstasy of mind. ¹¹ And he saw
 6 the heaven opened. And a
 7 certain baggage descending,
 8 as it were a great linen sheet
 9 let down by the four corners
 10 from heaven to the earth:
 11 ¹² Wherein were all manner of four-
 12 footed beasts, and serpents of
 13 the earth, and fowls of the air.
 14 ¹³ And there came a voice to him:
 15 Arise, Peter; and kill and
 16 eat. ¹⁴ But Peter
 17 said: Never! Lord; for
 18 never have I eaten (what is)
 19 common or unclean.
 20 ¹⁵ And the voice told him again,
 21 a second time: What God hath
 22 cleansed, call not thou
 23 common. ¹⁶ And this
 24 was done thrice; and
 25 presently the vessel was taken
 26 up into heaven. ¹⁷ Now, whilst
 27 Peter was doubting within
 28 himself, what the vision that
 29 he had seen should mean, behold
 30 the men who were sent from Cor-
 31 nelius, inquiring for
 32 Simon's house, stood
 33 at the gate. ¹⁸ And when
 34 they had called, they asked,
 35 if Simon, who is surnamed

(1-35) 10 9b – 18a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: petre et occide. The Vulgate does not support this edit, so it may be ignored.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: adstiterunt

petrus illic haberet hos-	1	Peter, were lodged
s piritum. Petro autem	2	there. ¹⁹ And as Peter was
coſitante de uisione di-	3	thinking of the vision, the Spirit
xit ſp̄s ei. Ecce uiri tres	4	said to him: Behold three men
quaerunt te. Surge	5	seek thee. ²⁰ Arise,
itaque et descende et ua-	6	therefore, get thee down and go
de cum illis nihil dubitans	7	with them, doubting nothing:
quia ego misi illos. Des-	8	for I have sent them. ²¹ Then
s cendens autem petrus	9	Peter, going down
ad uiros dixit. Ecce	10	to the men, said: Behold,
ego sum quem quaeritis	11	I am he whom you seek;
Quae causa est propter	12	What is the cause for which
quam uenistis. Qui dixe-	13	you are come? ²² And they
runt. Cornelius cen-	14	said: Cornelius, a cen-
turio uir justus et timens	15	turion, a just man, and one that
dñm et testimonium ha-	16	feareth God, and having good
bens ab uniuersa gente	17	testimony from all the nation
iudaeorum. Respon-	18	of the Judeans, received
sum accepit ab anſelo ſcō	19	an answer of a holy angel,
accersire te in dñm sua ^m	20	To send for thee into his house,
et audire uerba abs te.	21	and to hear words of thee.
Introducens igitur eos	22	²³ Then bringing them in,
recepit hospitio. Se-	23	he lodged them. And
quenti autem die surgens	24	the day following he arose,
profectus est cum eis	25	and went with them:
Et quidam ex fratribus	26	And some of the brethren
a joppe comitati sunt eu ^m	27	from Joppe accompanied him.
Altera autem die introiuit	28	²⁴ And the morrow after, he entered
caesaream.	29	into Caesarea.
xxviii. Cornelius uero expecta-	30	And Cornelius waited
bat illos conuocatis coſ-	31	for them, having called together
ſ natibus suis et necessariis	32	his kinsmen and special
amicis. Et factum est	33	friends. ²⁵ And it happened,
cum introisset petrus	34	that when Peter was come in,
Obuius ei cornelius et pro-	35	Cornelius came to meet him, and fall-

(1-35) 10 18b – 25a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: ho~||**s**piritumLines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: De~||**s**cendensLines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: Supra **responsum** et

anſelo inutilis aliqui ductus calami cernuntur.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: co~||**ſ**natibus

cicens ad pedes adorauit	1	ing at his feet worshipped him.
Petrus uero leuauit eum	2	²⁶ But Peter lifted him up,
dicens. Surge et ego	3	saying: Arise, I myself also am
ipse homo sum. Et lo-	4	(only) human. ²⁷ And talk-
quens cum illo intrauit	5	ing with him, he went in,
et inuenit multos qui con-	6	and found many that were come
uenerant dixitque ad illos	7	together. ²⁸ And he said to them:
Vos scitis quomodo abomi-	8	You know how abomi-
natum sit uiro iudaeo	9	nable it is for a man that is Judean,
conjugi aut accidere	10	to keep company or to come
ad alienigenam. Et mihi	11	unto foreigner. But God hath
ostendit deus neminem	12	shewed to me, never
communem aut immun-	13	to call any man
dum dicere hominem	14	common or unclean.
propter quod sine dubita-	15	²⁹ Therefore, without doubt,
tione ueni accersitus	16	I came as summoned.
Interrogo ergo quam ob	17	I ask, therefore, for what
causam accersisti me	18	cause you have sent for me?
xxx. Et Cornelius ait. A nu-	19	³⁰ And Cornelius said: It is
dis quarta die usque ad	20	now the fourth day since, unto
hanc horam. orans era ^m	21	this hour, I was praying at the
hora nona in domo mea.	22	ninth hour, in my house.
Et ecce uir stetit ante me	23	And lo! A man stood before me
in ueste candida et ait	24	in white apparel, and said:
Corneli exaudita est ora-	25	³¹ Cornelius, thy prayer
tio tua. Et elemosynae	26	is heard. And thy alms
tuae commemoratae sunt	27	are had in remembrance
in conspectu dei. Mitte	28	in the sight of God. ³² Send
ergo in joppen et accer-	29	therefore to Joppe, and call
si simonem qui cognomi-	30	hither Simon, who is sur-
natur petrus. hic hos-	31	named Peter. He lodg-
s pitatur in domo simonis	32	eth in the house of Simon
coriari juxta mare.,	33	the tanner, beside the sea.
Confestim igitur misi ad te	34	³³ Immediately therefore I sent for thee
et tu bene fecisti ueniendo	35	And thou hast done well in coming.

(1-35) 10 25b – 33a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: accidere mut. in accidere

Line 19: 'nudus' makes no sense: 'nudius' is obviously intended, and the Vulgate so witnesses. Ranke leaves

the error, and makes no comment. My correction.

Lines 31 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: ho-||spitatur

Nunc ergo omnes nos in	1 Now therefore all we are
conspectu tuo adsumus	2 present in thy sight,
audire omnia quaecum-	3 to hear all things whatso-
que tibi praecepta sunt	4 ever are commanded thee by
a dño. Aperiens aute ^m	5 the Lord. ³⁴ And opening his
petrus os dixit. In ueri-	6 mouth, Peter said: In very
tate comperi quoniam	7 truth I perceive, that
non est personarum	8 God is not a respecter
acceptor dñs. Sed in om-	9 of persons. ³⁵ But in every
ni gente qui timet eum	10 nation, he that feareth him,
et operatur iustitiam	11 and worketh justice,
acceptus est illi. Ver-	12 is acceptable to him. ³⁶ He sent
bum misit filiis israel	13 the word to the children of Israel,
adnuntiatis pacem per	14 preaching peace by
ihm xpm. hic est omni-	15 Jesus Christ: He is
um dñs. Vos scitis	16 Lord of all. ³⁷ You know
quod factum est uerbum	17 that the word hath been
per uniuersam iudaeam	18 published through all Judea:
Incipiens enim a galilaea	19 For it began from Galilee,
post baptismum quod	20 after the baptism which
praedicauit iohannes	21 John preached:
ihm a nazareth. quomo-	22 ³⁸ (Of) Jesus of Nazareth: how
do unxit eum dñs spū. scō	23 God anointed him with the Holy
et uirtute. qui pertran-	24 Ghost, and with power. Who went
sivit benefaciendo et	25 about doing good, and
sanando omnes oppres-	26 healing all that were oppressed
sos a diabolo. quonia ^m	27 by the devil. Because
dñs erat cum illo. Et nos	28 God was with him. ³⁹ And we
testes sumus omnium	29 are witnesses of all things
quae fecit in regione iu-	30 that he did in the land of the Ju-
daeorum et hierusale ^m	31 deans and in Jerusalem,
quem occiderunt suspen-	32 Whom they killed, hanging
dentes in ligno. hunc	33 him upon a tree. ⁴⁰ Him
dñs suscitauit tertia die	34 God raised up the third day,
Et dedit eum manifestum	35 And gave him to be made mani-

(1-35) 10 33b – 40a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: comperi mut. in comperi

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: o~||mni

1	feri IN omni populo.	1	fest, ⁴¹ to all the people,
2	Sed testibus praeordina-	2	But to witnesses preordain-
3	tis a dō nobis qui mandu-	3	ed by God, to us, who did
4	cauimus et bibimus cum	4	eat and drink with
5	illo. postquam resur-	5	him. After he arose again
6	rexit a mortuis. Et prae-	6	from the dead; ⁴² And he
7	cepit nobis praedicare	7	commanded us to preach
8	populo et testificari	8	to the people, and to testify
9	quia ipse est qui constitu-	9	That it is he who was appointed
10	tus est a dō iudex uiuorū ^m	10	by God, to be judge of the living
11	et mortuorum. huic	11	and of the dead. ⁴³ To him
12	omnes prophetae testi-	12	all the prophets give
13	monium perhibent re-	13	testimony, that all
14	missionem peccatorum	14	receive remission
15	accipere per nomen ei ^s	15	of sins, by his name,
16	omnes qui credunt in eu ^m	16	all who believe in him.
17	Adhuc loquente petro uer-	17	⁴⁴ While Peter was yet speaking
18	ba haec. Cecidit sps scs	18	these words. The Holy Ghost
19	super omnes qui audie-	19	fell on all them that
20	bant uerbum. Et obsti-	20	heard the word. ⁴⁵ And asto-
21	puerunt ex circumcisio-	21	nished were the faithful of the
22	ne fideles qui uenerant	22	circumcision, who came
23	cum petro. quia et in	23	with Peter. Because also upon
24	nationes gratia sps scī	24	the foreigners the grace of the
25	diffusa est. Audiebant	25	Holy Ghost was cast. ⁴⁶ For they
26	enim illos loquentes	26	heard them speaking
27	linguis et magnifican-	27	with tongues, and magnify-
28	tes dñm. Tunc respon-	28	ing God. ⁴⁷ Then Peter
29	dit petrus. Numquid	29	answered: Surely no
30	aquam quis prohibere	30	man with water can
31	potest ut non baptizen-	31	forbid, so that these be not bap-
32	tur hi qui spm scm acce-	32	tized, who also received the Holy
33	perunt sicut et nos. Et	33	Ghost, as have we? ⁴⁸ And he
34	jussit eos in nomine ihu xpi.	34	ordered, they, in the name of Jesus
35	baptizari. Tunc	35	Christ, be baptized. Then

(1-35) 10 40b – 48a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: uiuorū^mLines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: acceperunt mut in
acceperunt

ROGAUERUNT EUM UT MANE-	1	they desired him to tarry
RET ALIQUOD ^T DIEBUS.	2	with them some days.
XXXI. AUDIERUNT AUTEM APOSTOLI	3	11 ¹ And the apostles heard,
ET FRATRES QUI ERANT IN	4	and brethren, who were in
JUDAEA. QUONIAM ET GENTES	5	Judea, that the nations also
RECEPERUNT UERBUM D <small>I</small>	6	had received the word of God.
CUM ASCENDISSET AUTEM	7	² And when Peter was
PETRUS IN HIEROSOLYMA ^m	8	come up to Jerusalem,
DISCEPTABANT ADUERSUS	9	They that were of the
ILLUM QUI ERANT EX CIRCUM-	10	circumcision contended with
CISIONE DICES. QUAE	11	him, saying: ³ Why
RE INTROISTI AD UIROS PRÆ-	12	didst thou go in to men
PUTIUM HABENTES ET MAN-	13	uncircumcised, and didst
DUCASTI CUM ILLIS. INCI-	14	eat with them? ⁴ So
PIENS AUTEM PETRUS EX-	15	Peter began and declared
PONEBAT ILLIS ORDINEM DI-	16	to them the matter in order,
CENS. EGO ERAM IN CUI-	17	saying: ⁵ I was in the
TATE JOPPE ORANS. ET UI-	18	city of Joppe praying, and I
DI IN EXCESSU MENTIS UI-	19	saw in an ecstasy of mind
SIONEM UT LINTEUM MAC-	20	a vision, that a great linnen
NUM QUATTUOR INITIIS SUB-	21	sheet, by four corners, let down
MITTI DE CAELO ET UENIT	22	from heaven and it came
USQUE AD ME. IN QUOD IN-	23	even unto me. ⁶ Into which
TUENS CONSIDERABAM.	24	looking, I considered,
ET UIDI QUADRUPEDIA TERRAE	25	And saw quadrupeds of the land,
ET BESTIAS ET REPTILIA ET	26	and beasts, and reptiles, and
UOLATILLA CAELI. AUDIUI	27	fowls of the air: ⁷ And I
AUTEM ET UOCEN DICENTE ^m	28	heard also a voice saying
MIHI. SURGE PETRE OC-	29	to me: Arise, Peter; kill
CIDE ET MANDUCA. DIXI	30	and eat. ⁸ And
AUTEM NEQUAQUAM D <small>N</small> E	31	I said: Not so, Lord;
QUIA COMUNE AUT IMMUN-	32	For nothing common or un-
DUM NUMQUAM INTROIUIT	33	clean hath ever entered into
OS MEUM. RESPONDIT	34	my mouth. ⁹ And the voice
AUTEM UOX SECUNDO DE CAELO	35	answered again from heaven:

(1-2) 10 48b. (3-35) 11 1 – 9a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ALIQUOD^T

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: Litera δ inter INTROISTI et AD erasa.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: MAC-|| ϵ NUM

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: Syllaba $\epsilon\kappa$ supra rasas aliquas literas scripta. Fortasse locum tenuit $\epsilon\tau$, cf. quae notata sunt ad 773, 15

Quae dñs mundauit tu ne	1	What God hath cleansed, do not thou
commune dixeris. Hoc	2	call common (or unclean). ¹⁰ And
autem factum est per	3	this was done three
ter. et recepta sunt rur-	4	times: and all were taken
sum omnia in caelum.	5	up again into heaven.
Et ecce confestim tres	6	¹¹ And behold, immediately there
uiri adstiterunt in domo	7	were three men come to the house
in qua eram missi a cae-	8	wherein I was, sent from Cae-
sarea ad me. Dixit aute ^m	9	sarea to me. ¹² And the Spirit
sp̄s mihi ut irem cum illis	10	told me, that I should go with them,
nihil haesitans. Uene-	11	nothing doubting. And
runt autem mecum sex	12	these six brethren went
fratres isti. Et ingres-	13	with me: And we entered
si sumus in domum uiri.	14	into the man's house.
Narrauit autem nobis	15	¹³ And he told us
quomodo uidisset ange-	16	how he had seen an an-
lum in domum suam stan-	17	gel in his house, stand-
tem et dicentem sibi.	18	ing, and saying to him:
Mitte in joppen et accersi	19	Send to Joppe, and call
simonem qui cognomina-	20	hither Simon, who is sur-
tur petrus. Qui loque-	21	named Peter. ¹⁴ Who shall
tur tibi uerba in quibus	22	speak to thee words, whereby
saluus eris tu et uniuersa	23	thou shalt be saved, and all
domus tua. Cum au-	24	thy house. ¹⁵ And when
tem coepissem loqui.	25	I had begun to speak,
Decidit sp̄s sc̄s super eos	26	The Holy Ghost fell upon them,
sicut et in nos in initio	27	as upon us also in the beginning.
Recordatus autem uer-	28	¹⁶ And I remembered the word of
bi dñi sicut dicebat. Jo-	29	the Lord, how that he said: John
hannes quidem baptiza-	30	indeed baptized
uit aquam uos autem	31	^{with} in water, but you shall be
baptizamini sp̄u sc̄o	32	baptized with the Holy Ghost.
Si ergo eandem gratiam	33	¹⁷ If then God gave them
dedit illi dñs sicut et no-	34	the same grace, as to
bis qui credidimus	35	us also who believed

(1-35) 11 9b – 17a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: domum suam

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Fort. aquam scriptum erat.

Punctum Victorinum, quo litera finalis deleri iussa est, oculis etiam subest. The original, being accusative

would seem to refer to the practice of immersion into the water, whereby John performed the immersion of the baptisee, whereas the alteration to ablative merely means that the water was used. Therefore, optional.

IN Dñm ih̃m xp̃m. Ego	1	in the Lord Jesus Christ; Who
quis eram qui possem	2	was I, that I could
prohibere dñm. his audi-	3	withstand God? ¹⁸ Having heard
tis tacuerunt et glorifi-	4	this, they were hushed. And glori-
cauerunt dñm dicentes.	5	fied God, saying:
Er̃go gentibus dñs p̃aeni-	6	Then to the nations God hath
tentiam ad uitam dedit	7	given repentance unto life.
Et illi quidem qui dispersi	8	¹⁹ Now they who had been dis-
fuerant a tribulatione	9	persed by the persecution
quae facta fuerat sub	10	that arose because of
stephano. Perambulau-	11	Stephen; Went about
erunt usque phoenicem	12	as far as Phoenicia
et cypram et antiochia ^m	13	and Cyprus and Antioch,
Nemini loquentes uer-	14	Speaking the word to
bum nisi solis iudaeis	15	none, but to the Judeans only.
Erant autem quidam ex	16	²⁰ But some of them were
eis uiris cyprii et cyri-	17	men of Cyprus and Cy-
nei. qui cum introis-	18	rene; Who, when they were
sent antiochiam loque-	19	entered into Antioch, spoke
bantur ad graecos adnun-	20	also to the Greeks, preach-
tiantes dñm ih̃m. Et	21	ing the Lord Jesus. ²¹ And the
erat manus dñi cum eis	22	hand of the Lord was with them:
Multusque numerus cre-	23	And a great number be-
dentium conuersus est	24	lieving, were converted
ad dñm. Peruenit au-	25	to the Lord. ²² And the
tem sermo ad aures ec-	26	tidings came to the ears of the
clesiae quae erat hiero-	27	church that was at Jeru-
solymis super istis.	28	salem, touching these things:
Et miserunt barnaban	29	And they sent Barnabas
usque antiochiam.	30	as far as Antioch.
Qui cum peruenisset. Et ui-	31	²³ Who, when he was come; And
disset gratiam dñi cauisus	32	had seen the grace of God,
est. Et hortabatur om̃-	33	rejoiced. And he exhorted
m nes proposito cordis	34	them all with purpose of heart
permanere in dño	35	to continue in the Lord.

(1-35) 11 17b – 23.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**m**nes

Qui ^a erat uir bonus et plenus spū s̄cō et fide. Et adposita est turba multa dñō. profectus est autem tharsum ut quæreretur saulum. quem cum inuenisset perduxit antiochiam. Et annum totam conuersati sunt in ecclesia. Et docuerunt turbam multam ⁿ	1	²⁴ For he was a good man, and full of
	2	the Holy Ghost and of faith. And
	3	a great multitude was added to
	4	the Lord. ²⁵ And he
	5	went to Tarsus to
	6	seek Saul. Whom,
	7	when he had found him, he
	8	brought to Antioch. ²⁶ And they
	9	conversed there in the church
	10	a whole year; and they
	11	taught a great multitude,
Ita ut cognominaretur primum antiochia discipuli christiani	12	So that at Antioch
	13	the disciples were first
	14	named Christians.
xxxii. In his autem diebus	15	²⁷ And in these days
superuenerunt ab hierosolymis prophetae antiochiam. Et surgens unus ex eis nomine agabus. significabat per sp̄m famem magnam ⁿ futuram in uniuerso orbe terrarum. quae facta est sub claudio	16	there came prophets
	17	from Jerusalem
	18	to Antioch: ²⁸ And rising
	19	up, one of them named
	20	Agabus, signified
	21	by the Spirit, that there should
	22	be a great famine over the
	23	whole world. Which
	24	happened under Claudius.
Discipuli autem prout quis habebat proposuerunt in ministerium mittere habitantibus in iudaea fratribus,, quod et fecerunt. Mittentes ad seniores per manus barnabae et sauli	25	²⁹ And the disciples,
	26	every man according
	27	to his ability, purposed to send
	28	relief to the brethren
	29	who dwelt in Judea: ³⁰ Which
	30	also they did. Sending
	31	it to the elders, by the hands
	32	of Barnabas and Saul.
xxxiii. Eodem autem tempore misit herodes rex manus ut adfligeret	33	¹ And at the same time,
	34	Herod the king stretched forth
	35	his hands, to afflict

(1-32) 11 24 – 30. (33-35) 12 1a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. Qui^a

sed visibilis cf. quae notata sunt ad 769, 34.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: In tharsum litera h cultro tentata

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: cognominareturⁿ

quosdam de ecclesia.	1	some of the church.
Occidit autem iacobum fratrem iohannis gladio.	2	² And he killed James, the brother of John, with the sword.
Uidens autem quia placeret iudaeis. Adposuit adprehendere et petrum.	3	ther of John, with the sword.
Erant autem dies azymorum.	4	³ And seeing that it pleased the Judeans; He proceeded
quem cum adprehendisset misit in carcerem.	5	to take up Peter also.
Tradensque quattuor quaternionibus militum custodire eum, Volens post pascha producere eum populo. Et petrus quidem servabatur in carcere. Oratio autem fiebat sine intermissione ab ecclesia ad dominum pro eo, Cum autem pro ducturus eum esset herodes ipsa nocte. Erat petrus dormiens inter duos milites uinctus catenis duabus. Et custodes ante ostium custodiebant carcerem. Et ecce angelus domini adstitit.	6	Now it was the days of the Azymes.
Et lumen refulsit in habitaculo. Percussoque latere petri excitauit eum dicens. Surge uelociter. et ceciderunt catenae de manibus eius.	7	⁴ And when he had apprehended him, he cast him into prison, And delivering him to four files of soldiers to be kept. Intending, after the pasch, to bring him forth to the people. ⁵ And Peter therefore was kept in prison. But prayer was made without pausing by the church unto God for him. ⁶ But when Herod would have brought him forth on this same night, there was Peter, sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. ⁷ And behold an angel of the Lord stood by him:
Dixit autem angelus ad eum praecingere et calcia te	8	And light shone in the cell. And by striking Peter on the side, he roused him, saying: Arise quickly. And the chains fell off from his hands.
	9	⁸ And the angel said to him: Gird thyself, and shoe thyself

(1-35) 12 1b – 8a.

Line 1, and lines 4 & 5: Occidit, and placere: Note the accents on the second syllable vowel. We have seen these accents before, and Ranke has commented his puzzlement. Here we can see the meaning. Ranke makes no comment. This indicates normal stress.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: azymorum mut. in azym-, quae quidem tres ultimae correctiones Victorinae esse

videntur, quamvis atramenti color paulo diversus sit ab eo, quo Victor uti solet.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: herodes^a ipsa. Istud a quid sibi velit, nisi forte Antipan indicat, nescitur. This, and the different punctuation change my translation.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: adstitit puncto et obelo adhibito mut. in ast-.

gallicas tuas. et fecit sic.	1	with thy sandals, and he did so.
Et dixit illi circumda tibi	2	And he said to him: Wrap
uestimentum tuum et	3	thy garment about thee, and
sequere me. Et exiens	4	follow me. ⁹ And going out,
R sequebatur. et nesciebat	5	he followed, and he knew not
quia uerum est quod fie-	6	that it was true which was
bat per angelum. aesti-	7	done by the angel: but
timabat autem se uisum	8	bethought himself a vision
uidere. Transeuntes	9	to see. ¹⁰ And passing through
autem primam et secun-	10	the first and the second
dam custodiam. Uene-	11	guard post; They
runt ad portam ferream	12	came to the iron gate
quae ducit ad ciuitatem.	13	that leadeth to the city,
Quae ultro aperta est eis.	14	Which of itself opened to them.
Et exeuntes processerunt	15	And going out, they passed on
uicum unum. Et conti-	16	through one street. And imme-
nua discessit angelus	17	diately the angel departed
ab eo. Et petrus ad se	18	from him. ¹¹ And Peter
reuersus dixit. Nunc	19	coming to himself, said: Now
scio uere quia misit dñs	20	I know in very deed, that the Lord
angelum suum. Et eri-	21	hath sent his angel. And hath deli-
puit me de manu herodis.	22	vered me out of the hand of Herod.
Et de omni expectatione	23	And from all the expectation
plebis iudaeorum. Con-	24	of the Judean people. ¹² And con-
sideransque uenit ad do-	25	sidering, he came to the
rum mariae matris	26	house of Mary the mother
johannis qui cognomina-	27	of John, who was sur-
tus est marcus. Ubi	28	named Mark. Where
erant multi congrega-	29	many were congrega-
ti et orantes. Pulsan-	30	ted and praying. ¹³ And with him
te autem. eo ostium ianuae	31	knocking at the hatch in the gate;
processit puella ad uiden-	32	A maid came to look,
dum. nomine rhode.	33	whose name was Rhoda.
Et ut cognouit uocem pe-	34	¹⁴ And as soon as she knew Pe-
tri prae gaudio non	35	ter's voice, she opened not

(1-35) 12 8b – 14a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: gallicas tuas. vocabb. puncto separata, quod contra reliquorum analogiam positum est.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marginem siglum Victoris **R** pictum est ad indicandum sphalma, quo omissum est eum

Lines 4, 7, 24 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: simplex punctum post me

et angelum et iudaeorum et rhode sero duplicatum

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ultro, fortuitane lineola an orthophonica sit, nescitur.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: autem. eo

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: uidendum. nomine

aperuit januam. Sed in- 1 the gate for joy. But run-
 tro currens nuntiavit 2 ning in she told
 stare petrum ante janua^m 3 that Peter stood at the gate.
 Ad illi dixerunt ad eam in- 4 ¹⁵ But they said to her: Thou
 sanis. Illa autem ad- 5 art mad. But she af-
 firmabat sic se habere 6 firmed that it was so.
 illi autem dicebant an- 7 Then said they: It is
 gelus eius est. Petrus 8 his angel. ¹⁶ But
 autem perseuerabat 9 Peter continued
 pulsans. Cum autem 10 knocking. . And when
 aperuissent uiderunt 11 they had opened, they saw
 eum et obstipuerunt 12 him, and were astonished.
 Adnuuit autem eis manum 13 ¹⁷ But he beckoned to them by hand
 ut tacerent. Enarra- 14 to be hushed. He told
 uit quomodo dñs eduxisset 15 how the Lord had brought
 eum de carcere. Dixitque 16 him out of prison. And he said:
 nuntiate iacobo et fratri- 17 Tell these things to James, and to
 bus haec. Et egressus 18 the brethren. And having left,
 abiit alium locum. 19 he went into another place.
 xxxiiii. Facta autem die. Erat 20 ¹⁸ And day was come. And there
 non parua turbatio inter 21 was no small stir among
 milites quidnam de petro 22 the soldiers, what was
 factum esset. Herodes 23 become of Peter. ¹⁹ And when
 autem cum requisisset eu^m 24 Herod had sought for him,
 et non inuenisset. Inqui- 25 and found him not; Having
 sitione facta de custodi- 26 examined the keepers, he com-
 bus iussit eos duci. Des- 27 manded they be arrested. And
 cendensque a iudaea in cae- 28 going down from Judea to Cae-
 saream ibi commoratus 29 sarea, there he made his dwel-
 est. Erat autem iratus 30 ling. ²⁰ And he had wrath
 tyriis et sidoniis. At illi 31 against Tyre and Sidon. But
 unanimes uenerunt 32 they with one accord came
 ad eum. Et persuaso 33 to him. And having persuaded
 blasto qui erat super cu- 34 Blastus, who was the king's
 biculum regis. postu- 35 chamberlain; They

(1-35) 12 14b – 20a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: Ad mut. in At

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: manum radendo mut, in manu

Line 27: iussit eos duci. Both Douay, and RSVCE translate this Latin as 'put to death' but nowhere in Cassals can I find this idiom. The phrase is used else-

where, followed by 'in mortem', which then has this meaning, but that is missing here.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: postu- || LABANT. Punctum inutile.

LABANT pacem eo quod	1	desired peace, because
ALERENTUR REGIONES EO-	2	their countries were nourished
RUM AB ILLO. STATUTO DIE	3	by him. ²¹ On the appointed day,
HERODES UESTITUS UESTE	4	Herod being arrayed in kingly
REGALI. SEDIT PRO TRIBU-	5	apparel; Sat in the judgment
NALI ET CONTIONABATUR	6	seat, and made an oration
AD EOS. POPULUS AUTEM	7	to them. ²² And the people ac-
ADCLAMABAT D <small>I</small> UOCES ET	8	claimed: It is the voice of God, and
NON HOMINIS. CONFES-	9	not of man. ²³ And forth-
TIM AUTEM PERCUSSIT EUM	10	with an angel of the Lord
ANGELUS D <small>NI</small> . EO QUOD	11	struck him, because he had
NON DEDISSET HONOREM D <small>O</small>	12	not given the honour to God:
ET CONSUMPTUS UERMIBUS	13	And being eaten up by worms,
EXPIRAUIT. UERBUM D <small>NI</small>	14	he died. ²⁴ The word of the Lord
CRESCEBAT ET MULTIPlica-	15	increased and was multi-
BATUR. BARNABAS AUT <small>em</small>	16	plied. ²⁵ And Barnabas
ET SAULUS REVERSI SUNT	17	and Saul returned
AB HIEROSOLYMIS EXPLETO	18	from Jerusalem, having fulfilled
MINISTERIO. ADsumPTO	19	their ministry, taking with them
IOHANN <small>E</small> QUI COGNOMINA-	20	John, who was sur-
TUS EST MARCUS.	21	named Mark.
xxxv. ERANT AUT <small>em</small> IN eccle-	22	13 ¹ Now there were in the church
SIA quae ERAT ANTIOCHIAE	23	which was at Antioch,
PROPHETA <small>E</small> ET DOCTORES.	24	prophets and doctors,
IN quibus BARNABAS ET sy-	25	Among whom was Barnabas, and Sy-
MEON QUI UOCABATUR NI-	26	meon who was called Ni-
GER. ET LYCIUS CYRE-	27	ger; And Lucius of Cy-
NENSIS. ET MANES QUI	28	rene; And Manes, who
ERAT HERODIS TETHARCAE	29	was the foster brother of Herod
CONLACTANEUS ET SAUL <small>us</small>	30	the tetrarch, and Saul.
MINISTRANTIBUS AUT <small>em</small>	31	² And as they were ministering
ILLIS D <small>NO</small> ET JEJUNANTIBUS	32	to the Lord, and fasting,
DIXIT S <small>ps</small> S <small>cs</small> . SEPARA-	33	the Holy Ghost said to them: Sepa-
TE MIHI BARNABAN ET SAU-	34	rate me Barnabas and Saul,
LUM IN OPUS QUOD ADsumPSI E <small>os</small>	35	for the work to which I have called them

(1-21) 12 20b – 25. (22-35) 13 1 – 2.

Line 35: Line run-on into margin. Ranke does not comment.

Tunc jejunantes et orantes
 inponentesque eis manus
 dimiserunt illos. Et ip-
 si quidem missi ab spū scō
 abierunt seleuciam. Et
 inde nauigauerunt cyprū^m
 Et cum uenissent salami-
 na praedicabant uerbum
 dī in synagogis iudaeorū^m
 habebant autem et johan-
 nem in ministerio. Et
 cum perambulassent
 uniuersam insulam usque
 paphum. Inuenerunt
 quendam uirum ma-
 gū pseudopropheta^m iudaeū^m
 cui nomen erat barjesu.
 qui erat cum proconsole
 sergio paulo uiro pruden-
 te. hic accitis barnaba
 et paulo desiderabat au-
 dire uerbum dī. Resis-
 tebat autem illis elymas
 magus. Sic enim inter-
 praetatur nomen eius
 quaerens auertere pro-
 consule^m a fide. Saulus
 autem qui et paulus reple-
 tus spū scō intuens in eum
 dixit. O. plene omni do-
 lo et omni fallacia. filij
 diaboli inimice omni ius-
 titiae. Non desinis sub-
 uertere uias dñi rectas
 Et nunc ecce manus dñi

1 ³ Then they, fasting and praying,
 2 and laying their hands upon them,
 3 sent them away. ⁴ So they
 4 being sent by the Holy Ghost,
 5 went to Seleucia. And
 6 from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
 7 ⁵ And when they were come to Sala-
 8 mina, they preached the word
 9 of God in the Judeans' synagogues.
 10 And they also had John
 11 in the ministry. ⁶ And
 12 when they had gone through
 13 the whole island, as far as
 14 Paphos; They found
 15 a certain man, a wizard,
 16 a false prophet, a Judean.
 17 Whose name was Bar-jesu:
 18 ⁷ Who was with the proconsul
 19 Sergius Paulus, a prudent
 20 man. He sending for Barnabas
 21 and Paul, desired to
 22 hear the word of God. ⁸ But
 23 withstanding them, Elymas
 24 the wizard; For so his
 25 name is interpreted;
 26 Sought to turn away the pro-
 27 consul from the faith. ⁹ Then
 28 Saul, otherwise Paul, filled with
 29 the Holy Ghost, looking upon him,
 30 said: ¹⁰ O thou, full of all guile,
 31 and of all deceit. Thou child
 32 of the devil, and enemy of all
 33 justice. Thou ceaseest not to sub-
 34 vert the right ways of the Lord.
 35 ¹¹ And now, see, the hand of the Lord

(1-35) 13 3 – 11a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: i-||psi

Line 21: This is the first reference to Saul as Paul

Line 28: The second such reference. Paul considered himself to be the least of the apostles, which is what paulus means. Vide: 1 Corinthians 15:9-10

super te. Et eris caecus	1	is on thee. And thou shalt be blind,
non uidens solem usque ad	2	not seeing the sun for
tempus. Et confestim	3	a time. And immediately
caecidit in eo caligo et te-	4	there fell a mist and dark-
nebrae. Et circumiens	5	ness upon him. And going about,
quaerebat qui ei manum	6	he sought who might give him
daret. Tunc proconsul	7	a hand. ¹² Then the proconsul,
cum uidisset factum cre-	8	when he had seen what was done,
didit admirans super doc-	9	believed, admiring at the doc-
C trinam dī	10	trine of God.
xxxvi. Et cum a papho nauigas-	11	¹³ And having sailed from Paphos,
sent paulus et qui eo uene-	12	Paul and who were ^{with} him,
runt pergens pamphiliae	13	came to Perga in Pamphylia.
Johannes autem discedens	14	And John departing
ab eis reuersus est hiero-	15	from them, returned to Jeru-
solymam. Illi uero per-	16	salem. ¹⁴ But they passing
transeuntes per gentes	17	through nations,
uenerunt antiochiam	18	came to Antioch
pisidae. Et ingressi sy-	19	in Pisidia. And entering the sy-
naqoqam die sabbatoru ^m	20	nagogue on the sabbath day,
sederunt. post lectio-	21	they sat down. ¹⁵ And after the
nem autem legis et prophe-	22	reading of the law and the pro-
tarum. Miserunt prin-	23	phets; The rulers of
cipes synagoqae ad eos	24	the synagogue sent to them,
dicentes. Uiri fratres	25	saying: Ye men, brethren,
si quis est in uobis sermo	26	if you have any word of
exhortationis ad plebe ^m	27	exhortation to make to the people,
dicite. Surgens aute ^m	28	speak. ¹⁶ Then rising up,
paulus et manu silentiu ^m	29	Paul, with his hand bespeaking
iudicens ait. Uiri isra-	30	silence, said: Ye men of
helitae et qui timetis dñm	31	Israel, and you that fear God,
audite. Ds plebi ^s israhel	32	hearken. ¹⁷ The God of the people
elegit patres nostros	33	of Israel chose our fathers,
et plebem exaltauit.	34	and exalted the people,
Cum essent incolae in terra	35	When they were sojourners in the land

(1-35) 13 11b – 17a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: do-||**C**trinamLine 12: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [qui] **cum**Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: Post **pergen** litera nescio quae erasa.

I think I see an **s** marked with a punct. That, would give the original to be **pergens** :: proceeding, so we would have, ...came proceeding to Pamphilia.Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: **plebi^s** non satis constat an correctio Victorina sit.

ægypti. Et in brachio	1	of Egypt. And with a raised arm
excelso eduxit eos ex ea	2	brought them out from thence,
Et per .xl. annorum tempus	3	¹⁸ And for the extent of 40 years
mores eorum sustinuit	4	endured their manners
in deserto. Et destru-	5	in the desert. ¹⁹ And destroy-
ens gentes .vii. in terra	6	ing 7 nations in the land
chanaan. Sorte distri-	7	of Chanaan; Divided their
buit eis terram eorum	8	land among them, by lot.
Quasi post .cccc. et .l. annos	9	²⁰ As after 400 and 50 years:
Et post hæc dedit iudices	10	and after this, he gave them judges,
usque ad samuelem prophe-	11	until Samuel the pro-
tam. Et exinde postula-	12	phet. ²¹ And after that they
uerunt regem. Et dedit	13	desired a king. And given them
illis dñs saul. filium. cis	14	by God, was Saul, son, of Kis.
Virum de tribu benjamin	15	A man of the tribe of Benjamin,
annis .xl. Et amoto illo	16	40 years. ²² And removing him,
suscitaui illis dauid regem	17	He raised to them king David.
Cui et testimoniam perhi-	18	To whom giving testimony,
bens dixit. Inueni dauid	19	he said: I have found David,
filium jesse virum secun-	20	the son of Jesse, a man follow-
dum cor meum. Qui fa-	21	ing to my own heart. Who
ciat omnes uoluntates	22	shall perform all my
meas. huius dñs ex semi-	23	wills. ²³ Of this man's seed God
ne secundum promissio-	24	according to his promise,
nem eduxit israhel sal-	25	hath raised up to Israel a Sa-
uatorem jhm. Praedi-	26	viour, Jesus. ²⁴ John
cante johanne ante faci-	27	first preaching, before
em aduentus eius baptis-	28	his coming, the bap-
sum paenitentiae om-	29	tism of penance to all
ni populo israhel. Cum	30	the people of Israel. ²⁵ And
impleret autem johan-	31	when John was fulfilling
nes cursum dicebat. que-	32	his course, he said: I am not
me arbitramini esse non	33	he, whom you think me to
sum. Sed ecce uenit	34	be. But behold, there cometh one
post me cuius non sum	35	after me, of whom I am not

(1-35) 13 17b – 25a.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: bapti-||sum

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: o-||ni

diſnus calciamenta pe-	1	worthy to loose the shoes
dum ſoluere.	2	from his feet.
xxxvii. Viri fratres. filii. ge-	3	²⁶ Men, brethren, children, off-
neris abraham et qui in	4	spring of Abraham, and whosoever
uobis timent dñ. Uobis	5	among you fear God. To you
uerbum ſalutis huius miſ-	6	the word of this ſalvation
ſum eſt. qui enim habi-	7	is ſent. ²⁷ For they that inhabi-
tabant hieruſalem et pr ⁱⁿ	8	ted Jeruſalem, and the rulers
cipes eiꝯ, hunc igno-	9	thereof; Not knowing
rantes. Et uoces pro-	10	him; Nor the voices of the pro-
phetarum quæ per om̃	11	phets, which are
m ne ſabbatum leſuntur	12	read every ſabbath, judging
judicantes impleuerunt	13	him have fulfilled them.
Et nullam cauſam mortis	14	²⁸ And finding no caſe for
inuenientes in eum.	15	death in him,
petierunt a pilato ut inter-	16	They deſired of Pilate, that they
ficerent eum. Cumque	17	might kill him. ²⁹ And when
conſummāſſent omnia	18	they had fulfilled all things
quæ de eo ſcripta erant	19	that were written of him,
deponentes eum de ligno	20	Taking him down from the tree,
poſuerunt in monumen-	21	they laid him in a ſepul-
to. Dñ uero ſuſcitauit	22	chre. ^{30a} But God raiſed him up
eum a mortuis. qui ui-	23	from the dead. ³¹ Who was
ſus eſt per dies multos	24	ſeen for many days,
hiſ qui ſimul aſcenderant	25	by them who came up
cum eo de galilæa in hie-	26	with him from Galilee to Je-
ruſalem. qui uſque nunc	27	ruſalem. Who to this preſent
ſunt teſtes eiꝯ ad plebe ^m	28	are hiſ wiſſeſſes to the people.
Et noſ uobis adnuntiamuſ	29	³² And this we declare unto
ea ^m quæ ad patreſ noſtroſ	30	you, that the promiſe which
repromiſſio facta eſt	31	waſ made to our fatherſ,
quoniaſ hanc dñ adimple-	32	³³ Thiſ ſame God hath ful-
uit filiſ noſtriſ reſus-	33	filled to our children, raiſing
citaſ iſm̃. Sicut et	34	up Jeſuſ. Aſ in the
in pſalmo ſecundo	35	ſecond pſalm alſo

(1-35) 13 25b – 33a.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripſit Ranke: o~||**mne**

Line 30: In the manuſcript, a line can be ſeen over the ‘a’ of ‘ea’. Though the 2 dotſ are miſſing, nevertheleſſ, thiſ

ſhould be ſeen aſ indicating the ‘m̃’ ending. The line iſ definitely on thiſ page, and iſ not a print-through. The Vulgate ſupportſ thiſ view.

7 scribunt est. Filius me-
 7 us es tu. Ego hodie genui te
 Quod autem suscitauerit
 eum a mortuis amplius
 iam non reuersurum in
 corruptionem. Ita dixit
 quia dabo uobis sc̃a. dauid
 fidelia. Ideoque et alias di-
 7 cit. Non dabis sc̃m tuu^m
 7 uidere corruptionem
 Dauid enim sua generatio-
 ne cum administrasset
 uoluntatem dī dormiuit
 Et adpositus est ad patres
 suos et uidit corruptione^m
 quem uero d̃s suscitauit
 non uidit corruptionem
 Notum igitur sit uobis uiri
 fratres. quia per hunc
 uobis remissio peccato-
 rum adnuntiatur ab om̃-
 7 / m nibus. Non potuistis
 in Lege mosi iustificari
 In hoc omnis qui credit ius-
 7 tificatur. Uidete ergo
 ne superueniat uobis
 quod dictum est in pro-
 7 phetis. Uidete contem-
 7 tores et admiramini et
 7 disperdimini. Quia opus
 7 operor ego in diebus uestris
 7 opus quod non creditis
 7 si quis enarrauerit uobis
 Exeuntibus autem illis
 rogabant ut sequenti

1 is written: Thou art my Son, this
 2 day have I begotten thee.
 3 ³⁴ And that he raised
 4 him up from the dead, not
 5 to return now any more to
 6 corruption. He said thus:
 7 I will give you the holiness of faith-
 8 ful David ³⁵ And so, elsewhere also,
 9 he saith: Thou shalt not suffer
 10 thy holy one to see corruption.
 11 ³⁶ For David, when he had served
 12 in his generation, according
 13 to the will of God, slept.
 14 And was laid unto his
 15 fathers, and saw corruption.
 16 ^{37a,c} But he whom God hath
 17 raised, saw no corruption.
 18 ³⁸ Be it known therefore to you,
 19 men, brethren; That through him,
 20 to you, forgiveness of
 21 sins is preached, ³⁹ from all
 22 things. You cannot,
 23 by the law of Moses, be justified.
 24 In him every one that believeth, is
 25 justified. ⁴⁰ Beware, therefore,
 26 lest that come upon you
 27 which is spoken in the pro-
 28 phets: ⁴¹ Behold, ye
 29 despisers, and wonder, and
 30 perish. because I work a
 31 work in your days,
 32 a work which you will not believe,
 33 if any man shall tell it you.
 34 ⁴² And as they went out, they
 35 desired them, that on the next

(1-35) 13 33b – 42a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: sancta. dauid

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: o~||m nibus

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victorinum -/ margini
 adscriptum flagitat, ut quod ante Non deest uocabulum
 quibus inseratur

Line 23: iustificari: τ is scratched out in error. Ignore.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: iu~||s tificatur

sabbato loqueretur si-	1	sabbath, they would speak unto
bi uerba haec. Cumque di-	2	them these words. ⁴³ And when
missa esset synagoga	3	the synagogue was dismissed,
Secuti sunt multi iudaeoru ^m	4	Many of the Judeans,
et colentium aduenaru ^m	5	and of the strangers who served
paulum et barnaban	6	God, followed Paul and Barnabas:
qui loquentes suadebant	7	Who speaking to them, persuaded
eis ut remanerent in	8	them to continue in the
gratia dñi. Sequenti ue-	9	grace of God. ⁴⁴ But the
ro sabbato paene unuer-	10	next sabbath day, almost the
sa ciuitas conuenit audj-	11	whole city came together, to
re uerbum dñi. Uiden-	12	hear the word of the Lord. ⁴⁵ And
tes autem turbas iudaei	13	the Judeans seeing the multitudes,
repleti sunt zelo. Et	14	were filled with envy, and
contradicebant his quae	15	contradicted those things which
a paulo dicebantur blas-	16	were said by Paul, blas-
sphemantes. Tunc cons-	17	pheming. ⁴⁶ Then
s tanter paulus et barna-	18	Paul and Barnabas
bas dixerunt. Uobis	19	said boldly: It was too you
oportebat primum loqui	20	first, it behoved us to speak the
uerbum dñi. Sed quo-	21	word of God: But be-
niam repellitis illud.	22	cause you reject it,
et indignos uos iudica-	23	and judge yourselves
s tis aeternae uitae.	24	unworthy of eternal life,
Ecce conuertimur ad gen-	25	Behold we turn to the nat-
tes. Sic enim praece-	26	ions. ⁴⁷ For so the Lord hath
pit nobis dñs. posui te	27	commanded us: I have set thee to
in lumine gentibus ut	28	be the light of the nations; that
sis in salutem usque ad ex-	29	there may salvation unto the ut-
tremum terrae. Audi-	30	most part of the earth. ⁴⁸ And
entes autem gentes ga-	31	the foreigners hearing it,
uisae sunt. Et glorifi-	32	were glad, and glorified
cabant uerbum dñi.	33	the word of the Lord:
Et crediderunt quod ^T quod ^T	34	And they believed, as many
erant praeordinati.	35	as were preordained,

(1-35) 13 42b – 48a.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: bla~||sphemantes

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: con~||stanter

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: iudica~||stis

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: quodquod in quo^Tquo^T mut.

ad uitam aeternam. Dis- 1 to life everlasting. ⁴⁹ And
seminabatur autem uer- 2 the word of the Lord was
bum dñi per uniuersam 3 published throughout the whole
regionem. Iudaei aute^m 4 country. ⁵⁰ But the Judeans
concitauerunt religio- 5 stirred up religious
sas mulieres et hones- 6 and honourable women,
^stas et primos ciuitatis 7 and the chief men of the city,
Et exitauerunt persecu- 8 And raised persecu-
tionem in paulum et bar- 9 tion against Paul and Bar-
naban. Et eiecerunt 10 nabas. And cast them out
eos de finibus suis. At 11 of their boundaries. ⁵¹ But
illi excusso puluere pe- 12 they, shaking off the dust of their
dum in eos uenerunt ico- 13 feet against them, came to Ico-
nium. Discipuli quoque 14 nium. ⁵² And the disciples
replebantur gaudio et 15 were filled with joy and
spu scto,, 16 with the Holy Ghost.

xxxviii. Factum est autem iconii 17 14 ¹ And it happened in Iconium,
ut simul introirent sy- 18 that they entered together the sy-
nagogam iudaeorum et 19 nagogue of the Judeans, and
loquerentur. Ita ut cre- 20 so spake; ~~That there be-~~
deret iudaeorum et lo- 21 ~~lieved, of the Judeans and so~~
querentur. Ita ut cre- 22 ~~spake;~~ That there be-
deret iudaeorum et grae- 23 lieved, of the Judeans and Gre-
corum copiosa multitudo 24 eks, a great multitude
qui uero increduli fuerunt 25 ² Some Judeans though did not
iudaei. Suscitauerunt 26 believe. They stirred up
et ad iracundiam conci- 27 and incensed to
tauerunt animas genti- 28 wrath the minds of the fore-
lium aduersus fratres 29 igners against the brethren.
Multo igitur tempore de- 30 ³ A long time therefore they
morati sunt fiducialiter 31 abode there, dealing
agentes in dño. Testi- 32 confidently in the Lord, who
monium perhibente 33 gave testimony to the
uerbo gratiae suae 34 word of his grace;
dante signa et prodicia 35 Granting signs and wonders

(1-16) 13 48b – 52. (17-35) 14 1 – 3a.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: hone~||^stas

Lines 20b -22a: Scripsit Ranke: Post Loquerentur duo
versus per errorem scripti: Ita ut crederent
iudaeorum et Loquerentur obelis delati
cernuntur. Errore animaduerso scriba rectum textus
tenorem persecutus est.

Dittography: the scribe, copying, got to iudaeorem
et, then slipped back to Loquerentur, instead of to
grecorum, then went around again, this time
getting it right, before discovering his error. He has
crudely stricken out the dittography. I have crudely
translated the Latin, so that what happened in the
Latin is clearer.

1	1	to be done by their hands.
2	2	⁴ And the multitude of the
3	3	city was divided. And some of them
4	4	indeed held with the Judeans,
5	5	But some with the apos-
6	6	tles. ⁵ And when there was
7	7	an assault made by the foreigners
8	8	and the Judeans with their
9	9	rulers; To contu-
10	10	meliously abuse them, and to
11	11	stone them: ⁶ They under-
12	12	standing it, fled to
13	13	the Lycaonian cities
14	14	of Lystra, and Derbe, and
15	15	to the whole country
16	16	round about. And there
17	17	they preached the gospel.
18	18	⁷ And a certain man at Lys-
19	19	tra, impotent in his feet,
20	20	sat, a cripple from his
21	21	mother's womb. Who never
22	22	had walked.
23	23	⁸ This same heard Paul speak-
24	24	ing. Who looking upon him,
25	25	and seeing that he had
26	26	faith to be healed,
27	27	⁹ Said with a loud voice: Stand
28	28	on thy feet up-
29	29	right. And he leaped up, and
30	30	walked, ¹⁰ and when the
31	31	multitudes had seen what
32	32	Paul had done; They raised their
33	33	voice in the Lycaonian tongue,
34	34	saying: The gods in the like-
35	35	ness of men, are come down

(1-35) 14 3b – 10a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabulum *Lapi-||darent* nonnullis lineis punctisque deformatum, quae potius maculas nominaveris.

DARENT

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: *re-||ctus*

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: *V^s Lycaonice*, cuius correctionis

causam dedisse videtur Victor, puncto posito super *LYCAONIAE*. This is dreadfully garbled. Vulgate has *LYCAONICE*, and so it is translated.

LYCAONIAE

AD NOS. ET UOCABANT	1	to us. ¹¹ And they called
BARNABAN IOUEM. PAU-	2	Barnabas, Jupiter: Paul
LUM UERO MERCURIUM.	3	though, Mercury;
QUONIAM IPSE ERAT DUX	4	Because he was the leading
UERBI. SACERDOS quoque	5	speaker. ¹² The priest also of
IOVIS qui erat ante ciuita-	6	Jupiter that was before the
TEM. TAUIROS ET CORONAS	7	city. Oxen and garlands
ANTE FERENS AD IANUAS	8	he brought before the gate,
CUM POPULIS UOLEBAT SA-	9	and with the people, would have
CRIFICARE. QUOD UBI AU-	10	offered sacrifice. ¹³ Which,
DIERUNT APOSTOLI BARNABAS	11	when the apostles Barna-
ET PAULUS. CONSCIS-	12	bas and Paul had heard; Rend-
SIS TUNICIS SUI EXILIERUNT	13	ing their clothes, they leaped out
IN TURBAS CLAMANTES	14	among the people, crying out,
ET DICENTES. VIRI QUID	15	¹⁴ And saying: Ye men, why do ye
HAEC FACITIS. ET NOS MOR-	16	these things? We also are
TALES SUMUS SIMILES UO-	17	mortals, men like
BIS HOMINES. ADNUNTI-	18	unto you. Preaching
ANTES UOBIS AB HIS UANIS	19	to you to be converted from these
CONUERTI AD DOMINUM uiuum.	20	vain things, to the living God,
QUI FECIT CAELUM ET TERRAM	21	Who made heaven, and earth,
ET MARE ET OMNIA quae IN	22	and the sea, and all things that are
EIS SUNT. QUI IN PRAETER-	23	in them: ¹⁵ Who in pre-
RITIS GENERATIONIBUS	24	vious generations
DIMISIT OMNES GENTES	25	suffered all nations to
INGREDI IN UIAS SUAS. ET	26	live in their own ways. ¹⁶ And
QUIDEM NON SINE TESTI-	27	yet, not without testi-
MONIO SEMET IPSUM RELI-	28	mony, he left himself
QUIT BENEFACIENS. DE	29	doing good. From
CAELO DANS PLUIAS ET TEM-	30	heaven, giving rains and
PORA FRUCTIFERA. IN-	31	fruitful seasons. Filling
PLENS CIBO ET LAETITIA	32	with food and gladness,
CORDA UESTRA. ET HAEC	33	your hearts. ¹⁷ And speaking these
DICENTES UIX SEDAUERUNT	34	things, they scarce restrained the
TURBAS NE SI ^{BI} IMMOLARENT	35	people from sacrificing to them.

(1-35) 14 10b – 17.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: ¹⁵ADNUNTI-||ANTESLine 35: Scripsit Ranke: ^{BI}SI IMMOLARENT

Supervenerunt autem	1	¹⁸ Now there came thither
quidam ab Antiochia	2	certain Judeans from Antioch,
et Iconio Iudaei. Et per-	3	and Iconium. And per-
suasis turbis lapidantes	4	suading the multitude, and
que Paulum traxerunt	5	stoning Paul, they dragged him
extra civitatem aesti-	6	out of the city, think-
manentes eum mortuum	7	ing him to be
esse. Circumdantibus	8	dead. ¹⁹ But with the disciples
autem eum discipuli sur-	9	standing around about him, ris-
gens intravit civitatem	10	ing up he entered into the city.
Et postera die profectus	11	And the next day he departed
est cum Barnaba in Derben	12	with Barnabas to Derbe.
Cumque evangelizassent	13	²⁰ And when they had preached the
civitati illi et docuissent	14	gospel to that city, and had taught
multos. Reversi sunt	15	many; They returned again
Lystram et Iconium et	16	to Lystra, and to Iconium, and
Antiochiam. Confir-	17	to Antioch: ²¹ Confirm-
manentes animas discipu-	18	ing the souls of the dis-
lorum. Exhortantes	19	ciples. Exhorting them
ut permanerent in fide	20	to continue in the faith:
Et quoniam per multas tri-	21	And that through many tri-
bulationes oportet nos	22	bulations we must
intrare in regnum dñi	23	enter into the kingdom of God.
Et cum constituissent	24	²² And when they had ordained
illis per singulas eccle-	25	to them to every church,
sias praesbyteros	26	a priests
Et orassent cum ieiuna-	27	And had prayed with
tionibus. Commen-	28	fasting; They commend-
daverunt eos dño in quem	29	ed them to the Lord, in whom
crediderunt. Transe-	30	they believed. ²³ And passing
untesque Pisidiam vene-	31	through Pisidia, they came
runt Pamphiliam.	32	into Pamphylia.
R Et loquentes in pergen	33	²⁴ And having spoken in Perge,
verbum dñi descende-	34	the word of the Lord, they went
runt in Attaliam.	35	down into Attalia:

(1-35) 14 18 – 24.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ANTIOCHIAM puncto et obelo mut. in —λ.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: discipuli^s sur—||gensLine 33: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **R** margini adscriptum referendum videtur ad errorem in pergen latentem.

ET INDE NAUIGAUERUNT IN
ANTIOCHIAM. UNDE ERANT
TRADITI GRATIAE DI IN OPUS
QUOD COMPLEUERUNT.

CUM AUTEM UENISSENT ET
CONGREGASSENT ECCLESIAm
RETTULERUNT QUANTA FE-
CISSET DS CUM ILLIS. QUIA
APERUISSET GENTIBUS
OSTIUM FIDEI.

xL. MORATI SUNT AUTEM TEM-
pus non modicum cum
discipulis. ET quidam
descendentes de iudaea
docebant fratres. QUIA
NISI CIRCUMCIDAMINI
SECUNDUM MOREm MOSI
NON POTESTIS SALUARI

FACTA ERGO SEDITIONE NON
MINIMA PAULO ET BARNABAE
ADVERSUS ILLOS STA-
TUERUNT UT ASCENDERENT
PAULUS ET BARNABAS.

ET quidam ALII ex ILLIS ad
apostolos et praesbyte-
ros in hierusalem super
hac quaestione. ILLI igitur
deducti ab ecclesia
PERTRANSIEBANT phoe-
nicem et samariam.

NARRANTES CONVERSatio-
nem gentium. ET FACIE-
BANT GAUDIUM MAGNUM
OMNIBUS FRATRIBUS.

CUM AUTEM UENISSENT

²⁵ And thence they sailed to
Antioch. Whence they were
delivered to God's grace, for the
work which they accomplished.

²⁶ And when they were come, and
had assembled the church;
They related what great things
God had done with them; How
he had opened to the nations,
the door of faith.

²⁷ And they abode for time
which was not little with
the disciples. ¹⁵ ¹ And some
coming down from Judea,
taught the brethren: That
except you be circumcised
after the manner of Moses,
you cannot be saved.

² There was therefore no
little argument, Paul and Barna-
bas contrary to them, and they de-
termined that these should go
up: Paul and Barnabas,
Also those contrary (to them); to
the apostles and priests
in Jerusalem concerning
this question. ³ They therefore
being brought on their way by the
church, passed through Phoe-
nicia, and Samaria.

Relating the conversion
of the nations; And they
caused great joy
to all the brethren.

⁴ And when they were come

(1-13a) 14 25 – 27. (13b-35) 15 1 – 4a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: more addita lineola mut. in
morem. In the manuscript a line over the e indicates
the missing m.

Lines 23 – 26: My edit to improve clarity of the text.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. **CONVERSIONEM** pro –
SATIONEM, syllaba **AT** nonnisi obelis iungulata.

hierosolymam suscep-	1	to Jerusalem, they were
p ti sunt ab ecclesia. Et	2	received by the church. And
ab apostolis et a seniori-	3	by the apostles and by the
bus. Adnuntiantes	4	elders; Declaring how great
quanta dñs fecisset cum	5	things God had done with
illis. Surrexerunt	6	them. ⁵ But there arose
autem quidam de heresi	7	some of the sect
pharisaeorum qui cre-	8	of the Pharisees that had be-
diderant dicentes. Quia	9	lieved, saying: That
oportet circumcidi eos	10	they must be circumcised,
praecipere quoque ser-	11	and be commanded to ob-
uare Legem mosi. Con-	12	serve the law of Moses. ⁶ And
ueneruntque apostoli	13	assembled were the apostles
et seniores uidere de	14	and elders to consider of
uerbo hoc. Cum autem	15	this matter. ⁷ And when
magna conquisitio fie-	16	there had been much dis-
ret. Surgens petrus	17	puting; Rising up, Peter
dixit ad eos. Viri fra-	18	said to them: Men, bre-
tres uos scitis quoniam	19	thren, you know, that
ab antiquis diebus in no-	20	from ancient times, in us
bis elecit dñs per os meū ⁿ	21	God chose, that by my mouth
audire gentes uerbum	22	the nations should hear the word
euangelii et credere	23	of the gospel, and believe.
E t qui nouit corda dñs tes-	24	⁸ And God, who knoweth the hearts,
timonium perhibuit	25	gave testimony, giving
dans illis spm scm sicut	26	unto them the Holy Ghost, as
et nobis. Et nihil dis-	27	well as to us ⁹ And put no dif-
s creuit inter nos et illos.	28	ference between us and them,
F ide purificans corda	29	By faith, purifying their
eorum. Nunc ergo	30	hearts. ¹⁰ Now therefore,
quid temptatis dñm inpo-	31	why tempt you God to
nere iugam super cer-	32	put a yoke upon the necks
uicem discipulorum	33	of the disciples,
Q uod neque patres nostri	34	Which neither our fathers
neque nos portare potuimus	35	nor we have been able to bear?

(1-35) 15 4b – 10.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: suscep-||**p**tiLine 7: The apparent dot over the **m** in **quidam** is an artefact of the **x** in the line above.Lines 8 & 9: **crediderant** :: Here we have the pluperfect, where Vulgate has simple perfect :: **crediderunt**.Lines 26 & 27: **di-**||**screuit**: Ranke fails to notice.

Lines 32 & 33: In the Latin idiom, neck can be singular, even if disciple is plural. This does not work well in English.

Sed per gratiam dñi ihu
 credidimus saluari que^m
 ammodum et illi. Tacuit
 autem omnis multitudo
 Et audiebant Barnaban
 et paulum narrantes
 quanta fecisset dñs signa
 et prodigia in gentibus
 per eos. Et postquam
 tacuerunt respondit ja-
 cobus dicens. Viri fra-
 tres audite me. Simeon
 enarrauit quemammo-
 dum primum dñs uisitaui
 sumere ex gentibus po-
 pulum nomini suo. Et
 huic concordant uerba
 prophetarum. Post
 haec reuertar et aedifi-
 cabo tabernaculum da-
 uid quod cecidit. Et dis-
 ruta eius reaedificabo
 Et erigam illud ut requi-
 rant ceteri hominum
 dñm. Et omnes gen-
 tes super quas inuoca-
 tum est nomen meum
 dicit dñs faciens haec
 Notum a saeculo est dño
 opus suum. Propter
 quod ego dico non inquie-
 tari eos qui ex gentibus
 conuertuntur ad dñm
 Sed scribere ad eos ut
 abstineant se a conta-

1 ¹¹ But by the grace of the Lord Jesus,
 2 we believe to be saved, in like
 3 manner as they also. ¹² And
 4 hushed was all the multitude
 5 And they heard Barnabas
 6 and Paul describing
 7 what great signs and wonders God
 8 had wrought among the nations
 9 through them. ¹³ And after
 10 they were hushed, James an-
 11 swered, saying: Men, bre-
 12 thren, hear me. ¹⁴ Simon
 13 hath reported in what
 14 way God first visited
 15 to take of the nations a
 16 people to his name. ^{15a} And
 17 to this agree the words
 18 of the prophets. ¹⁶ After
 19 this I will return, and will
 20 build the tabernacle of Da-
 21 uid, which is fallen down; and the
 22 ruins thereof I will rebuild,
 23 And I will set it up: ¹⁷ That the
 24 residue of men may seek after
 25 the Lord. And all na-
 26 tions upon whom my
 27 name is invoked,
 28 saith the Lord, who doth these things.
 29 ¹⁸ From the outset, the Lord knew
 30 his own work ¹⁹ For which
 31 cause I say, that they be not trou-
 32 bled, who from among the nations,
 33 are converted to God.
 34 ²⁰ But to write unto them, that they
 35 abstain themselves from the pollu-

(1-35) 15 11 – 20a.

Lines 31 & 32: Douay translates **inquietari** as *disquieted*.
 This is archaic, and I have substituted *troubled*.

MINATIONIBUS SIMULA-	1	tions of false
CRORUM. ET FORNICATIO-	2	idols. And from fornication,
NE ET SUFFOCATIS ET SAN-	3	and from things throttled, and from
GUINE. MOSES ENIM	4	blood. ²¹ For Moses
A TEMPORIBUS ANTIQUIS	5	of old time
HABET IN SINGULIS CUITA-	6	hath in every city
TIBUS QUI EUM PRAEDICE-	7	them that preach him
IN SYNAGOGIS. UBI PER	8	in the synagogues. Where on
OMNEM SABBATUM LEGITUR	9	every sabbath he is read.
TUNC PLACUIT APOSTOLIS	10	²² Then it pleased the apostles
ET SENIORIBUS CUM OM-	11	and elders, with the whole
NI ECCLESIA. ELIGERE	12	church; To choose
UIROS EX EIS ET MITTERE	13	men of their own, and to send
ANTIOCHIAM CUM PAULO	14	to Antioch, with Paul
ET BARNABA. JUDAM QUI	15	and Barnabas; Judas, who was
COGNOMINATUR BARN-	16	surnamed Barna-
BAS ET SILAM UIROS PRI-	17	bas, and Silas, chief men
MOS IN FRATRIBUS. SCR-	18	among the brethren. ²³ Writ-
BENTES PER MANUS EORUM	19	ing by their hands:
XL. APOSTOLI ET SENIORES	20	Apostles and elders,
FRATRES. HIS QUI SUNT AN-	21	brethren; To those that are at An-
TIOCHIAE ET SYRIAE ET CI-	22	tioch, and in Syria and Ci-
LICIAE FRATRIBUS EX GEN-	23	licia, brethren of the nat-
TIBUS SALUTEM. QUONI-	24	ions greeting. ²⁴ Forasmuch
AM AUDIIMUS QUIA QUIDAM	25	as we have heard, that some
EX NOBIS EXEUNTES TURBA-	26	going out from us have
UERUNT VOS VERBIS EUER-	27	troubled you with words,
TENTES ANIMAS VESTRAS	28	subverting your souls;
QUIBUS NON MANDAVIMUS	29	Whom we have not authorised:
PLACUIT NOBIS COLLECTIS	30	²⁵ It hath pleased us, being gathered
IN UNUM ELIGERE UIROS	31	in unity, to choose men,
ET MITTERE AD VOS. CU-	32	and to send them to you; With
CARISSIMIS NOSTRIS BAR-	33	our well beloved Bar-
NABAN ET PAULO. HOMI-	34	nabas and Paul: ²⁶ Men
NIBUS QUI TRADIDERUNT	35	that have given

(1-35) 15 20b – 26a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabuli **omnem** litera ultima erasa. It is also marked with a punct.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omi**

Lines 20 & 21: **APOSTOLI ET SENIORES FRATRES** :: **Apostles and elders**, bretheren; These are vocatives, not common in English addresses, but cf: Friends, Romans, and Countrymen.

ANIMAS SUAS PRO NOMI-	1	their lives for the name
NE Dñi NOSTRI IĤU XPI	2	of our Lord Jesus Christ.
MISIMUS ERGO JUDAM ET SI-	3	²⁷ So we have sent Judas and Si-
LAM. QUI ET IPSI UOBIS	4	las. Who themselves also will,
UERBIS REFERENT EADEM	5	verbally, tell you the same things.
UISUM EST ENIM SPUI SCO	6	²⁸ For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost
ET NOBIS. NIHIL ULTRA	7	and to us; No further
INPONERE UOBIS ONERIS	8	burden to lay upon you
QUAM HAEC NECESSARIO	9	than these necessary things:
UT ABSTINEATIS VOS AB IM-	10	²⁹ That you abstain from things
MOLATIS SIMULACRORU ^m	11	sacrificed to idols,
ET SANGUINE SUPFOCATO	12	And from blood, and things throttled,
ET FORNICATIONE. A QUI-	13	and from fornication. From which
BUS CUSTODIENTES VOBIS	14	things keeping yourselves,
BENE AGITIS VALETE	15	you shall do well. Fare ye well.
XLII. ILLI IGITUR DIMISSI DES-	16	³⁰ They then being dismissed, went
SCENDERUNT ANTIOCHIAM	17	down to Antioch.
ET CONGREGATA MULTITUDI-	18	And gathering together the multi-
NE TRADIDERUNT EPISTU-	19	tude, delivered the epis-
LAM QUAM CUM LEGIS-	20	tle. ³¹ Which, when they had
SENT CAUSI SUNT SUPER	21	read it, they rejoiced for the
CONSOLATIONEM. JUDAS	22	consolation. ³² But Judas
AUTEM ET SILAS. ET IPSI	23	and Silas; Being
CUM ESSENT PROPHETAE	24	prophets also themselves,
VERBO PLURIMO CONSOLA-	25	With many words com-
TI SUNT FRATRES. ET CON-	26	forted the brethren, and con-
FIRMAUERUNT. FACTO	27	firmed them. ³³ And after
AUTEM IBI TEMPORE DI-	28	they had spent time there, they
MISSI SUNT CUM PACE	29	were let go with peace
A FRATRIBUS AD EOS QUI	30	by the brethren, unto them that
MISERANT ILLOS. PAU-	31	had sent them. ³⁵ And
LUS AUTEM ET BARNABAS.	32	Paul, also Barnabas,
DEMORABANTUR ANTIO-	33	continued at An-
CHIAE. DOCENTES	34	tioch, teaching
ET EUANGELIZANTES	35	and preaching,

(1-35) 15 26b – 35a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: uo^{is}

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: de-||scenderunt

Line 31: Note: verse 34 is not witnessed.

Cum ALLIS PLURIBUS uer-	1	with many others, the word
bum dñi. P ost ALIQUOD ^T	2	of the Lord. ³⁶ And after
autem dies dixit ad BAR-	3	some days, Paul said to Bar-
NABAN paulus. Reuer-	4	nabas: Let us return
tentes uisitemus fratres	5	and visit our brethren
per uniuersas ciuitates	6	in all the cities
I n quibus praedicauius	7	Wherein we have preached
uerbum dñi quomodo	8	the word of the Lord, to see
se habeant. B arna-	9	how they do. ³⁷ And Barna-
bas autem uolebat secu ^m	10	bas would have taken
adsumere et johannem	11	with them John also,
qui cognominatur mar-	12	that was surnamed
cus. P aulus autem ro-	13	Mark ³⁸ But Paul de-
gabatur eum ut qui disces-	14	sired that he (as having depart-
sissent ab eis a pamphi-	15	ed from them out of Pamphy-
lia et non isset cum eis	16	lia, and not gone with them
I n opus. Non debere	17	to the work) might not be
recipi. F acta est aute ^m	18	received. ³⁹ And there arose
dissensio ita ut disce-	19	a dissension, so that they de-
derent ab inuicem.	20	parted one from another;
E t barnabas quidem sum-	21	And Barnabas indeed tak-
to marco nauigare ^t cy-	22	ing Mark, sailed to Cy-
prum. P aulus uero	23	prus. ⁴⁰ But Paul
electo sila profectus	24	choosing Silas, departed with
est. Traditus gratiae	25	him. Delivered to the Lord's
dñi a fratribus. P er-	26	Grace by the brethren, ⁴¹ and
ambulabat autem syria ^m	27	he went through Syria
et ciliciam confirmans	28	and Cilicia, confirming
ecclesias. ^k praecipiens	29	the churches, commanding
custodire praecepta	30	them to keep the precepts
apostolorum et senio-	31	of the apostles and the
rum. P eruenit aute ^m	32	elders. ¹⁶ ¹ And he came
in derben. et lystram	33	to Derbe and Lystra.
xliii. Et ecce discipulus erat	34	And behold, a certain disciple was
quidam erat ibi nomine	35	was there, named

(1-32a) 15 35b – 41. (32b-35) 16 1a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ALIQUOD mut. in —^T

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: DISCESSISSENT

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: nauigare^t. Sed puncta inutilia.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: ecclesias. ^kpraecipiens. Cf annot.

ad 385, 28. Vide: commune. ^k de periculo. Illud ^k flagitat, ut inde a vocabulis de periculo novi πεπαιδευμένου initium fiat, id quod a scriba praetermissum erat.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: Post discipulus erasum erat

timotheus. Filius	1	Timothy. The son of
mulieris uiduae fidelis	2	a widow, a woman of faith; his
patre gentili. Huic tes-	3	father a foreigner. ² To this man
timonium bonum redde-	4	was a good testimony given
bant qui in Lystris erant	5	by the brethren that were in
et iconio fratres. Hunc	6	Lystra and Iconium, ³ Him,
uoluit paulus secum pro-	7	Paul would have to travel
ficisci. Adsumens cir-	8	with. Taking him he
cumcidit eum propter	9	circumcised him, because
judaeos qui erant in illis	10	of the Judeans who were in those
locis. Sciebant enim	11	places. For they all
omnes quod pater eius	12	knew that his father
gentilis esset. Cum	13	was a foreigner. ⁴ And
autem pertransiret ci-	14	as they passed through the
uitates. Tradebant eis	15	cities; They delivered unto them
custodire doctrinae quae	16	the teachings to follow, that
erant decreta ab aposto-	17	were decreed by the apos-
lis et senioribus qui esse	18	tles and elders who were
hierosolymis. Et ec-	19	in Jerusalem. ⁵ And the
clesiae quidem confir-	20	churches were con-
mabantur fide et abun-	21	firmed in faith, and in-
dabant numero cottidie	22	creased in number daily.
Transeuntes autem phry-	23	⁶ And passing through Phry
giam et galatiae regione	24	gia, and the country of Galatia,
Uetati sunt a scō spū. Loqui	25	The Holy Ghost forbade them to
uerbum in asia. Cum	26	speak of the word in Asia. ⁷ And
uenissent autem moe-	27	when they were come into My-
siam temptabant ire by-	28	sia, they attempted to go into By-
thyniam et non permi-	29	thynia, and the Spirit of Jesus
sit eos sps ihū	30	suffered them not.
xliiii. Cum autem pertransis-	31	⁸ And when they had passed
sent mysiam descende-	32	through Mysia, they went
runt troadem. Et ui-	33	down to Troas. ⁹ And a vi-
sio per noctem paulo	34	sion was shewed to Paul in the
ostensa est. Uir ma-	35	night, which was a man of Ma-

(1-35) 16 1b – 9a.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: BYTHINIAM mut. in BITHYNIAM

chedo quidam erat stans	1	cedonia standing
et depraecans eum dicens	2	and beseeching him, and saying:
Transiens in macedonia ^m	3	Pass over into Macedonia,
adiuva nos. Ut autem	4	and help us. ¹⁰ And as soon as he
uisum uidit statim quae-	5	had seen the vision, immediately
suiumus proficisci in ma-	6	we sought to go into Ma-
chedonia. Certe fac-	7	cedonia; Being assured
C ti quod uocasset nos dñs	8	that God had called us to preach
euangelizare eis. Naui-	9	the gospel to them. ¹¹ And
gantes autem a troade rec-	10	sailing from Troas, we came
to cursu uenimus samo-	11	with a direct course to Samo-
trachiam. Et sequenti	12	thracia. And the day following
die neapolim. Et inde	13	to Neapolis. ¹² And from thence
philippis quae est prima	14	to Philippi, which is the chief
partis macedoniae ci-	15	city of part of Macedonia, a
uitas colonia. Eramus	16	colony. And we
autem in hac urbe diebus	17	were in this city some days
aliquod ^t consistentes	18	conferring together.
Die autem sabbatorum	19	¹³ And upon the sabbath day,
egressi sumus foras	20	we went forth outside
portam iuxta flumen	21	the gate by a river side,
ubi uidebatur oratio esse	22	where there seemed to be praying;
Et sedentes loquebamur	23	And sitting down, we spoke
mulieribus quae conue-	24	to the women that were
nerant.	25	assembled.
xlv. Et quaedam mulier	26	¹⁴ And a certain woman
nomine Lydia purpuraria	27	named Lydia, a seller of purple,
ciuitatis thyatirenoru ^m	28	of the city of Thyatira,
colens dñm. Audiuit cu-	29	(who) worshipping God; heard
ius dñs aperuit cor inten-	30	whose heart the Lord opened
dere his quae dicebantur	31	to attend to what was said
a paulo. Cum autem	32	by Paul. ¹⁵ And when
baptizata esset et domus	33	she was baptized, and her house-
eius. Depraecata est	34	hold; She besought us,
dicens. Si iudicasti ^s me	35	saying: If you have judged me

(1-35) 16 9b – 15a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: **fac** || **cti**Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **R** vel **/** margini negligenter
appictum referas ad vocabulum **partis**Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **aliquod** mut. in **—t**.Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: **iudicasti^s** correctio ut videtur
ipsius scribae.

fidelem dñō esse. INTRO-	1	to be faithful to the Lord. Come
ite in domum meam et	2	into my house, and abide
manete. Et coegit nos	3	there. And she constrained us.
xLvi. Factum est autem eun̄tibus	4	¹⁶ And it happened as we went
nobis ad orationem. Pu-	5	to prayer; That a cer-
ellam quēdam habē-	6	tain maid-servant, having
tem sp̄m pytonem obuia-	7	a spirit of divination,
re nobis. Quae quaes-	8	met us. She brought
tum magnum praestabat	9	much gain to her
dominis suis diuinando	10	masters by soothsaying.
haec subsecuta paulum	11	¹⁷ This same following Paul
et nos clamabat dicens	12	and us, cried out, saying:
Isti homines serui dī ex-	13	These men are servants of God
celsi sunt. Qui adnūn-	14	most high. Who preach
tiant uobis uiam salutis	15	unto you the way of salvation.
hoc autem faciebat multis	16	¹⁸ And this she did many
diebus. Dolens autem	17	days. But Paul being
paulus et conuersus sp̄ui	18	grieved, and turning to the spirit,
dixit. Praecipio tibi	19	said: I command thee,
in nomine ih̄u xp̄i exire	20	in the name of Jesus Christ, to
ab ea. Et exiit eadem	21	leave her. And it left her the same
hora. Uidentes autem	22	hour. ¹⁹ But her masters,
domini eius quia exiit	23	seeing that gone was
spes quaeustus eorum.	24	the hope of their gain,
adpraehendentes paulum	25	Apprehending Paul
et silam perduxerunt	26	and Silas, brought them
in forum ad principes	27	into the marketplace to the rulers.
Et offerentes eos magis-	28	²⁰ And presenting them to the magis-
s tratibus dixerunt. hi ho-	29	trates, they said: These
mines conturbant ciui-	30	men disturb our
tatem nostram cum sint	31	city, they being
judaei. Et adnūntiant	32	Judeans. ²¹ And preach
morem quem non licet	33	a fashion which it is not lawful
nobis suscipere neque	34	for us to receive nor
facere cum simus romani	35	observe, being Romans.

(1-35) 16 15b – 21.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: quēdam mut. in quādam
 Lies 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: magis-||**s**tratibus

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: **adnūntiant**

ET CONCURRIT PLEBS ADUER-	1	²² And the people ran together ag-
SUS EOS. ET MAGISTRA-	2	ainst them. And the magistrates
TUS SCISSIS TUNICIS EORUM	3	rending off their clothes, command-
JUSSERUNT VIRGIS CAEDI.	4	ed they be beaten with sticks.
ET CUM MULTAS PLACAS EIS	5	²³ And when they had flogged
IMPOSUISSENT MISERUNT	6	many weals upon them, they cast
EOS IN CARCEREM. PRAE-	7	them into prison. Charging
CIPIENTES CUSTODIBUS UT	8	the gaoler to
DILIGENTER CUSTODIRENT	9	diligently keep
EOS. QUI CUM TALEM PRAE-	10	them. ²⁴ He, having
CEPTUM ACCEPISSENT. MI-	11	received such a charge, thrust
SIT EOS IN INTERIOREM CAR-	12	them into the inner pri-
CEREM. ET PEDES EORUM	13	son. And secured their
STRINXIT LIGNO. MEDIA	14	feet in the stocks. ²⁵ And in the
AUTEM NOCTE PAULUS ET SI-	15	middle of the night, Paul and Si-
LAS ADORANTES LAUDABANT	16	las adoring, praised
DOMINUM. ET AUDIEBANT EOS	17	God. And they that were
QUI IN CUSTODIA ERANT.	18	in prison, heard them.
SUBITO UERO TERRAE MOTUS	19	²⁶ And suddenly there was
FACTUS EST MAGNUS. ITA	20	a great earthquake. So
UT MOUERENTUR FUNDAMEN-	21	that the foundations of the
TA CARCERIS. ET APERTA	22	prison were shaken. And immedi-
SUNT STATIM OSTIA OMNIA	23	ately all the doors were opened,
ET UNIQUERSORUM VINCU-	24	And the fetters of all
LA SOLUTA SUNT. EXPERGE-	25	were loosed. ²⁷ And awak-
FACTUS AUTEM CUSTOS	26	ened was the keeper of the
CARCERIS. ET UIDENS APER-	27	prison, and seeing the open
TAS JANUAS CARCERIS. EVA-	28	doors of the prison. Draw-
GINATO GLADIO UOLEBAT	29	ing his sword, would
SE INTERFICERE. AESTI-	30	have killed himself. Suppos-
MAN S FUGISSE VINCTOS	31	ing the prisoners to have fled.
CLAMAVIT AUTEM PAULUS	32	²⁸ But Paul cried out
MAGNA VOCE Dicens.	33	with a loud voice, saying:
NIHIL FECERIS TIBI MALI	34	Do thyself no harm!
UNIVERSI ENIM HIC SUMUS	35	For we all are here.

(1-35) 16 22 – 28.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: TALEM obelo et puncto mut. in TALE

PETITOQUE LUMINE INTROGRES- 1 ²⁹ And calling for a light, he
 SUS EST. ET TREMEFACTUS 2 went in. And trembling,
 C 3 fell down before Paul and Silas,
 TUS PROCIDIT PAULO ET SILAE 4 at their feet. ³⁰ And bringing
 AD PEDES. ET PRODUCENS 5 them out, he said: Masters,
 EOS FORAS AIT. DOMINI 6 what behooves me to do,
 QUID ME OPORTET FACERE 7 that I be saved? ³¹ So they
 UT SALVUS FIAM. AT ILLI DI- 8 said: Believe in the Lord
 XERUNT. CREDE IN DÑM 9 Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, and
 IHM. ET SALVUS ERIS TU ET DO- 10 thy house. ³² And they preached
 MUS TUA. ET LOCUTI SUNT 11 the word to all in
 EI UERBVM ERANT OMNI IN 12 his house. ³³ And he, taking
 DOMO EUS. ET TOLLENS 13 them the same hour of the night,
 EOS IN ILLA HORA NOCTIS LA- 14 washed their weals. And him-
 UIT PLACAS EORUM. ET BAP- 15 self was baptized, and all his
 PTIZATUS EST IPSE ET OMNES 16 house immediately. ³⁴ And when
 EUS CONTINUO. CUMQUE 17 he had brought them into his own
 PERDUXISSET EOS IN DOMU^m 18 house; He laid the table for
 SUAM. ADPOSUIT EIS MEN- 19 them, and rejoiced with all
 SA^m ET LAETATUS EST CUM OM- 20 his house, believing God.
 NI DOMO SUA CREDENS DŌ 21 ³⁵ And when the day was come;
 ET CUM DIES FACTUS ESSET 22 The magistrates sent
 MISERUNT MAGISTRATUS 23 the lictors, saying: Let
 LECTORES DICIENTES DIMIT- 24 those men go. ³⁶ And
 TITE HOMINES ILLOS. NUN- 25 the keeper of the pri-
 TIAUIT AUTEM CUSTOS CAR- 26 son told these words to Paul:
 CERIS UERBA HAEC PAULO 27 Thus: The magistrates have
 QUIA MISERUNT MAGISTRA- 28 sent to let you go. Now
 TUS UT DIMITTAMINI. NUNC 29 therefore leaving, go in peace.
 IGITUR EXEUNTES ITE IN PACE. 30 ³⁷ But Paul said to them: They
 PAULUS AUTEM DIXIT EIS. 31 have beaten us publicly, uncon-
 CAESOS NOS PUBLICE INDEM- 32 demned, men that are Romans,
 N 33 and have cast us into prison:
 NATOS HOMINES ROMANOS 34 And now, secretly, they cast us
 MISERUNT IN CARCEREM 35 out? Not so; but let them come,
 ET NUNC OCCULTE NOS EICI-
 UNT. NON ITA SED UENIANT

(1-35) 16 29 – 37a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: TREMEFACTUS || CTUS

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victorinum / margini
 adscriptum defectum indicat in textu latentem
 verborum CUM OMNIBUS QUI. Fortasse huc
 referendum est istud par punctorum: UERBVM. Ubi
 quinque puncta posuimus, aliquot literae erasae sunt,
 quae discerni nequeunt. What was erased cannot be
 discerned, but OMNI :: 'to all' fits meaningfully.

What can actually be seen, which looks like a 'q', is part
 of the print-through of ceptum from the previous page.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: BA || PTIZATUS

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: mensa = mensa^m

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: o || OMNI

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. LICTORES

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: inde || MNATOS

ET IPSI NOS ECIANT.	1	And cast us out themselves.
NUNTIAUERUNT AUTEM MA-	2	³⁸ And reported to the ma-
GISTRATIBUS LICTORES	3	gistrates by the lictors were
VERBA HAEC. TIMUERUNT	4	these words. And they were
QUE AUDITO QUOD ROMANI	5	afraid, hearing that they were
ESSENT. ET VENIENTES	6	Romans. ³⁹ And coming,
DEPRAECATI SUNT EOS.	7	they besought them;
ET DEDUCENTES ROGABANT	8	And bringing them out, they desired
UT EGREDERENTUR DE URBE	9	them to depart out of the city.
EXEUNTES AUTEM DE CARCE-	10	⁴⁰ And departing the prison,
RE INTROIERUNT AD LYDIA ^m	11	they entered the house of Lydia;
ET VISIS FRATRIBUS CONSO-	12	And having seen the brethren, com-
LATI SUNT EOS ET PROPEC-	13	forted them, and went on
CTI SUNT. CUM AUTEM PER-	14	their way. ¹⁷ ¹ And when they
AMBULASSENT AMPHI-	15	had passed through Amphi-
POLIM ET APOLLONIAM	16	polis and Apollonia,
VENERUNT THESSALONI-	17	They came to Thessaloni-
CAM UBI ERAT SYNAGOGA	18	ca, where there was a synagogue
JUDAEORUM. SECUNDU ^m	19	of the Judeans. ² According
CONSUETUDINEM AUTEM	20	to his custom then,
PAULUS INTROIUIT AD EOS	21	Paul went in unto them;
ET PER SABBATA TRIA DISSE-	22	And for three sabbath days reasoned
REBAT EIS DE SCRIBTURIS	23	with them from the scriptures:
ADAPERIENS ET INSINUANS	24	³ Expounding and explaining
QUIA XPM OPORTUIT PATI	25	that the Christ was to suffer,
ET RESURGERE A MORTUIS	26	and to rise again from the dead;
ET QUIA HIC EST XPS IHS QUE ^m	27	And that this is Jesus Christ, whom
EGO ADNUNTIO VOBIS.	28	I preach to you.
ET QUIDAM EX EIS CREDIDE-	29	⁴ And some of them believ-
RUNT. ET ADIUNCTI SUNT	30	ed. And were associated
PAULO ET SILAE. ET DE	31	to Paul and Silas; and of the
COLENTIBUS GENTILIBUSQUE	32	God-servers, and the foreigners
MULTITUDO MAGNA. ET	33	a great multitude. And
MULIERES NOBILES NON	34	of noble women not
PAUCAE,,	35	a few.

(1-14a) 16 37b – 40. (14b-35) 17 1 – 4.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: prope~||cti

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Vict. /flagitare videtur deum.

Cf. Act. 18, 7: COLENTIBUS implies COLENTIBUS deum.

XLVII. ZELANTES AUTEM IUDAEI

ADSUMENTESQUE DE UUL-
 SO UIROS QUOSDAM MALOS
 ET TURBA FACTA CONCITAUE-
 RUNT CIUITATEM. ET AD-
 SISTENTES DOMUI JASONIS
 QUEREBANT EOS PRODUCERE
 IN POPULUM. ET CUM
 NON INUENISSENT EOS.
 TRAHEBANT JASONEM ET QUOS-
 DAM FRATRES AD PRINCIPES
 CIUITATIS CLAMANTES. QUO-
 NIAM HI QUI ORBEM CONCITANT
 ET HUC UENERUNT QUOS
 SUSCEPIT IASON. ET HI OMNES
 CONTRA DECRETA CAESARIS
 FACIUNT REGEM ALIUM
 DICENTES SE IHM
 CONCITAUERUNT AUTEM PLE-
 BEM. ET PRINCIPES CIUITATIS
 AUDIENTES HAEC. ET ACCEPTO
 SATIS AB JASONE ET A CETERIS
 DIMISERUNT EOS. FRATRES
 UERO CONTIM PER NOCTEM
 DIMISERUNT PAULUM ET SILAM
 IN BEROEAM. QUI CUM
 ADUENISSENT IN SYNAGO-
 GAM IUDAEORUM INTROIERUNT
 HI AUTEM ERANT NOBILIORES
 EORUM QUI SUNT THESSALONICA.
 QUI SUSCEPERUNT UERBUM
 CUM OMNI AUDITATE COTTIDIE
 SCRUTANTES SCRIBTURAS
 SI HAEC

⁵ But with zealotry, the Judeans
 also gathering from the rab-
 ble some wicked men,
 And making a tumult, set the
 city in an uproar; and be-
 setting Jason's house,
 sought to bring them out
 unto the people. ⁶ And with
 not finding them,
 They dragged Jason and cer-
 tain brethren to the rulers
 of the city, crying: Thus:
 They that set the world in an
 uproar, are come hither also,
⁷ whom Jason hath received; and
 these all do contrary to the decrees
 of Caesar, they make another
 king, saying he is Jesus.
⁸ And they stirred up the peo-
 ple. And the rulers of the
 city hearing these things,
⁹ And accepting enough of Jason
 and of the rest, they let them
 go. ¹⁰ But the brethren im-
 mediately sent away
 Paul and Silas by night
 unto Berea. Who, when
 they were come thither, went
 into the synagogue of the Judeans.
¹¹ Now these were more noble
 than those in Thessa-
 lonica. Who received
 the word with all
 eagerness, daily search-
 ing the scriptures, whether

(1-35) 17 5 – 11a.

Line 13: Ms. clearly has **ORBEM** here, where Vulgate has *urbem*. Hence I translate as *world* where Douay translates as *city*.

Lines 17 & 18: I make a more literal translation of the Latin rather than following Douay.

ITA SE HABERENT. ET MUL-	1	these things were so. ¹² And
TI QUIDEM CREDIDERUNT	2	many indeed of them believed,
EX EIS ET GENTILIUM MULIE-	3	and of honourable women that
RUM HONESTARUM ET VIRI	4	were foreigners, and of men
NON PAUCI. CUM AUTEM	5	not a few. ¹³ And when
COGNOUISSENT IN THESSAL-	6	the Judeans of Thessal-
ONICA IUDAEI. QUIA ET	7	onica had knowledge; That also
BEROEAE PRAEDICATUM	8	at Berea, and preached
EST A PAULO VERBUM DI	9	by Paul, was the word of God,
UENERUNT ET ILLUC. COM-	10	they came thither also. Stir-
MOVENTES ET TURBANTES	11	ring up and troubling
MULTITUDINEM. STATIM-	12	the multitude. ¹⁴ And then
QUETUNC PAULUM DIMISE-	13	immediately the brethren
RUNT FRATRES UT IRET USQUE	14	sent away Paul, to go unto
AD MARE. SILAS AUTEM	15	the sea. But Silas
ET TIMOTHEUS REMANSE-	16	and Timothy remained
RUNT IBI. QUI AUTEM DE-	17	there. ¹⁵ And they
DUCEBANT PAULUM PERDU-	18	that conducted Paul, brought
XERUNT USQUE ATHENAS	19	him as far as Athens;
ET ACCEPTO MANDATO AB EO	20	And receiving a commandment
AD SILAM ET TIMOTHEUM	21	from him to Silas and Timothy,
UT QUAM CELERITER VENI-	22	That they should come
RENT AD ILLUM PROPECTI	23	to him with all speed, they de-
SUNT. PAULUS AUTEM	24	parted. ¹⁶ Now whilst
CUM ATHENIS EOS EXPEC-	25	Paul waited for them at
C TARET. INCITABATUR SPS	26	Athens; His spirit was stirred
EIUS IN IP SO UIDENS IDOLA-	27	within him, seeing the
TRIAE DEDITAM CIUITATE ^m	28	city wholly given to idolatry.
DISPUTABAT ICI TUR IN SYNA-	29	¹⁷ He disputed, therefore, in the syna-
GOGA CUM IUDAEIS ET COLEN-	30	gogue with the Judeans, and God-
TIBUS ET IN FORO PER OMNES	31	servers, and in the marketplace,
DIES AD EOS QUI AUDIERANT	32	every day with them that heard.
QUIDAM AUTEM EPICUREI	33	¹⁸ And certain of the Epicureans
ET STOICI PHILOSOPHI DIS-	34	and Stoics, philosophers, dis-
SEREBANT CUM EO.	35	puted with him;

(1-35) 17 11b – 18a.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: expe~||**C**TARET

ET QUIDAM DICEBANT. QUID
 UULT SEMINATOR UERBO-
 RUM HIC DICERE. ALII UE-
 RO NOUORUM DAEMONIO-
 RUM UIDETUR ADNUNTIA-
 TOR ESSE. QUIA IH̄M ET RE-
 SURRECTIONEM ADNUNTIA-
 BAT EIS. ET ADPRAEHE-
 SUM EUM AD ARIOPACUM
 DUXERUNT DICENTES. POS-
 SUMUS SCIRE QUAE EST HAEC
 NOUA QUAE A TE DICITUR DOCT-
CTRINA. NOUA ENIM QUAEDAM
 INFERS AURIBUS NOSTRIS
 UOLAMUS ERGO SCIRE QUID-
 NAM UELINT HAEC ESSE.
 ATHENIENSES AUTEM OMNES
 ET ADUENAE HOSPITES AD NI-
 HIL ALIUD UOCABANT. NISI
 AUT DICERE AUT AUDIRE ALI-
 QUID NOUI.
XLVIII. STANS AUTEM PAULUS IN
 MEDIO ARIOPACI AIT. UI-
 RI ATHENIENSES. PER OM-
NIA QUASI SUPERSTITIOSOS
 UOS UIDEO. PRAETERIENS
 ENIM ET UIDENS SIMULACRA
 UESTRA INUENI ET ARAM
 IN qua SCRIBTUM ERAT IQ̄-
SNOTO D̄O. QUOD ERGO IQ̄-
SNORANTES COLITIS HOC EGO
 ADNUNTIO UOBIS. D̄S QUI
 FECIT MUNDUM. ET OMNIA
 QUAE IN EO SUNT. HIC CAELI
 ET TERRAE CUM SIT D̄NS,,

1 and some said: What
 2 is it, that this sower of words
 3 would say? But others:
 4 He seemeth, of new de-
 5 mons, to be a preach-
 6 er; Because, of Jesus, and the
 7 resurrection, he preached
 8 to them, ¹⁹ And taking
 9 him, to the Hill of Aries,
 10 they brought him saying: May
 11 we know what this new
 12 doctrine is, which thou preach-
 13 est? ²⁰ For thou bringest in certain
 14 new things to our ears.
 15 We would know therefore what
 16 these things mean.
 17 ²¹ Now all the Athenians, and
 18 strangers that were there, did
 19 nothing but make emptiness. Nor
 20 either in telling or in hearing
 21 some thing new.
 22 ²² But Paul standing in the
 23 midst of the Hill of Aries, said: Ye
 24 men of Athens, in all things
 25 you are too superstitious
 26 I perceive. ²³ For passing
 27 by, and seeing your idols,
 28 I found an altar also,
 29 on which was written: To the un-
 30 known God. What therefore, in
 31 ignorance you worship, that, I
 32 preach to you: ²⁴ God, who
 33 made the world, and all things
 34 that are in it; He, of heaven,
 35 and of earth is the Lord.

(1-35) 17 18b – 24a.

Lines 12 & 13: DO~||**C**TRINA

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: UOCABANT obelo adhibito et
 superscripta lit. **A** mut. in UACABANT

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: O~||**N**IA

Lines 29 - 30: Scripsit Ranke: I~||**S**NOTO

Lines 20 - 31: Scripsit Ranke: I~||**S**NORANTES

NON IN MANUFACTIS TEM-	1	He dwelleth not in temples made
PLI INHABITAT. Nec ma-	2	with hands. ²⁵ Neither is he
NIBUS HUMANIS COLITUR	3	served with men's hands,
INDIGENS IN ALIQUO CUM IPSE	4	As if he needed any thing; for it is
DET OMNIBUS VITAM ET IN-	5	he who giveth to all life, and
SPARATIONEM ET OMNIA	6	breath, and all things:
FECITQUE EX UNO OMNE GENUS	7	²⁶ And hath made of one, all
HOMINUM INHABITARE SU-	8	mankind, to dwell up-
PER UNIUEKSAM FACIEM	9	on the whole face of
TERRAE. DEFINIENS	10	the earth. Determining
STATUTA TEMPORA. ET	11	appointed times. And
TERMINOS HABITATIONES	12	the limits of their habita-
EORUM. QUAEERERE Dñ	13	tion. ²⁷ To seek God,
SI FORTE ADTRACTENT EUM	14	if perchance they be drawn to him
AUT INUENIANT. QUAM-	15	or would find him. Although
UIS NON LONGE SIT AB UNO-	16	he be not far from
QUOQUE NOSTRUM. IN IPSE	17	every one of us: ²⁸ For in
ENIM UIUIMUS ET MOUEMUR	18	him we live, and move,
ET SUMUS. SICUT ET QUI-	19	and are. As some also
DAM VESTRAM POETARUM	20	of your own poets
DIXERUNT. IPSIUS ENIM	21	said: For we are also
ET GENUS SUMUS. GENUS	22	his offspring. ²⁹ Being
ERGO CUM SUMUS Dñ. NON	23	then the offspring of God; We
DEBEMUS AESTIMARE AURO	24	must not esteem gold,
AUT ARGENTO AUT LAPIDIBUS	25	or silver, or stone sculptures,
SCULPTURAE. ARTIS ET CO-	26	(being) arts, and thoughts
GITATIONIS HOMINIS DIUI-	27	of man, to be the likeness of
NUM ESSE SIMILE. ET TEM-	28	divinity. ³⁰ And the
PORA QUIDEM HUIUS IGNO-	29	times of this ignorance,
RANTIAE DESPICIENS Dñ	30	God indeed has overlooked.
NUNC ADNUNTIAT HOMINIBUS	31	Now he declareth unto men,
UT OMNES UBIQUE PAENI-	32	that all should everywhere
TENTIAM AGANT. EO QUOD	33	do penance. ³¹ Because he hath
STATUIT DIEM IN QUA IUDICA-	34	appointed a day wherein he will
TURUS ORBEM IN AEQUITATE	35	judge the world in equity,

sumptum
ab ARATO
Taken
from Aratus

(1-35) 17 24b – 31a.

Lines 21, 22: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris nota marginalis. [✓]

Explains that Aratus is the source of the quotation:

Let us begin with Zeus, whom we mortals never leave unspoken.

For every street, every market-place is full of Zeus.

Even the sea and the harbour are full of this deity.

Everywhere everyone is indebted to Zeus.

For we are indeed his offspring..

Note: Latin *Deus* is derived from Greek *Zeus*

Lines 23 – 28: Douay translation is obscure. I have tried to render it closer to the latin and more meaningful.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Cernitur ad marg. ^z qua figura nescio an non ea, quae textui inest sententia universalis celebretur. Quod si ita est, poterat imprimi. Cf. not. ad 201, 32: Volume I. This note just reads 'Stelula Victorina'. Small star, by Victor. Not very useful.

IN uiro in quo statuit fide ^m	1	By the man whom he hath chosen;
præbens omnibus. Sus-	2	giving faith to all. Raising
citans eum a mortuis	3	him up from the dead.
Cum audissent autem re-	4	³² And when they had heard of the re-
surrectionem mortuo-	5	surrection of the
rum. Quidam quidem	6	dead, some indeed
inridebant. Quidam	7	mocked. But others
uero dixerunt. Audie-	8	said: We will hear thee
mus te de hoc iterum	9	again concerning this matter.
Sic paulus exiuit de medio	10	³³ So Paul went out from among
eorum,,	11	them.
xLviII. Quidam uero uiri ad-	12	³⁴ But certain men joined
haerentes ei crediderunt	13	him, did believe;
IN quibus et dionysius ari-	14	Among whom was also Dionysius,
opagita. Et mulier no-	15	of the Hill of Aries, and a woman
mine damaris et alii cum	16	named Damaris, and others with
eis. post hæc egressus	17	them. 18 ¹ After this, departing
ab athenis uenit corinthu ^m	18	from Athens, he came to Corinth.
ET inueniens quendam ju-	19	² And finding a certain Judean,
daeum nomine aquilam	20	named Aquila,
ponticum genere. qui	21	born in Pontus; Who
nuper uenerat ab italia	22	lately cometh from Italy,
ET priscillam uxorem	23	And Priscilla his
eius. Eo quod præce-	24	wife. Because that
pisset claudius disce-	25	Claudius had commanded
dere omnes iudeos roma	26	all Judeans to depart from Rome,
ET accessit ad eos. ET quia	27	And he came to them. ³ And
eiusdem erat artis ma-	28	because he was of the same trade,
nebat apud eos et opera-	29	he remained with them, and
batur. scenofactoriae arti ^s	30	wrought; of the tentmakers' trade.
Cum uenissent autem de	31	⁵ And with the arrival from
machedonia. silas et Ti-	32	Macedonia of Silas and Ti-
motheus. INSTABA T	33	mothy; Paul was earnest in
uerbo paulus testificans	34	preaching, testifying to the
iudeis esse ih̄m xp̄m	35	Judeans, that Jesus is the Christ.

(1-17a) 17 31b – 34. (17b-35) 18 1 – 5.

Line 31: Note: Verse 4 is not witnessed.

CONTRADICENTIBUS AUTē ⁿ	1	⁶ But they were gainsaying
ET BLASPHEMANTIBUS	2	and blaspheming.
EXCUTIENS UESTIMENTA	3	He shook his garments,
DIXIT AD EOS. SANGUIS	4	and said to them: Your
VESTER SUPER CAPUT VES-	5	blood be upon your own
TRUM. MUNDUS EGO	6	heads; I am clean:
ET HOC AD GENTES UADAM	7	From now on I go to the nations.
ET MIGRANS INDE INTRAUIT	8	⁷ And departing thence, he entered
IN DOMUM. CUIUSDAM NO-	9	into the house of a certain man,
MINE TITI JUSTI COLENTIS	10	named Titus Justus, server
Dñ. Cuius domus erat	11	of God. Whose house was
CONIUNCTA SYNAGOGAE	12	adjoining to the synagogue.
CRISPUS AUTEM ARCHISY-	13	⁸ And Crispus, the ruler of the sy-
NAGOGUS CREDIDIT Dño	14	nagogue, believed in the Lord,
CUM OMNI DOMO SUA.	15	with all his house.
ET MULTI CORINTHIORUM	16	And many of the Corinthians
AUDIENTES CREDEBANT	17	hearing, believed,
ET BAPTIZABANTUR. DI-	18	and were baptized. ⁹ And the
XIT AUTEM Dñs NOCTE PER	19	Lord, in the night, by
VISIONEM PAULO. NOLI	20	a vision, said to Paul: Do not
TIMERE SED LOQUERE ET	21	fear, but speak; and
NE TACEAS. PROPTER	22	do not be hushed. ¹⁰ Because
QUOD EGO SUM TECUM	23	I am with thee.
ET NEMO ADPONETUR TIBI	24	And no man shall set upon thee,
UT NOCEAT TE. QUONIA ⁿ	25	to hurt thee. For
POPULUS EST MIHI MULTUS	26	I have many people
IN HAC CIUITATE. SEDIT	27	in this city. ¹¹ And he
AUTEM ANNUM ET SEX MEN-	28	stayed a year and six months,
SES DOCENS APUD EOS UER-	29	teaching among them the
BUM Dñ	30	word of God.
L. GALLIONE AUTEM PROCON-	31	¹² But when Gallio was procon-
SULE ACHAIÆ. INSUR-	32	sul of Achaia; The Judeans
REXERUNT UNO ANIMO	33	with one accord rose
JUDÆI IN PAULUM. ET AD-	34	up against Paul. And brought
DEXERUNT EUM AD TRIBUNAL	35	him before the tribunal,

(1-35) 18 6 – 12.

DICES. QUIA CONTRA 1 ¹³ Saying thus: Contrary
 LEGEM HIC SUADET HOMI- 2 to the law this man persuadeth
 NIBUS COLERE Dñ. INCIP- 3 men to worship God. ¹⁴ And when
 ENTE AUTEM PAULO APERI- 4 Paul was beginning to open his
 RE. OS. DIXIT GALLIO AD JUDAEOS 5 mouth, Gallio said to the Judeans;
 Si quidem esset iniquum ali- 6 If it were some matter of
 quid aut facinus pessimu^m 7 injustice, or a heinous deed,
 O. VIRI JUDAEI. Recte vos 8 O Judeans; I should with reason
 sustinerem. Si uero quaes- 9 bear with you. ¹⁵ But if
 TIONES SUNT DE UERBO ET 10 they be questions of dogma and
 NOMINIBUS ET LEGIS UES- 11 definitions, and of your
 STRAE UOS IPSI UIDERITIS 12 law, look you to it:
 Iudex ego horum nolo esse 13 A judge of such things I will not be.
 ET MINAUIT EOS A TRIBUNALI. 14 ¹⁶ And he sent them from the tribunal.
 ADPRAEHENDENTES AUTEM 15 ¹⁷ And all mob seized
 OMNES SOSTENEN PRINCI- 16 Sosthenes, the ruler of the
 PEM SYNAGOGAE PERCUTIE- 17 synagogue, assaulted him
 BANT ANTE TRIBUNAL. ET 18 before the tribunal; and
 NIHIL EORUM GALLIONI CU- 19 no way did Gallio object to
 RAE ERAT. PAULUS UERO 20 those things. ¹⁸ But Paul,
 CUM ADHUC SUSTINUISSET 21 when he had stayed yet
 DIES MULTOS. FRATRIBUS 22 many days; Taking his leave of
 VALE FACIENS NAUIGAUIT 23 the brethren, sailed thence into
 SYRIAM. ET CUM EO PRISCIL- 24 Syria. And with him Priscil-
 LA ET AQUILA QUI SIBI TOTON- 25 la and Aquila, who had shorn
 DERANT IN CENCRIIS CAPUT 26 his head in Cenchrae:
 HABEBANT ENIM VOTUM. 27 For he had a vow.
 DEUENITQUE EPHESUM ET ILLOS 28 ¹⁹ And he came to Ephesus, and
 SIBI RELIQUIT. IPSE UERO 29 left them there. But he himself
 INGRESSUS SYNAGOGAM 30 entering into the synagogue,
 DISPUTABAT CUM JUDAEIS 31 disputed with the Judeans.
 ROGANTIBUS AUTEM EIS UT 32 ²⁰ And when they desired him, that
 AMPLIORE TEMPORE MA- 33 he would tarry a longer
 NERET NON CONSENSIT 34 time, he consented not;
 SED VALE FACIENS ET Dicens 35 ²¹ But taking his leave, and saying:

(1-35) 18 13 – 21a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: **APERI-**||**RE. OS**Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: **INIQUM** ipse scriba correxisse videtur.Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: **UE-**||**STRAE**Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: **TOTON-**||**DERANT**Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: **in HABEBANT** erasum. **HABEBAT** is 3rd singular, **HABEBANT** is incorrectly 3rd plural.Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: **ILLO** ||**SIBI** V correxit in **ILLOS** ||**IBI**

Iterum reuertar ad uos	1	I will return to you again,
domino uolente. profectus	2	God willing. He departed
est ab epheso. Et des-	3	from Ephesus. ²² And going
cendens caesaream as-	4	down to Caesarea, he went
cendit et salutauit eccle-	5	up and saluted the church,
siam. Et descendit	6	and so came down
antiochiam. Et facto	7	to Antioch. ²³ And after
ibi aliquanto tempore	8	he had spent some time there,
profectus est. peram-	9	he departed. And went, in
bulans ex ordinem gala-	10	order, through the Gala-
ticam regionem et phry-	11	tian country and Phry-
giam confirmands omnes	12	gia, confirming all
discipulos.,	13	the disciples.
Li. Judaeus autem quidam	14	²⁴ Now a certain Judean,
apollo nomine. alex-	15	named Apollo, born
andrinus natione.	16	at Alexandria;
Uir eloquens deuenit	17	An eloquent man, came to
ephesum. potens	18	Ephesus. One mighty
in scripturis. hic erat	19	in the scriptures. ²⁵ He was ins-
edoctus uiam domini. et	20	tructed in the way of the Lord; And
feruens spiritu loqueba-	21	being fervent in spirit,
tur et docebat diligen-	22	spoke, and taught dili-
ter ea quae sunt in ihesu	23	gently the things that are of Jesu;
Sciens tantum baptisma	24	Knowing only the baptism
johannis. hic ergo coe-	25	of John. ²⁶ This man there-
pit fiducialiter asere	26	fore began to speak boldly
in synagoga. quem	27	in the synagogue. Whom
cum audissent priscil-	28	hearing, Priscil-
la et aquila adsumserunt	29	la and Aquila took to
eum. Et diligentius	30	him. And diligently
exposuerunt ei uiam dei	31	expounded to him the way of God.
Cum autem uellet ire	32	²⁷ And when he wished to go to
achaia. exhortati	33	Achaia, the brethren
fratres scribserunt	34	encouraging, wrote to the
discipulis ut suscipere teum	35	disciples to receive him.

(1-35) 18 21b – 27a.

Line 10 Scripsit Ranke: ordinem

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: phrygiam

Qui cum uenissent contu- 1 Who, when he was come,
 lit multum his qui credi- 2 helped them much who had
 derunt. Uehementer 3 believed. ²⁸ For with much
 enim iudaeos reuince- 4 vigour he convinced the
 bat publicie. Osten- 5 Judeans openly. Shew-
 dens per scripturas 6 ing by the scriptures,
 esse xpm ihm. Factum 7 that Jesus is the Christ. ¹⁹ ¹ And
 est autem cum apollo 8 it happened, when Apollo
 esse^τ corinthi. Et pau- 9 was at Corinth; And Paul
 lus peragratis superio- 10 having passed through the
 ribus partibus ueniret 11 upper coasts, came to
 ephesum. Et inueni- 12 Ephesus. And found
 ret quosdam discipulos 13 certain disciples.
 dixitque ad eos. Si spm 14 ² And he asked them: Have you
 scm accepistis creden- 15 received the Holy Ghost since ye
 tes. Ad illi ad eum. Sed 16 believed? But they told him: We
 nequesi sps scs est audiui- 17 have not even heard of the Holy
 mus. Ille uero ait. In 18 Ghost. ³ And he asked: In
 quo ergo baptizati estis 19 what then were you baptized?
 Qui dixerunt in iohannis 20 They answered: In John's
 baptismo. Dixit 21 baptism. ⁴ Then
 autem paulus. Johan- 22 Paul said: John
 nes baptizauit baptis- 23 baptized the people
 mum paenitentiae po- 24 with the baptism of
 pulum. Dicens in eum 25 penance. Saying: That in him
 qui uenturus esset. 26 who was to come;
 post ipsum ut crederent 27 After him, they should believe
 hoc est in ihm. his audi- 28 That is to say, in Jesus. ⁵ Hearing
 tis baptizati sunt in no- 29 this, they were baptized in the name
 mine dni ihu. Et cum 30 of the Lord Jesus. ⁶ And when
 imposuisset illis manus 31 Paul had imposed his hands on
 paulus. Venit sps scs 32 them; The Holy Ghost came
 super eos. Et loque- 33 upon them. And they spoke
 bantur linguis et pro- 34 with tongues and pro-
 phetabant. Erant 35 phesied. ⁷ And there were

(1-7a) 18 27b – 28. (7b-35) 19 1 – 7a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: esse^τ

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Ad obelo adhibito et super-

scriptione literae τ mut. in λτ

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: βαπτι-||σμου

autem omnes uiri fere	1	about 12 men all to-
·xii· Introgressus	2	gether. ⁸ And entering
autem synagoga cum	3	into the synagogue,
fiducia loquebatur	4	he spoke boldly for the
per tres menses. Dis-	5	space of three months. Dis-
putans et suadens de	6	puting and persuading concerning
regno dī. Cum autem	7	the kingdom of God. ⁹ But when
quidam indurarentur	8	some were hardened,
et non crederent ma-	9	and believed not, speaking evil
ledicentes uiae coram	10	of the Way, before
multitudine, disce-	11	the multitude; Depart-
dens ab eis segregauit	12	ing, he separated
discipulos cottidie dis-	13	the disciples from them, disputing
s putans in scola tyranni	14	daily in the school of Tyrannus.
hoc autem factum est per	15	¹⁰ And this continued for
biennium. Ita ut om-	16	two years. So that all
m nes qui habitabant in	17	they who dwelt in
asia audirent uerbum	18	Asia, heard the word of
dñi. Virtutesque non	19	the Lord. ¹¹ And God wrought
quaslibet dñs faciebat	20	by the hand of Paul more than
per manus pauli. Ita ut	21	common miracles. ¹² So that
etiam super languidos	22	even to the sick,
deferrentur a corpo-	23	there were brought from his
re eius sudaria uel semi-	24	body handkerchiefs and
cinctia. Et recedebant	25	aprons. And the diseases
ab eis languores. Et sp̄s	26	departed from them. And the wicked
nequam egrediebantur	27	spirits went out of them.
Lii Temtauerunt autem qui-	28	¹³ Now there were attempts
dam et de circumuentibus	29	by some of the itinerant
judaeis exorcistis. In-	30	Judean exorcists, to
uocare super eos qui ha-	31	invoke over them that had
bebant sp̄s malos nomen	32	evil spirits, the name
dñi ih̄u. Dicentes adju-	33	of the Lord Jesus, saying: I adjure
ro uos per ih̄m quem pau-	34	you by Jesus, whom Paul
lus praedicat. Erant	35	preacheth. ¹⁴ And there

(1-35) 19 7b – 14a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: dī-||**s**putans

Douay, and RSVCE use it as a name.

Line 14: Wycliffe translates **TYRANNUS** as *mighty man*, butLines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**m**nes

autem quidam scheuae 1 were, of a certain Sceva,
judaei principis sacer- 2 a Judean chief priest,
dotum .vii. fili. Qui hoc 3 7 sons who were
faciebant. Respondit 4 doing this. ¹⁵ But the
autem sp̄s nequam di- 5 wicked spirit, answering, said
xit eis. Jhm noui et pau- 6 to them: Jesus I knew, and Paul
lum scio. uos autem qui 7 I know; but who
estis. Et insiliens ho- 8 are you? ¹⁶ And leaping upon
mo in eos in quo erat dae- 9 them, the man in whom was
monium pessimum et 10 the wicked spirit,
dominatus amborum in- 11 mastering them both, pre-
ualuit contra eos. Ita 12 vailed against them. So
ut nudi et uulnerati effu- 13 that naked and wounded they
gerent de domo illa. 14 fled out of that house.
hoc autem notum factu^m 15 ¹⁷ And this became known
est omnibus judaeis adque 16 to all the Judeans and the
gentilibus qui habita- 17 foreigners that dwelt at
bant ephesi. Et accidit 18 Ephesus. And fear
timor super omnes illos 19 fell on them all,
Et magnificabatur nomen 20 And the name of the Lord Jesus
dñi ihu. Multique cre- 21 was magnified. ¹⁸ And many of
dentium ueniebant con- 22 them that believed, came con-
fidentes et adnuntian- 23 fessing and declar-
tes actus suos. Multi 24 ing their deeds. ¹⁹ And
autem ex his qui fuerant 25 many of them who had fol-
curiosa sectati. Con- 26 lowed strange sects, brought
tulerunt libros et com- 27 together their books, and burnt
buserunt coram omnibus. 28 them before all.
Et computatis praetiis 29 And counting the price
illorum. Inuenerunt 30 of them; They found
pecuniam denariorum 31 the cost to be fifty
quinquaginta milium 32 thousand denarii.
Ita fortiter uerbum dī 33 ²⁰ So mightily grew the
crescebat et confirma- 34 word of God, and was confirm-
batur. his autem exple- 35 ed. ²¹ And when these things were

(1-35) 19 14b – 21a.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: ¹⁵adque

Lines 6 & 7: noui is perfect tense, while scio is present.

Douay translates both as present. I follow the Latin.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: computatis obelo et superscriptione literae m mut. in comp.

tis posuit paulus in spū	1	ended, Paul planned in the spirit,
transita macedonia	2	having passed through Macedonia
et achaia ire hierosoly-	3	and Achaia, to go to Jerusal-
mis. ^{am} Dicens quoniam	4	em; Saying thus:
postquam fuero ibi opor-	5	After I have been there,
tet me et romam uidere	6	I must also see Rome.
Mittens autem et mache-	7	²² And sending also Mace-
doniam. Duos ex mi-	8	donia; Two of them that
nistrantibus sibi timo-	9	ministered to him, Timo-
theum et erastum. Ip-	10	thy and Erastus; He
p se remansit ad tempus	11	himself remained for a time
in asia,,	12	in Asia.
LIII. Factum est autem in illo	13	²³ Now there arose at that
tempore turbatio non	14	time no small disturbance about
minima de uia dñi. De-	15	the way of the Lord. ²⁴ Now
metrius enim quidam	16	Demetrius was the name of a
nomine. ^{re} argentarius	17	certain silversmith;
faciens aedes argenteas	18	Who made silver temples
dianae. praestabat	19	for Diana. He brought
artificibus non modicu ^m	20	no small gain to the
quaestum. Quos con-	21	craftsmen; ²⁵ Whom he
uocans et eos qui huius-	22	calling together, with those
modi erant opifices di-	23	of like occupation, said:
xit. Viri scitis quia de	24	Sirs you know that by
hoc artificio. adquisitio	25	this trade, is our
est nobis. Et uidetis	26	livelihood. ²⁶ And you see
et auditis quia non solu ^m	27	and hear, that not only of
ephesi sed et paene to-	28	Ephesus, but almost
tius asiae. paulus	29	of all Asia; This Paul,
hic suadens auertit mul-	30	by persuasion, hath drawn away
tam turbam dicens.	31	a great multitude, saying:
Quoniam non sunt dii qui	32	Thus: They are not gods which
manibus fiunt. Non	33	are made by hands. ²⁷ So
solum autem haec peri-	34	that not only this our
clitabitur nobis pars	35	craft is in danger

(1-35) 19 21b – 27a.

Lines 2 - 4: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^z significare videtur, textum qualis est non bene intelegi posse. Cod. Am. legit *Hierosolyman*. We expect accusative here, but find dative/ablative. Cod. Am. is clearly better. My correction.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: *fuero*. *ibi*: I cannot see it.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: *I~||pse*

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: post *nomine*: duplex punctum unum altius, alterum inferius; et hoc quidem contra analogiam. *argentarius*. Literulae superscriptae non satis certae.

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum [/] cur margini sit adscriptum non elucet.

IN REDARGUTIONEM UENI-	1	to become discredited,
RE. SED ET MAGNAE DEAE	2	but also the great goddess,
DIANAe TEMPLUM IN NIHILUM	3	Diana's temple shall be
REPUTABITUR. SED	4	reputed for nothing. But also,
ET RUI INCIPIT MAIES-	5	destruction will come upon her
S TAS EIU ^s QUAM TOTA ASIA ET	6	majesty, whom all Asia and the
ORBIS COLIT. HIS AUDITIS	7	world worshippeth. ²⁸ This hear-
REPLETI SUNT IRA. ET EX-	8	ing, were filled with wrath, and
CLAMAUERUNT DICIENTES	9	they exclaimed, saying:
MAGNA DIANA EPHESIORU ^m	10	Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
ET INPLETA EST CIUITAS CON-	11	²⁹ And the whole city was filled
FUSIONE. ET IMPETUM	12	with confusion. And they rushed
FECE ^r UNT UNO ANIMO IN	13	with one accord into
THEATRUM. RAPTO	14	the theatre, and captured
GAI ^o ET ARISTHARCO MA-	15	Gaius and Aristarchus, men of
CHEDONIBUS COMITIBUS	16	Macedonia, Paul's com-
PAULI. PAULO AUTEM UO-	17	panions. ³⁰ And Paul would
LENTE INTRARE IN POPULU ^m	18	have entered in unto the people,
NON PERMISERUNT DISCI-	19	but the disciples suffered him
PULI. QUIDAM AUTEM	20	not. ³¹ And some
ET DE ASIAE PRINCIPIBUS	21	also of the rulers of Asia,
QUI ERANT AMICI EIU ^s .	22	who were his friends,
MISERUNT AD EUM ROGANTES	23	Sent unto him, desiring
NE SE, DARET IN THEATRU ^m	24	he not venture into the theatre.
ALII AUTEM ALIUD CLAMABANT	25	³² And others cried other things.
ERAT ENIM ECCLESIA CON-	26	For the assembly was con-
FUSA. ET PLURES NES-	27	fused. And the greater part knew
CIEBANT QUAE EX CAUSA	28	not for what cause they were
CONUENISSENT. DE TUR-	29	come together. ³³ And out
BA AUTEM DETRAXERUNT	30	of the multitude they drew forth
ALEXANDRUM. PROPEL-	31	Alexander. The Judeans
LENTIBUS EUM IUDAEIS	32	thrusting him forward.
ALEXANDER ERGO MANU. SI-	33	So Alexander beckoning with his
LENTIO POSTULATO UOLE-	34	hand for silence, would have
BAT RATIONEM REDDERE	35	given satisfaction to the

(1-35) 19 27b – 33a.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: MAIE~||STAS

Line 4: Douay reads badly here. Wycliffe used instead.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: SE, DARET: Clarifies word break, ie. not SEDARET.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: Quinque ultimae literae vocabuli CONUENISSENT super erasas aliquas syllabas ignotas scriptae sunt. Maybe originally CONUENTI SUNT

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: MANU. SI~||LENTIO

populo. Quem ut cognoverant judaeum esse	1	people. ³⁴ But as soon as they perceived him to be a Judean,
Vox facta est una omnium	2	
quasi per horas duas clamantium. Magna Diana ephesiorum. Et cum sedasset scriba turbas dixit. Viri ephesii.	3	All with one voice,
	4	for about two hours, cried
	5	out: Great is Diana
	6	of the Ephesians. ³⁵ And when the
	7	scribe had calmed the multitudes,
	8	he said: Ye men of Ephesus:
Quis enim est hominum qui nesciat ephesiorum civitatem cultricem esse magnae dianae	9	What man is there
	10	that knoweth not that the city
	11	of the Ephesians is a worshipper
	12	of the great Diana,
Jouisque proles. Cum ergo his contradici non possit oportet vos sedatos esse et nihil temere agere. Adduxistis enim homines istos neque sacri legos neque blasphemantes deam vestram.	13	And of Jupiter's offspring. ³⁶ When
	14	then these things cannot be contradicted, you ought to be
	15	quiet, and to do nothing
	16	rashly. ³⁷ For you have brought
	17	hither these men, who are neither
	18	guilty of sacrilege, nor of blasphemy against your goddess.
	19	
	20	
Quod si demetrius et qui cum eo sunt artifices habent adversum aliquem causam. Conventus forenses aguntur.	21	³⁸ But if Demetrius and the
	22	craftsmen that are with him;
	23	Have a matter against any
	24	man, the courts
	25	of justice are open,
Et pro consulibus sunt accusent inuicem. Si quid autem alterius rei queritis. In legitima ecclesia poterit absolui	26	And there are attorneys: let them
	27	accuse one another. ³⁹ And if
	28	you inquire after any other
	29	matter; In a lawful assembly it may be decided.
	30	
Nam et periclitamur	31	⁴⁰ For we are even in danger to be
	32	called in question for this day's
	33	uproar. There being no
	34	man guilty, of whom we
	35	may give account

(1-35) 19 27b – 33a.

CONCURSUS ISTIUS. ET	1	of this concourse. And
CUM HAEC DIXISSET DIMI-	2	when he had said this, he
SIT ECCLESIAM.,	3	dismissed the assembly.
LIII. POSTQUAM AUTEM CESSA-	4	20 ¹ And after the tumult
UIT TUMULTUS. UOCATIS	5	was ceased; Paul calling to
PAULUS DISCIPULOS. EX-	6	him the disciples; and en-
HORTATUS EST EOS. VALE-	7	couraging them; Took his
DIXIT ET PROPECTUS EST	8	leave, and set forward
UT IRET MACHEDONIAM	9	to go into Macedonia.
CUM AUTEM PERAMBULAS-	10	² And when he had gone
SET PARTES ILLAS. ET EX-	11	over those parts, and had en-
HORTATUS EOS FUISSET MUL-	12	couraged them with
TO SERMONE. VENIT AD	13	many words; He came
GRAECIAM. UBI CUM FU-	14	into Greece. ³ Where, when he
ISSET MENSES TRES. FAC-	15	had spent three months; The
TAE SUNT ILLI INSIDIAE A JU-	16	Judeans laid wait for him, as
DAEIS NAUIGATARO IN SYRIA ^m	17	he was about to sail into Syria;
HABUITQUE CONSILIUM UT RE-	18	So he had a plan to re-
UERTERETUR PER MACHE-	19	turn through Mace-
DONIAM. COMITATUS EST	20	donia. ⁴ And there accom-
AUTEM EUM SOPATER PYR-	21	panied him Sopater the son of Pyr-
RI BEROENSIS. THESSALO-	22	rhus, of Berea. And of the Thes-
NICENSIVM UERO ARISTHAR-	23	salonians, Aristar-
CUS ET SECUNDUS ET GAIUS	24	chus, and Secundus, and Gaius
DE X RBEUS ET TIMOTHEUS.	25	of Derbe, and Timothy;
ASIANI UERO THYICUS ET TRO-	26	And of Asia, Tychicus and Tro-
FIMUS. HIC CUM PRAECES-	27	fimus. ⁵ These going
SISSENT SUSTINUERUNT	28	before, stayed for us,
NOS. TROADAE. NOS UERO	29	at Troas. ⁶ But we
NAUIGAVIMUS POST DIES	30	sailed, after the days
AZIMORUM A PHILIPPIS.	31	of the Azymes, from Philippi
ET VENIMUS AD EOS TROADE ^m	32	And came to them at Troas
IN DIEBUS QUINQUE UBI DE-	33	in five days, where we
MORATI SUMUS DIEBUS SEPT ^m	34	abode seven days.
UNA AUTEM SABBATI CUM	35	⁷ And the first day of the week, when

(1-3) 19 33b. (4-35) 20 1 – 7a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: DISCIPULOS

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: In voc. MACHADONIAM litera h
cultro radente tentara est. Cf. supra THARSUM 781, 5

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: Intra literas e et r vocabuli
DE~~X~~RBEUS nescio quae litera, quam Victor puncto et obelo
notaverat, erasa. The erased letter might have been a.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: NOS TROADAE

Line 32: Douay reads badly, Wycliffe is here preferred.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum est QUINQ. UBI. The
punct does not indicate a break, but indicates an
abbreviation which I here expand, so I omit the punct.
A comma here though is appropriate in the translation.

conuenissemus ad fran-	1	we were assembled to
gendum panem. Paulus	2	break bread; Paul
disputabat eis profectu-	3	discoursed with them, being to
rus in crastinum. Pro-	4	depart on the morrow. And
traxitque sermonem usque	5	he continued his speech until
in mediam noctem. Erañ	6	midnight. ⁸ And there were
autem Lampades copio-	7	a great number of lamps in the
sae in cenaculo. Ubi era-	8	upper chamber where we
mus congregati. Sedens	9	were assembled. ⁹ And a certain
autem quidam adulescens	10	young man
nomine eutycus super	11	named Eutychus, was sitting on
fenestra. Cum merce-	12	the window. He was oppressed
retur somno graui dispu-	13	with a great tiredness, (as Paul
tante paulo prolixius	14	was long preaching,)
Ductus somno cecidit de	15	Sleep taking him, he fell from
tertio cenaculo deorsu ^m	16	the third loft down,
Et sublatus est mortuus	17	And was taken up dead.
Ad quem cum descendis-	18	¹⁰ To whom, when Paul had
señt paulus incubuit	19	gone down, he laid himself
super eum et complexus	20	upon him, and embracing him,
dixit. Noli turbari	21	said: Be not troubled,
anima enim ipsius in eo est	22	For his soul is in him.
Ascendens autem fran-	23	¹¹ Then going up, and break-
gensque panem et gustans	24	ing bread and eating,
Satisque adlocutus usque in	25	And conversing with them, until
Lucem sic profectus est	26	daylight, so he departed.
Adduxerunt autem pue-	27	¹² And they brought the youth
rum uiuentem et conso-	28	alive, and were
lati sunt non minime	29	not a little comforted.
Nos autem ascendentes	30	¹³ But we, going aboard
nauem nauigauimus in	31	the ship, sailed to
asson. Inde susceptu-	32	Assos. Being there to
ri paulum. Sic enim	33	take in Paul. For so
disposuerat ipse per Ter-	34	he had appointed, himself
ram iter facturus	35	purposing to travel by land.

(1-35) 20 7b – 13.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: cenacula mut. in —o. I have examined carefully the facsimile of the manuscript, and can see no sign of this being an edit. It looks completely original.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: descendis—||señt puncto

obelo et rasura mut. in —et

Line 20: Ranke accepts complexus altered to complexus without comment.

Line 27: Ranke does not comment on hole in manuscript breaking the word adduxerunt

Lv · Cum autem conuenisset

nos in asson · Adsumto
eo uenimus mytilene

Et inde nauigantes sequen-
ti die uenimus contra chiu^m

Et alia die applicuimus sa-
mum · Et sequenti die
uenimus miletum · Pro-
posuerat enim paulus
transnauigare ephesu^m

Ne qua mora illi fieret
in asia · Festinabat eni^m
si possibile sibi esset ut
diem pentecosten face-
ret hierosolymis · A mi-
leto autem mittens ephē-
sum · Uocauit maiores
natu ecclesiae · Qui cu^m
uenissent ad eum et si-
mul essent dixit eis ·

Vos scitis a prima die qua
ingressus sum in asiam

qualiter uobiscum per
omne tempus fuerim
seruiens dñō cum omni
humilitate · Et lacri-
mis et temtationibus
quae mihi acciderunt
ex insidiis iudaeorum

quomodo nihil subtraxe-
rim utilium · quom-
odinus adnuntiarem uo-
bis et docerem uos publi-
ce et per domos · Testi-
ficans iudaeis atque gen-

1 ¹⁴ **And when he had met with**

2 us at Assos; We took
3 him in, and came to Mitylene.

4 ¹⁵ **And sailing thence, the day follow-**
5 ing we crossed facing Chios;

6 And the another day we arrived
7 at Samos. And the day following

8 we came to Miletus. ¹⁶ For

9 Paul had determined

10 to sail past Ephesus,

11 lest he be delayed

12 in Asia. For he hasted, that

13 it might be possible for him, to

14 keep the day of Pentecost

15 at Jerusalem. ¹⁷ And send-

16 ing from Miletus to Ephe-

17 sus; He called the greatest men of

18 birth of the church. ¹⁸ And when

19 they were come to him, and

20 were together, he said to them:

21 You know from the first day that

22 I came into Asia,

23 In what manner I have been

24 with you, for all the time;

25 ¹⁹ Serving the Lord with all

26 humility, and with

27 tears, and temptations

28 which befell me

29 by the conspiracies of the Judeans;

30 ²⁰ How I have withheld nothing

31 profitable to you; But

32 have preached it to

33 you, and taught you public-

34 ly, and by each house ²¹ Testi-

35 fying both to Judeans and for-

(1-35) 20 14 – 21a.

Lines 12 & 13: Translation adjusted, referring to modern translation from the New English Bible, to make more sense

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Alterum τ in mittens obelo fortuito transfossum.

Line 27: Ranke does not comment on hole in manuscript breaking the word temtationibus

Lines 31 & 32: There seems to have been an erasure and modification here. I suspect that quom-||nus has been changed to quom-||nus. Ranke does not comment. Google Translate gives for quo . . . uobis

quomachus: I would like to announce it to you

quominus: from which I would inform you

quomachus implies desire more than quominus.

τΙΛΙΒUS IN Δῃ ΠΑΕΝΙΤΕΝ	1	eigners penance towards
ΤΙΑΜ ΕΤ ΠΙΔΕΜ ΙΝ Δῃ. Ἡ	2	God, and faith in our Lord
ΙῆΜ ΧΡῆΜ. ΕΤ ΝΥΝC ΕCCE	3	Jesus Christ. ²² And now, behold,
ΑΛΛΙCΑΤUS ΕCΘ ΣΠῆ ΥΑΔΘ	4	being bound in the spirit, I go
ΙΝ ΗΙΕΡUSΑΛΕΜ. QUAE	5	to Jerusalem. Of what
ΙΝ ΕΑ ΕΥΕΝΤUΡΑ ΣΙΝΤ ΜΙΗΙ	6	shall befall me there I have but
ΙGΝΟRΑΝS. ΝΙSΙ QUΟΔ	7	ignorance: ²³ Save that
ΣΠS ΣCῆ ΠΕR ΟΜΝΕS CΙΥΙΤΑ-	8	the Holy Ghost in every
ΤΕS ΠRΟΤΕSΤΑΤUΡ ΜΙΗΙ ΔΙ-	9	city witnesseth to me, say-
CΕΝS. QUΟΝΙΑΜ ΥΙΝCΥ-	10	ing: That my chains
ΛΑΕ ΕΤ ΤRΙΒΥΛΑΤΙΟΝΕS ΜΕ-	11	and afflictions
ΑΕ ΜΑΝΕΝΤ. SΕΔ ΝΙΗΙΛ	12	await. ²⁴ But I fear none
ΗΟRΥΜ ΥΕRΕΟR. ΝΕC ΠΑ-	13	of these things, neither do
CΙΟ ΑΝΙΜΑΜ ΠRΑΕΤΙΟSΙΟ-	14	I count my life more precious
RΕΜ QΥΑΜ ΜΕ. ΔΥΜ-	15	than myself. So that
ΜΟΔΟ CΟΝSΥΜΜΕΜ CΥR-	16	I may consummate my
SΥΜ ΜΕΥΜ. ΕΤ ΜΙΝΙS-	17	course. And the ministry
ΤΕRΙΥΜ QUΟΔ ΑCCEΠΙ Α Δῃ	18	which I received from the Lord
ΙῆΥ. ΤΕSΤΙΦΙCΑRΙ ΕΥΑΝ-	19	Jesus. To testify the gospel
GΕΛΙΥΜ GΡΑΤΙΑΕ ΔΙ ΕΤ	20	of the grace of God. ²⁵ And
ΝΥΝC ΕCCE ΕCΘ ΣCΙΟ QΥΙΑ	21	now behold, I know that
ΑΜΠΛΙΥS ΝΟΝ ΥΙΔΕΒΙΤΙS	22	you all shall see my face
ΠΑCΙΕΜ ΜΕΑΜ. ΥΟS ΟΜ-	23	no more. All you,
Μ ΝΕS ΠΕR QΥΟS ΤRΑΝSΙΥΙ	24	among whom I have gone
ΠRΑΕΔΙCΑΝS ΡΕGΝΥΜ ΔΙ	25	preaching the kingdom of God.
QΥΑΠRΟΠΤΕR CΟΝΤΕSΤΟR	26	²⁶ Wherefore I take you
ΥΟS ΗΟΔΙΕRΝΑ ΔΙΕ. QΥΙΑ	27	to witness this day, that
ΜΥΝΔΥS ΣΥΜ Α ΣΑΝGΥΙΝΕ	28	I am clear from the blood
ΟΜΝΙΥΜ. ΝΟΝ ΕΝΙΜ	29	of all men. ²⁷ For I have
SΥΒΤΕΡΨΥGΙ QΥΟΜΙΝΥS ΑΔ-	30	not omitted aught to de-
ΝΥΝΤΙΑRΕΜ ΟΜΝΕ CΟΝSΙ-	31	clare unto you all the
ΛΙΥΜ ΔΙ ΥΟΒΙS. ΑΔΤΕΝΔΙ-	32	counsel of God. ²⁸ Take heed to
ΤΕ ΥΟΒΙS ΕΤ ΥΝΙΥΕRΣΟ GΡΕ-	33	yourselves, and to the whole flock,
CΙ ΙΝ QΥΟ ΥΟS ΣΠS ΣCῆ ΠΟ-	34	wherein the Holy Ghost hath
SΥΙΤ ΕΠΙSCOΠΟS. ΡΕGΕΡΕ	35	placed you bishops, to rule

(1-35) 20 21b – 28a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: υινCυΛαε punto obeloque
adhibito mut. in —α

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: ο~||**Μ**ΝΕS
Line 30: my edit for clarity.

ecclesiam dñi quam adqui-	1	God's church, which he hath
sivit sanguine suo. Ego	2	bought with his own blood. ²⁹ I
scio quoniam intrabunt	3	know that, there will enter in,
post discessionem mea ^m	4	after my departure,
Lupi rapaces in uos non	5	ravening wolves among you, not
parcentes graeci. Et	6	sparing the flock. ³⁰ And
ex uobis ipsis exsurgent	7	of your own selves shall arise
uiri loquentes peruersa	8	men speaking perverse things,
ut abducant discipulos	9	to draw away disciples
post se. Propter quod	10	after them. ³¹ Therefore
uiqilate memoriam reti-	11	watch, keeping in
nentes. Quoniam per	12	memory. That for
triennium nocte et die	13	three years, night and day,
non cessavi cum lacrimis	14	I ceased not, with tears
monens unumquemque	15	to admonish every one
uestrum. Et nunc com-	16	of you. ³² And now I com-
mendo uos dō et uerbo	17	mend you to God, and to the
gratiae ipsius. Quia po-	18	word of his grace. For He is
tens est aedificare et da-	19	able to build up, and to give
re hereditatem in scīficālis	20	an inheritance to all the
omnibus. Argentum	21	sanctified. ^{33a} Silver,
aut aurum aut uestem	22	gold, or apparel,
nullius concupiui ipsi sci-	23	I have not coveted, ³⁴ you your-
tis. Quoniam ad ea quae	24	selves know. For such things as
mibi opus erant et his qui	25	were needful for me and them that
meum sunt ministra-	26	are with me, these hands
uerunt manus istae.	27	have furnished.
Omnia ostendi uobis quo-	28	³⁵ I have shewed you all things, how
nam sic laborantes opæ-	29	that so labouring you ought
ret suscipere infirmos	30	to support the weak,
Ac meminisse uerbi dñi ihū	31	And to remember the word of the
quoniam ipse dixit. Bea-	32	Lord Jesus, how he said: It is
tius est magis dare quam	33	more blessed to give, than
accipere. Et cum haec	34	to receive. ³⁶ And when he had
dixisset. Positis genibus	35	said this, kneeling down,

(1-35) 20 28b – 36a.

Line 23: Vulgate has *sicut* before *ipsi* :: 'as' before 'you'.
 Ranke does not comment.

suis cum omnibus illis	1	he prayed with them
orauit. Magnus autē	2	all. ³⁷ And there was
fletus factus est omni-	3	much weeping among them
um. Et procumbentes	4	all. And falling on
super collum pauli oscu-	5	the neck of Paul, they
labantur eum. Dolē-	6	kissed him. ³⁸ Being
tes maxime in uerbo quod	7	most grieved for the word which
dixerat. Quoniam am-	8	he had said. That they
plius faciem eius non	9	should see his face no
essent uisuri. Et de-	10	more. And they
ducebant eum ad nauem	11	brought him to the ship.
LVI. Cum autem factum esset	12	21 ¹ And when it happened
ut nauigaremus. Abs-	13	that we set sail; Being parted
s tracti ab eis recto cursu	14	from them, we came on a direct
uenimus chorum. Et se-	15	course to Cos. And the day
quenti die rhodum. et in-	16	following to Rhodes, and from
de pataram. Et cum	17	thence to Patara. ² And when
inuenissemus nauem	18	we had found a ship
transfretantem in phe-	19	sailing over to Phoe-
nicem. Ascendentes	20	nicia; We went aboard,
nauigauimus. Cum pa-	21	and set sail. ³ When we
ruissemus autem cypru	22	came into sight of Cyprus;
E t relinquentes eam ad	23	And leaving it on the
sinistram nauigauimus	24	left hand, we sailed
in syriam et uenimus	25	into Syria, and came to
tyrum. Ibi enim naus	26	Tyre. For there the ship
erat expositura onus.	27	was to unlade her cargo.
I nuentis autem discipu-	28	⁴ And finding disci-
lis mansimus ibi diebus	29	ples, we tarried there seven
septem. Qui paulo di-	30	days. They said to Paul
cebant per spm ne ascen-	31	through the Spirit, that he
deret hierosolymam	32	should not go up to Jerusalem.
E t expletis diebus propē-	33	⁵ And the days being expired, depart-
ti ibamus deducētibz	34	ing we went forward, they all bring-
nos omnibus cum uxoribz	35	ing us on our way, with their wives

(1-11) 20 36b – 38. (12-35) 21 1 – 5a.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: **AB**~||**s**TRACTILine 33: Scripsit Ranke: **propē**^FTI

et filius usque foras ciuita- 1 and children, until we were out of
 tem. Et positis genibus 2 the city. And we kneeled down
 in litore orauimus. Et 3 on the shore, and prayed. ⁶ And
 cum uale fecissemus in- 4 when we had bid one another fare-
 uicem ascendimus in naue^m 5 well, we boarded the ship;
 Illi autem redierunt in sua 6 And they returned home.
 Nos uero nauigatione ex- 7 ⁷ But we having finished the
 plicata a tyro descendimus 8 sailing, from Tyre came down
 ptolemaida. Et sa- 9 to Ptolemais. And sal-
 lutatis fratribus man- 10 uting the brethren, we ab-
 simus die una apud illos 11 ode one day with them.
 Alia autem die profecti ue- 12 ⁸ And the next day departing, we
 nimus caesaream. Et 13 came to Caesarea. And
 intrantes domum phi- 14 entering into the house of Phi-
 lippi euangelistae qui 15 lip the evangelist, who
 erat unus de septem 16 was one of the seven,
 Mansimus apud eum. huic 17 We abode with him. ⁹ And
 autem erant filiae quat- 18 he had four daugh-
 tuor uirgines prophe- 19 ters, virgins, who did pro-
 tantes. 20 phesy.
 LVII. Et cum moraremur per 21 ¹⁰ And as we tarried there for
 dies aliquod^τ. Superue- 22 some days. There came
 nit quidam a iudaea pro- 23 from Judea a certain pro-
 pheta nomine agabus 24 phet, named Agabus.
 his cum uenisset ad nos 25 ¹¹ This one when come to us,
 tulit zonam pauli et alli- 26 took Paul's girdle: and bind-
 gans sibi pedes et manus 27 ing his own feet and hands,
 dixit. haec dicit sps scs 28 said: Thus saith the Holy Ghost:
 Uirum cuius est zona^m 29 The man whose girdle
 haec sic alligabunt in 30 this is, the Judeans shall bind in
 hierusalem iudaei. Et 31 this manner in Jerusalem. And be-
 tradent in manus gen- 32 tray him into the hands of the for-
 tium. Quod cum audis- 33 eigners. ¹² Which we hearing,
 semus rogabamus nos 34 were begging him, and they
 et qui loci illius erant 35 also that were of that place,

(1-35) 21 5b – 12a.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: **aliquod** Victor solummodo obelum adhibens atque **τ** superscribens correxuit in **—τ**

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **his** obelo adhibito Victor ut videtur in **is** mutavit. The scribe seems to have conflated **hic**

with **is**. I will translate as the latter. Douay, seeing the former, translates with a shade of the latter.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: scriptum fuerat **zōna^m**, quod puncto atque cultro mutatum est in **zōna**.

ne ascenderet hieroso-	1	that he not go up to Jerusa-
lymam. Tunc respon-	2	lem. ¹³ Then Paul
dit paulus et dixit. Quid	3	answered, and said: What
facitis flentes et affli-	4	do you mean weeping and afflic-
gentes cor meum. Ego	5	ting my heart? For I
enim non solum alligari	6	am ready not only to be bound,
sed et mori in hierusale ^m	7	but to die also in Jerusalem,
paratus sum propter	8	for the name of the
nomen dñi ihu. Et cum	9	Lord Jesus. ¹⁴ And when
ei suadere non possumus	10	we could not persuade him,
quieuiamus dicentes dñi	11	we ceased, saying: The will
uoluntas fiat.	12	of the Lord be done.
LVIII. Post dies autem istos	13	¹⁵ And after those days,
praeparati ascendam ^{EB} us	14	we prepared, and would be going up
hierusalem. Uene-	15	to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ And there
runt autem et ex discipu-	16	came also some of the dis-
lis a caesarea nobiscum.	17	ciples from Caesarea with us,
adducentes apud quem	18	bringing with them one with
hospitaremur. M naso-	19	whom we should lodge; Mnason
nem quendam cyprium	20	a certain Cyprian,
antiquum discipulum.	21	an elderly disciple.
Et cum uenissemus hiero-	22	¹⁷ And when we were come to Jeru-
solymam libenter exce-	23	salem, the brethren
perunt nos fratres,,	24	received us gladly.
Sequenti autem die intro-	25	¹⁸ And the day following,
ibat paulus nobiscum	26	Paul went in with us
ad iacobum. Omnesque	27	unto James. And all
collecti sunt seniores.	28	the elders were assembled.
Quos cum salutasset. nar-	29	¹⁹ After he had saluted them, he
rabat per singula quae	30	related, one by one, what things
fecissets dñs in gentibus	31	God had wrought among the
per ministerium ipsius.	32	nations by his ministry.
At illi cum audissent. ma s-	33	²⁰ But they hearing it, glo-
nifica ^{EB} bant dñm. Di-	34	rified God, and
xerunt ^{EB} que ei uidet ^{EB} frater	35	said to him: Thou seest, brother,

(1-35) 21 12b – 20a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: possumus

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: V^s ascendamus, quam
correctionem evocavit siglum Victorinum / margini
inscriptum.

Lines 19 & 20: Scripsit Ranke: siglum Vict. / flagitat correc-

tionem nominis masonem, quae post effecta est per
V^s, superscripta litera m.Lines 33 - 35: Ranke does not comment on hole in manu-
script breaking: masonificabant dñm.
and the words: dixerunt que ei.

quod ^T milia sint in iudaeis	1	what thousands be among the
qui crediderunt. Et om-	2	Judeans who believe: And
nes aemulatores sunt	3	all zealous for the
legis. Audierunt autem	4	law. ²¹ Now they have heard
de te. quia discessionem	5	of thee, that thou teachest sec-
doceas a moſe. Eorum	6	ession from Moses: To those
qui per gentes sunt iu-	7	among the nations who are of
daeorum. Dicens non	8	the Judeans, saying, they
debere eos circumcide-	9	have no need to circum-
re filios suos. Neque	10	cise their children. Nor
secundum consuetudine	11	to live according to the
inſcredi. Quid ergo eſt.	12	custom. ²² What then is (to be)?
Utique oportet convenire	13	Surely the multitude must unite
multitudinem. Audi-	14	in a purpose. For they
ent enim te superuenis-	15	will hear that thou art
se. hoc ergo fac quod	16	come. ²³ Do therefore this that
tibi dicimus. Sunt no-	17	we tell thee. We have
bis uiri quattuor uotum	18	four men, who have a
habentes super se. his	19	vow on them. ²⁴ These,
adsumtis. ſcifica. te. cum	20	take and sanctify thyself with
illis. Et impende in illis	21	them: And allow them,
ut radant capita. Et ſci-	22	to shave their heads: and all will
ent omnes quia quae de	23	know that what they have
te audierunt falſa ſunt.	24	heard of thee, are falsehoods.
Sed ambulans et ipſe cuiſ-	25	But that thou thyself art both living
todiens legem. De his	26	keeping the law. ²⁵ But as
autem qui crediderunt	27	for those that believe among
ex gentibus nos ſcribſi-	28	the nations, we have written,
mus iudicantes. Ut abſ-	29	decreeing. That they abstain
tineant ſe ab idolis. immo-	30	from that which has been offered
lato. et ſanguine ſuffo-	31	to idols, and from blood, and from
cato. et fornicatione.	32	things throttled, and fornication.
Lviii. Tunc paulus adſumtis	33	²⁶ Then Paul took the
uiris. poſtera die puri-	34	men, and the next day being puri-
ficatus cum illis intra-	35	fied with them, entered in-

(1-35) 21 20b – 26a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: quod obelo et superscripta litera τ mut. in quod. Ceterum quod Victor scripsit alius cuiſdam calamo iterum ac renovatum est, id quod in hac pagina (usque ad v. 15) pluies factum cernitur.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: o-||mnes

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: punctum post suos duplici ductu calami effectum.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: inſcredi

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: C? adsumtis | vocabula

Line 1:

Ra: 383:02

ſANCTIFICA. TE. cum punctis, quae commatum figuram exhibent, separata.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: ut radant. Linola ortho-phonica, quae vetuit, ne utra dant legeretur.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: ambulans. Puncto obelus satis niger additus. | cu-||stodians

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: ab-||stineant

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: C? adsumtis

Lines 34 & 35: Hole in manuscript breaking words.

UIT IN templum. Adnū-	1	to the temple. Giving notice of
tians expletionem dierū ^m	2	the accomplishment of the days
purificationis. Donec	3	of purification. Until there
offeretur pro unoquoque	4	should be offered for every one
eorum oblatio. Dum	5	of them an oblation. ²⁷ But
autem septem dies con-	6	when the seven days were
summarentur. hi qui	7	drawing to an end, those Judeans
de asia erant iudaei. Cū ^m	8	that were from Asia; When
uidissent eum in tem-	9	they saw him in the tem-
plo. Concitauerunt	10	ple; They stirred up
omnem populum et in-	11	all the people, and laid
jecerunt ei manus. Cla-	12	hands upon him, cry-
mantēs uiri israhelitae	13	ing out: ²⁸ Men of Israel,
adjuuate. hic est homo	14	help: This is the man
qui aduersus populum	15	that against the people,
et legem et locum hunc	16	and the law, and this place;
omne ^m ubique docens. In-	17	teacheth all men everywhere. And
super et gentiles indu-	18	moreover hath brought in for-
xit in templum et uiola-	19	eigners into the temple, and hath
uit sc̄m locum istum.	20	violated this holy place.
Uiderant enim trophimū ^m	21	²⁹ For they had seen Trophimus
ephesium in ciuitatē	22	the Ephesian enter the city
cum ipso. quem aesti-	23	with him, whom they
mauerunt quoniam in	24	supposed that Paul
templum introduxisset	25	had brought into the
paulus. Commotaque	26	temple. ³⁰ And the whole
est ciuitas tota et facta	27	city was in an uproar: and the
est concursio populi	28	people ran together.
Et adpraehedentes pau-	29	And seizing Paul, they
lum traherant extra te ^m	30	dragged him out of the tem-
plum et statim clausae	31	ple, and immediately the doors
sunt ianuae. Quae-	32	were shut. ³¹ And
rentibus autem eum	33	there were those seeking
occidere. Nuntiātū ^m	34	to kill him. Reports were made
est tribuno cohortis	35	to the tribune of the guard,

(1-35) 21 26b – 31a.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: ciuitatē

quia tota confunditur	1	thus: All Jerusalem is in
hierusalem. Qui statim	2	confusion. ³² Who, forthwith
adsumptis militibus et	3	taking with him soldiers and
centurionibus decucur-	4	centurions, ran down
rit ad illos. Qui cum ui-	5	to them. And when
dissent tribunum et	6	they saw the tribune and
milites cessauerunt	7	the soldiers they ceased
percutere paulum. Tunc	8	to beat Paul. ³³ Then
accedens tribunus ad-	9	the tribune coming near,
prehendit eum et iussit	10	took him, and commanded him
alligari catenis duabus	11	bound with two chains:
Et interrogabat quis es-	12	And interrogated who he
set et quid fecisset.	13	was, and what he had done.
Alii autem aliud clamabant	14	³⁴ And others cried other things,
in turba. Et cum non	15	among the multitude. And when
posset certum cognos-	16	unable to know the certainty
^s cere prae tumultum	17	for the tumult,
Iussit duci eam in castra	18	He had him led into the barracks.
Et cum uenisset ad gradus	19	³⁵ And when coming to the stairs,
contigit ut portaretur	20	it happened that he was carried
a militibus propter	21	by the soldiers, for the uproar of
uim populi. Sequeba-	22	the crowd. ³⁶ For they were fol-
tur enim multitudo po-	23	lowed by the multitude of the peo-
puli clamans tolle eum	24	ple, crying: Away with him.
Et cum coepisset induci	25	³⁷ And about to be brought into
in castra paulus dicit tri-	26	the barracks, Paul saith to the tri-
buno. Si licet mihi lo-	27	bune: May I speak
qui aliquid ad te. Qui di-	28	something to thee? He replied:
xit graece nosti. Non-	28	knowest thou Greek? ³⁸ Art not
ne tu es aegyptius qui	30	thou that Egyptian who
ante hos dies tumultum	31	before these days didst raise
concitasti. Et eduxis-	32	a tumult. And didst lead
ti in desertum quattuor	33	forth into the desert four
milia uirorum sicariorum	34	thousand assassins?
Et dixit ad eum paulus	35	³⁹ But Paul said to him:

(1-35) 21 31b – 39a.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: cognos-||^scereLine 17: Scripsit Ranke: tumultum^s

Ego homo sum quidem	1 I am indeed a
judaeus a tharso ciliciae	2 Judean of Tarsus in Cilicia,
non ignotae ciuitatis	3 a citizen of no
municipis. Rogo au-	4 mean city. And I beseech
tem te permitte mihi	5 thee, suffer me to
loqui ad populum. Et	6 speak to the people. ⁴⁰ And
cum ille permisisset	7 when he had given him leave;
Paulus stans in gradibus	8 Paul standing on the stairs,
adnuit manu ad plebe ^m	9 hushed the people with his hand.
Et magno silentio facto	10 And a great silence being made,
adlocutus est hebraea	11 he spoke unto them in the Hebrew
lingua dicens,,	12 tongue, saying:
Lx. Viri fratres et patres	13 22 ¹ Men, brethren, and fathers,
audite quam ad uos nunc	14 hearken ye, how to you, I now
reddo rationem. Cum	15 tell the account. ² And
audissent autem quia	16 when they could hear that
hebraea lingua loquitur	17 in the Hebrew tongue, he speaks
ad illos magis praesti-	17 to them they kept the
terunt silentium. Et	19 more silence. ³ And
dixit ego sum uir judaeus	20 he said: I, myself, am a Judean.
natus tharso ciliciae.	21 Born at Tarsus in Cilicia.
Nutritus autem in ista	22 But brought up in this
ciuitate. Secus pedes	23 city. At the feet
gamaliel. Eruditus	24 of Gamaliel. Taught
juxta ueritatem pater-	25 according to the truth of the law
nae legis. Aemulator	26 of the fathers. Zealous for
legis sicut et uos omnes	27 the law, as also all you are
estis hodie. Qui hanc	28 this day. ⁴ Who this
uiam persecutus sum	29 way, persecuted
usquead mortem. Alligatus	30 unto death; Binding
et tradens in custodias	31 and delivering into prisons
uiros ac mulieres.	32 both men and women.
Sicut princeps sacerdotu ^m	33 ⁵ As the high priest
mihi testimonium red-	34 doth bear me wit-
dit. Et omnes maiores	35 ness. And all the

(1-12) 21 39b – 40. (13-35) 22 1 – 5a.

Line 20: Latin does not use nominative pronouns: ego
sum except for emphasis. Hence: 'I, myself,'

NATU· A quibus epistu- 1 elders; From whom also
 LAS accipiens ad fratres 2 receiving letters to the brethren,
 DAMASCUM PERCEBAM 3 I went to Damascus,
 UT adducerem inde uinc- 4 That I might bring them bound
 CTOS IN hierusalem ut pu- 5 from thence to Jerusalem to be
 NIRENTUR· FACTUM EST 6 punished. ⁶ And it happened,
 AUTEM eunte me et adpro- 7 as I was going, and drawing
 PINQUANTE DAMASCO me- 8 nigh to Damascus at
 DIA DIE· SUBITO DE CAELO 9 midday. Suddenly from heaven
 CIRCUMFULSIT ME LUX CO- 10 there shone round about me a great
 PIOSA· DECIDENS IN TER- 11 light. ⁷ Falling on the ground,
 RAM AUDIUI UOCEN DICEN- 12 I heard a voice saying
 TEM MIHI· SAULE· SAULE· 13 to me: Saul, Saul,
 QUID ME PERSEQUERIS 14 why persecutest thou me?
 EGO AUTEM RESPONDI QUI ES 15 ⁸ And I answered: Who art thou,
 DñE· DIXITQUE AD ME EGO 16 Lord? And he said to me: I
 SUM IHS NAZARENUS QUE^m 17 am Jesus the Nazarene, whom
 TU PERSEQUERIS· ET QUI 18 thou persecutest. ⁹ And they
 MECUM ERANT LUMEN 19 that were with me, saw
 QUIDEM UIDERUNT· UO- 20 indeed the light. But
 CEM AUTEM NON AUDIERUNT 21 they heard not the voice
 Eius qui LOQUEBATUR ME- 22 of him that spoke with
 CUM· ET DIXI QUID FACI- 23 me. ¹⁰ And I said: What shall I
 AM DñE· DñS AUTEM DI- 24 do, Lord? And the Lord
 XIT AD ME· SURGENS 25 said to me: Rising up,
 UADE DAMASCUM ET IBI 26 go to Damascus; and there
 TIBI DICETUR DE OMNIBUS 27 it shall be told thee of all things
 quae OPORTEAT TE FACERE 28 that thou must do.
 ET CUM NON UIDEREM PRAE 29 ¹¹ And whereas I did not see for
 CLARITATEM LUMINIS ILLIUS 30 the brightness of that light,
 AD MANUM DEDUCTUS A CO- 31 Being led by the hand by my com-
 MITIBUS UENI DAMASCU^m 32 panions, I came to Damascus.
 LXI· ANANIAS AUTEM QUIDA^m 33 ¹² And one Ananias,
 UIR SECUNDUM LEGEM TES- 34 a man according to the law,
 S TIMONIUM HABENS AB OM- 35 having testimony of all

(1-35) 22 5b – 12a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: uin-||CTOS

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: CAELO· Punctum flagitans ceLo
sero subscriptum

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: CLARITATEm

Lines 34 & 35: TE-||STIMONIUM

Lines 35 & 1 on next page: Scripsit Ranke: O-||MNIBUS

IN NIBUS HABITANTIBUS IUDAEIS	1	the Judeans who dwelt there;
VENIENS AD ME ET ADSTANS	2	¹³ Coming to me, and standing by
DIXIT MIHI. SAULE FRATER	3	me, said to me: Brother Saul,
RESPICE. ET EGO	4	look up. And I
EADDEM HORA RESPEXI IN	5	the same hour looked upon
EUM. AT ILLE DIXIT.	6	him. ¹⁴ So he said:
DEUS PATRUM NOSTRORUM	7	The God of our fathers
PRÆORDINAVIT TE UT CO-	8	hath preordained thee that thou
GNOSCERES VOLUNTATEM	9	shouldst know his
EIUS. ET VIDERES IUST-	10	will. And see the Just
STUM ET AUDIRES VOCEM	11	One, and shouldst hear the voice
EX ORE EIUS. QUIA ERIS	12	from his mouth. ¹⁵ For thou
TESTIS ILLIUS AD OMNES	13	shalt be his witness to all
HOMINES EORUM QUAE VI-	14	men, of what thou hast
DISTI ET AUDISTI. ET NUNC	15	seen and heard. ¹⁶ And now
QUID MORARIS. EXSUR-	16	why tarriest thou? Rise
GE ET BAPTIZARE ET ABLUE	17	up, and be baptized, and wash
PECCATA TUA INVOCATO	18	away thy sins, invoking
NOMINE IPSIUS. FACTUM	19	his name. ¹⁷ And it happened,
EST AUTEM REVERTENTI	20	when I was come again
MIHI IN HIERUSALEM ET	21	to Jerusalem, and
ORANTI IN TEMPLO. FI-	22	was praying in the temple; That
ERI ME IN STUPORE MENTIS	23	I was in a trance,
ET VIDERE ILLUM DICENTE	24	¹⁸ And saw him saying
MIHI. FESTINA ET EXI	25	unto me: Make haste, and get thee
VELOCITER EX HIERUSALEM	26	quickly out of Jerusalem;
QUONIAM NON RECIPIUNT	27	Because they will not receive
TESTIMONIUM TUUM	28	thy testimony con-
DE ME. EGO DIXI DÑE	29	cerning me. ¹⁹ And I said: Lord,
IPSI SCIUNT QUIA EGO ERAM	30	they know that I
CONCLUDENS IN CARCEREM	31	cast into prison,
ET CEDENS PER SYNAGOGAS	32	and beat in every synago-
EOS QUI CREDEBANT IN TE	33	gue, them that believed in thee.
ET CUM FUNDERENT SAN-	34	²⁰ And when the blood of
GUINEM STEPHANI TESTIS TUI	35	Stephen thy witness was shed,

(1-35) 22 12b – 20a.

Line 1: See previous page: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**IN**NIBUS

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: eādem· cf. 830, 12 & 22.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: co~||**GNOSCERES**Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: ju~||**STUM**

EGO STABAM ET CONSENTIE- 1 I, myself, stood by and consen-
 BAM ET CUSTODIEBAM 2 ted, and kept the
 uestimenta interficien- 3 garments of them that
 tium illum. Et dixit 4 killed him. ²¹ And he said
 ad me uade quoniam ego 5 to me: Go, for unto
 ad nationes longe mitta- 6 the nations afar off, will I send
 te. Audiebant autem 7 thee. ²² And they listened
 usque ad hoc uerbum. 8 until this word,
 Et leuauerunt uocem su- 9 And then lifted up their
 am dicentes. Tolle de 10 voice, saying: Away with
 terra eiusmodi. Non 11 such a one from the earth; for
 enim fas est eum uiuere 12 it is not fit that he should live.
 Uociferantibus autem 13 ²³ With them crying out,
 eis et proicientibus uesti- 14 and casting off their ves-
^s timenta sua. Et pulue- 15 tments, And stirring up
 rem iactantibus in aere^m 16 clouds of dust in the air;
 Iussit tribunus induci eum 17 ²⁴ The tribune ordered him brought
 in castra. Et flagellis 18 into the barracks. And that
 caedi et torqueri eum 18 he be scourged and tortured:
 Ut sciret propter quam 20 That he might know for what
 causam sic adclamas- 21 reason they had thus cried out
 sent ei. Et cum adstrin- 22 against him. ²⁵ And when they had
 xissent eum loris. Dixit 23 bound him with thongs; telling
 adstanti sibi centurioni 24 the centurion standing by him:
 paulus. Si hominem 25 Paul said: If a man is a
 romanum et indemnatu^m 26 Roman, and uncondemned,
 licet uobis flagellare 27 Is it lawful that you scourge him?
 Quo audito centurio acces- 28 ²⁶ Which the centurion hearing,
 sit ad tribunum et nun- 29 went to the tribune, and told
 tiauit dicens. Quid ac- 30 him, saying: What art thou
 turus es. hic enim homo 31 about to do? For this man
 ciuis romanus est. Acce- 32 is a Roman citizen. ²⁷ And
 dens autem tribunus di- 33 the tribune coming, said
 xit illi. Dic mihi tu ro- 34 to him: Tell me, art thou
 manus es. ^{Ad} ille dixit 35 a Roman? So he replied:

(1-35) 22 20b – 27a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||^stimentaLine 35: Scripsit Ranke: ^{Ad} mut. in ^{Ad}, ut 816, 16.

etiam. Et respondit	1	Indeed. ²⁸ And the tribune
tribunus. Ego multa	2	answered: I, myself, with a great
summa, ciuitatem hanc	3	sum, obtained this
consecutus sum. Et pau-	4	citizenship. And Paul
lus ait ego autem et natus	5	said: But I, myself, was born
sum. Protinus ergo	6	so. ²⁹ Immediately therefore
discesserunt ab illo qui	7	they departed from him that
eum torturi erant.	8	were about to torture him.
Tribunus quoque timuit post-	9	The tribune also was afraid after
quam rescivit quia ciuis	10	he understood that he was a
romanus esset. Et quia	11	Roman citizen, and because
ligasset eum. Postera	12	he had bound him. ³⁰ But on
autem die uolens scire	13	the next day, meaning to know
diligentius qua ex causa	14	more diligently for what cause
accusaretur a iudaeis	15	he was accused by the Judeans,
soluit eum. Et iussit	16	he loosed him. And commanded
sacerdotes conuenire	17	the priests to come together,
et omne concilium. Et	18	and all the council. And
producens paulum sta-	19	bringing forth Paul, he set
tuit inter illos.,	20	him before them.
LXII. Intendens autem con-	21	23 ¹ And looking upon the
cilium paulus ait. Viri	22	council, Paul said: Men,
fratres. Ego omni	23	brethren: I, myself, have, with all
conscientia bona con-	24	good conscience, con-
uersatus sum ante deum	25	versed before God
usque in hodiernum diem	26	even unto this present day.
Princeps autem sacer-	27	² And the high priest
dotum ananias praece-	28	Ananias commanded
pit adstantibus sibi per-	29	them that stood by him to
cutere. os. eius. Tunc	30	strike, him, on the mouth. ³ Then
paulus ad eum dixit.	31	Paul said to him:
percutiet te deus paries	32	God shall strike thee, thou
dealbate. Et tu sedens	33	whited wall. For sittest thou
iudicas me secundum	34	to judge me according to
Legem. Et contra	35	the law. And contrary to

(1-20) 22 27b - 30. (21-35) 23 1 - 3a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: **summa**, ciuitatem cf. 830, 20b. Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: **percutere os** cf. 814, 4, 5.

Legem iubes me percūti	1	the law commandest me be struck?
Et qui ad stabant dixerunt	2	⁴ And they that stood by said:
summum sacerdotem	3	Dost thou revile the high
dī maledicis. Dixit au-	4	priest of God? ⁵ And
tem paulus. Nesciebam	5	Paul said: I knew not,
fratres quia princeps	6	brethren, that he is
est sacerdotum. Scrib-	7	the high priest. For
p tum est enim. Princi-	8	it is written: Thou shalt not
pem populi tui non ma-	9	speak evil of the prince of thy
ledices. Sciens autem	10	people. ⁶ And Paul know-
paulus quia una pars es-	11	ing that the one part
set sadducaeorum et	12	were Sadducees, and
altera phariseorum	13	the other Pharisees,
Exclamavit in concilio	14	Cried out in the council:
Uiri fratres. Ego pha-	15	Men, brethren, I am a Pha-
risaeus sum filius pha-	16	risee myself, the son of Pha-
risaeorum. De spe et	17	risees. Of the hope and
resurrectione mortuo-	18	resurrection of the dead
rum ego iudicor. Et cū	19	I, myself, am judged. ⁷ And when
haec dixisset facta est	20	he had so said, there arose a
dissensio inter phari-	21	dissension between the Phari-
saeos et sadducaeos.	22	sees and the Sadducees.
Et soluta est multitudo	23	And the multitude was divided.
Sadducei enim dicunt non	24	⁸ For the Sadducees say that there
esse resurrectionem	25	is no resurrection.
Neque angelum neque spm	26	Neither angel, nor spirit.
pharisei autem utrum-	27	But the Pharisees
que confitentur. Fac-	28	confess both. ⁹ And
tum ^s est autem clamor	29	there arose a great
magnus. Et exsurgen-	30	clamour. And rising up,
tes quidam phariseoru ^m	31	some of the Pharisees
pu gnabant dicentes	32	strove, saying:
Nihil mali inuenimus in ho-	33	We find no evil in
mine isto. Quid si sps	34	this man. What if a spirit
locutus est ei aut angelus	35	hath spoken to him, or an angel?

(1-35) 23 3b - 9.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: ~~ad~~stabant obelo adhibito mut. in
astabant, cf. not. ad 830, 33.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: scri-||btum mut in scri-

||ptum. A previous edit altered scri-||tum to
scri-||btum

Lines 28 & 29: Factum^s videtur Victor correxisse.

ET cum magna dissensio
 facta esset. Timens
 tribunus ne discerpere-
 tur paulus ab ipsis. Jus-
 sit milites descendere
 et rapere eum de medio
 eorum ac deducere eum
 in castra. Sequenti
 autem nocte adsistens
 ei dñs ait constans esto
 Sicut enim testificatus
 es de me hierusalem
 Sic te oportet romae tes-
 tificari
 Lxiii. Facta autem die. Col-
 legerunt quidam ex ju-
 daeis et deuouerunt se
 dicentes. Nequemandu-
 caturos nequebibituros
 donec occiderent pau-
 lum. Erant autem
 plus quam .xl. qui hanc
 conjunctionem fecerant
 qui accesserunt ad prin-
 cipes sacerdotum et se-
 niores et dixerunt. De-
 uotione deuouimus nos
 nihil gustaturos donec
 occidamus paulum.
 Nunc ergo uos notum fa-
 cite tribuno cum consi-
 lio. Ut producant illu^m
 ad uos. Tamquam aliquid
 certius cognituri de eo
 Nos uero priusquam ad-

1 ¹⁰ And when there arose a
 2 great dissension. The tribune
 3 fearing lest Paul should be
 4 pulled in pieces by them; com-
 5 manded the soldiers to go down,
 6 and to take him by force from am-
 7 ong them, and to bring him into
 8 the barracks. ¹¹ And the
 9 night following the Lord standing
 10 by him, said: Be constant.
 11 For as thou hast testified
 12 of me in Jerusalem,
 13 So must thou bear witness also at
 14 Rome.
 15 ¹² And when day was come, gath-
 16 ering together, some of the Ju-
 17 deans vowed under a curse,
 18 saying; They would neither
 19 eat, nor drink,
 20 until they killed
 21 Paul. ¹³ And they were
 22 more than 40 men, who this
 23 conspiracy, had made.
 24 ¹⁴ Who came to the
 25 chief priests and the
 26 elders, and said: We have vowed
 27 under a great curse that we
 28 will taste nothing until
 29 we have slain Paul.
 30 ¹⁵ Now therefore do you with
 31 the council signify to the tri-
 32 bune, that he bring him forth
 33 to you. As if you meant to know
 34 something more certain of him.
 35 And we, before he come

(1-35) 23 10 – 15a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: romae super literas aliquas
 erasas scriptum, quae discerni nequeunt.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: te-||stificari

propriēt paratī sumus	1	near, are ready
interficere illum.	2	to kill him.
Quod cum audisset filius	3	¹⁶ Which when Paul's sister's son
sororis pauli insidias	4	had heard, of their deceit,
Venit et intrauit in castra	5	He came and entered the barracks
nuntiavitque paulo.	6	and told Paul.
Vocans autem paulus ad	7	¹⁷ And Paul, calling to
se unum ex centurionibus	8	him one of the centurions,
ait. Adulescentem	9	said: Bring this young
hunc perduc ad tribunum	10	man to the tribune,
habet enim aliquid indi-	11	For he hath some thing to
care illi. Et ille quide	12	tell him. ¹⁸ And he
adsumens eum duxit	13	taking him, brought him
ad tribunal et ait. Vinc-	14	to the tribune, and said: Paul,
tus paulus vocans roga-	15	the prisoner, hailing me,
uit me. hunc adules-	16	required me; To bring
s centem perducere ad te	17	this young man unto thee,
/ habens aliquid loqui tibi	18	He having some thing to say to thee.
Adprehendens autem	19	¹⁹ And the tribune taking
tribunus manum illius	20	him by the hand,
Secessit cum eo seorsum	21	Went aside with him privately,
et interrogauit illum	22	and asked him:
Quid est quod habes indica-	23	What is it that thou hast to
re mihi. Ille autem	24	tell me? ²⁰ And he
dixit. Iudaeis conue-	25	said: The Judeans have agreed
nit rocare te. Ut cras-	26	to desire thee; That to-
tina die paulum producas	27	morrow, thou wouldst bring forth
in concilium. Quasi	28	Paul into the council; As if they
aliquid certius inquisi-	29	meant to inquire some thing more
turi sint de illo. Tu uero	30	certain of him. ²¹ But thou,
ne credideris illis. In-	31	do not believe them; For
sidiantur enim ei ex eis	32	there to ambush him, wait
uiri amplius .xl. qui se	33	more than 40 men. Who
denouerunt non man-	34	have sworn an oath neither
ducare neque bibere do-	35	to eat, nor to drink, un-

(1-35) 23 15b – 21a.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: adule-||**s**centemLine 18: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / frustra flagitavit
correctionem erroris in vocabalo **habens** positi.

nec interficiant eum	1	til they have killed him:
Et nunc parati sunt expectantes promissum tuum	2	And they are now ready, waiting for
	3	a promise from thee.
LXIII. TRIBUNUS igitur dimisit adulescentem. prae-	4	²² The tribune therefore dis-
cipiens ne cui loqueretur quoniam haec nota	5	missed young man; Char-
sibi fecisset. Et uocatis duobus centurionibus	6	ging that he not tell any
dixit illis. Parate milites ducentos ut eant	7	man, that he had made this
usque caesaream. Et aequites septuaginta	8	known to him. ²³ Then
Et Lanciarios ducentos	9	having called two centurions,
a tertia hora noctis iumenta praeparate. Ut in-	10	he said to them: Make ready
ponentes paulum eum perducerent ad felicem	11	two hundred soldiers that they go
praesidem. Scribens ei epistolam continen-	12	as far as Caesarea, and
tem haec. Claudius Lysias optimo praesidi	13	seventy horsemen
felici salutem. Virum hunc comprehensum	14	And two hundred lancers,
a iudeis. Et incipientem interfici ab eis.	15	For the night's third hour, ²⁴ To
Superueniens cum exercitu eripui. Et cognito quia romanus est	16	have prepared mounts; That
Volens quiescere causam quam obiciebant illi.	17	setting Paul thereon, him
Deduxi eum in concilium eorum. Quem inueni	18	they might bring to Felix
accusari de quaestionibus legis ipsorum. Nihil	19	the governor. ²⁵ Writing to
	20	him a letter containing
	21	this text: ²⁶ Claudius
	22	Lysias to the most excellent gover-
	23	nor, Felix, greeting. ²⁷ This
	24	man being taken
	25	by the Judeans; And about
	26	to be killed by them,
	27	Coming in with an army
	28	I rescued him; And under-
	29	standing that he is a Roman;
	30	²⁸ And wanting to know the cause
	31	which they objected unto him,
	32	I brought him forth into their
	33	council. ²⁹ This man, I found
	34	to be accused concerning
	35	questions of their law. But

(1-35) 23 21b – 29a.

Lines 2 & 3: Ranke fails to comment on expectantes Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: cognito

uero dignum morte aut	1	having nothing laid to his
uinculis habentem cri-	2	charge worthy of death or of
men. Et cum mihi per-	3	chains. ³⁰ And when I
latum esset de insidiis	4	was told of ambushes
quas parauerunt ei.	5	that they had prepared for him,
Misi ad te denuntians et ac-	6	I sent (him) to thee, charging also
cusatoribus ut dicant	7	the accusers that they should speak
apud te,,	8	with thee.
Lxv. Milites ergo secundum	9	³¹ Then the soldiers, according
praecceptum sibi. Adsu-	10	as it was commanded them, tak-
mentes paulum duxerunt	11	ing Paul, brought him
per noctem in antipatri-	12	by night to Antipat-
dem. Et postera die	13	ris. ³² And the next day,
dimissis equitibus ut irent	14	leaving the horsemen to go
cum eo reuersi sunt ad	15	with him, they returned to the
castra. Qui cum uenis-	16	barracks. ³³ These, when, having
sent caesaream et tradi-	17	come to Caesarea, and de-
dissent epistulam prae-	18	livered the letter to the gov-
sidi. Statuerunt ante	19	ernor; Did also present
illum et paulum. Cum	20	Paul before him. ³⁴ And
legisset autem et inter-	21	when he had read it, and had
rogasset de qua prouin-	22	asked of what province
cia esset. Et cognoscens	23	he was; And understood
quia de cilicia. Audiam	24	that he was Cilician; ³⁵ I will hear
te inquit ^T cum accusato-	25	thee, said he, when thy accusers
res uenerint. Iussitque	26	have come. And he commanded
in praetorio herodis cus-	27	that in Herod's judgment hall
s todiri eum,,	28	he be kept.
Lxvi. Post quinque autem	29	24 ¹ And after five
dies. Descendit prin-	30	days; The high priest
ceps sacerdotum anna-	31	Ananias came down,
nias cum senioribus	32	with some of the
quibusdam et tertullo	33	elders, and one Tertullus
quodam oratore. Qui a-	34	an orator; Who ap-
dierunt praesidem aduer-	35	proached the governor to acc-

(1-28) 23 29b – 35. (29-35) 24 1a.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: inquit puncto obeloque et superscriptione literae **T** correctum.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: cu-||**s**todiri

sus paulum. Et citato	1	use Paul. ² And with Paul sum-
paulo coepit accusare ter-	2	moned, Tertullus began to accuse
tullus dicens. Cum in	3	him, saying: ³ Whereas through
multa pace agamus per Te	4	thee we live in much peace,
Et multa corrigantur per	5	And many things are rectified
tuam prudentiam. Sem-	6	by thy providence. Always
per et ubique suscipimus	7	and in all places, we accept it
optime felix cum omni	8	most excellent Felix, with all
gratiarum actione. Ne	9	thanksgiving. ⁴ Not excessively
diutius autem protraha ^m	10	will I prolong (this) and,
oro ut breuiter audias	11	I pray thou hearest us in brevity
nos pro tua clementia	12	for the sake of thy clemency
Inuenimus hunc homine ^m	13	⁵ We have found this man to be a
pestiferum et concitan-	14	bringer of pestilence, and a rais-
tem seditione ^m omnibus	15	er of seditions among all the
judaeis in uniuerso orbe	16	Judeans throughout the world,
Et auctorem seditionis	17	And author of the sedition
sectae nazarenorum	18	of the sect of the Nazarenes.
Qui etiam templum uiola-	19	^{6a} Who also hath gone about to
re conatus est quem ad-	20	profane the temple: whom, we
praehendimus. A quo	21	having apprehended; ^{8b} Of whom
poteris ipse iudicans de	22	thou mayest thyself, by examin-
omnibus istis cognoscere	23	ation, have knowledge of this,
de quibus nos accusamus eu ^m	24	whereof we accuse him.
Adiecerunt autem et iudaei	25	⁹ The Judeans also added (to this)
dicentes haec ista se ha-	26	saying that these things
bere.	27	were so.
Lxvii. Respondens autem	28	¹⁰ Responding, though,
paulus adnuente sibi prae-	29	Paul, prompted by the governor
sidera dicere. Ex multis	30	to speak, (said:) For many years
annis esse iudicem gen-	31	thou hast been judge over this
ti huic. sciens bono ani-	32	nation, knowing that, I will with
mo pro me satisfaciam	33	good spirit answer for myself.
Potes enim cognoscere	34	¹¹ For thou mayest understand,
quia non sunt plus dies	35	that not more days

(1-35) 24 1b – 11a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: **seditionem** videbatur ab ipso
scriba obelo atque superscriptione literae **s** mutatum in
seditiones

Line 21: Note: The second part of Verse 6, all of Verse 7,
and the first part of Verse 8, are not witnessed.

mihi quam duodecim ex
 quo ascendi adorare in
 hierusalem. Et neque
 in templo inueuerunt
 me cum aliquo disputan-
 tem. Aut concursum fa-
 cientem turbae. Neque
 in synagoga neque in ciui-
 tate. Neque probare
 possunt tibi de quibus nunc
 accusant me. Confite-
 or autem hoc tibi. Quod
 secundum sectam quam
 dicunt heresim. Sic ser-
 uio patri dō meo credens
 omnibus quae in Lege et
 prophetis scripta sunt
 Spem habens in dñm quam
 et hi ipsi expectant resur-
 rectionem futuram ius-
 torum et iniquorum
 In hoc et ipse studeo sine
 offendiculo conscientia^m
 habere ad dñm et ad homi-
 nes semper. Post annos
 autem plures elemosy-
 nas factururus in gentem
 meam ueni et oblatio-
 nes et uota. In quibus
 inueuerunt me purifi-
 catum in templo non
 cum turba neque cum tu-
 multu. Quidam autem
 ex asia iudaei quos oport-
 tebat apud te praesto esse

1 than twelve, have passed
 2 since I went up to worship in
 3 Jerusalem: ¹² And neither
 4 in the temple did they find
 5 me disputing with any
 6 man; Or causing any disturbance
 7 of the people. Neither
 8 in the synagogues, nor in the
 9 city: ¹³ Nor can they prove unto
 10 thee the things whereof they now
 11 accuse me. ¹⁴ But this
 12 I confess to thee: that
 13 according to the sect, which
 14 they call a heresy; So do I serve
 15 the Father, my God, believing
 16 all things which are written in the
 17 law and the prophets:
 18 ¹⁵ Hope, having in God, which
 19 these also themselves look for, of
 20 the resurrection to come, of the
 21 just and unjust.
 22 ¹⁶ And herein do I endeavour,
 23 a conscience without offence
 24 to have, toward God, and towards
 25 men, always. ¹⁷ Now after
 26 many years, I came
 27 to bring alms to my
 28 nation, and offer-
 29 ings, and vows. ¹⁸ In which
 30 I was found puri-
 31 fied in the temple: neither
 32 with multitude, nor with tu-
 33 mult. ¹⁹ But there are certain
 34 Judeans from Asia, who ought
 35 to be present before thee,

(1-35) 24 11b – 19a.

ET accusarent si quid haberent aduersum me. Aut hi ipsi dicant si quid inuerunt in me iniquitatis cum stem in concilio	1 And they may accuse, if they had
Nisi de una ac solummodo uoce qua clamaui inter eos stans. Quoniam de resurrectione mortuorum ego iudicor hodie a uobis,,	2 any thing against me: ²⁰ Or let 3 these men themselves say, if they 4 found in me any iniquity, 5 when standing before the council, 6 ²¹ Except it be for a one and only 7 voice that I cried, standing 8 among them; Concerning the 9 resurrection of the dead 10 am I judged this day 11 by you.
LXVIII. Distulit autem illos felix. Certissime sciens de ui ^a dicens. Cum tribunus Lysias descenderit audiam uos. Iussitque centurioni custodire eum et habere requiem ^m	12 ²² And putting them off, 13 Felix; having most certain know- 14 ledge of the Way, said: When 15 Lysias the tribune shall come 16 down, I will hear you. ²³ And he 17 commanded a centurion to keep 18 him, and that he have his ease,
Nec quemquam prohibere de suis ministrare ei post aliquod ^{Ts} autem dies	19 And that he should not prohibit any 20 of his friends to minister unto him. 21 ²⁴ And after some days,
Ueniens felix cum drusilla uxore sua quae erat iudaea. Uocauit paulum et audiuit ab eo fidem quae est in ihu xpo. Disputante autem illo de iustitia et castitate et de iudicio futuro. Timefactus felix respondit	22 Felix, coming with Drusilla 23 his wife, who was a Ju- 24 dean; Called for Paul, 25 and heard from him the faith, 26 that is in Jesus Christ. ²⁵ And 27 him discussing with them of jus- 28 tice, and chastity, and of 29 the judgment to come; Felix 30 being terrified, answered:
Quod nunc attinet uade tempore autem opportuno accersiam te. Simul et sperans quia pecunia ei daretur a paulo,,	31 For the time being, go thy way: 32 But when I have a convenient time, 33 I will send for thee. ²⁶ Hoping 34 also withal, that money 35 should be given him by Paul;

(1-35) 24 19b – 26a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ui superscripta litera ^a sero
tempore mut. in ui^a

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: aliquod^{Ts}

Line 33: Is Felix expecting a bribe from Paul, or is a
prisoner normally expected to pay for his keep?

PROPTER quod et frequen- 1 For which cause also fre-
 ter accersiens eum Lo- 2 quently sending for him,
 quebatur cum eo. Bien- 3 he spoke with him. ²⁷ But when
 nio autem expleto. Acce- 4 two years were ended, Felix
 pit successorem felix 5 had for successor
 porcium festum. Uolens 6 Porcius Festus. And being
 autem gratiam praesta- 7 willing to shew the
 re iudaeis felix reliquit^T 8 Judeans a pleasure, Felix left
 paulum uinctum. Fes- 9 Paul in prison. ²⁵ ¹ Now
 tus ergo cum uenisset in 10 when Festus was come into
 prouinciam. Post tri- 11 the province; After three
 duum ascendit hieroso- 12 days, he went up to Jeru-
 lymam a caesarea. Au- 13 salem from Caesarea. ² And he
 dieruntque eum principes 14 was heard by the chief
 sacerdotum et primi ju- 15 priests, and chief men of the Ju-
 daeorum aduersus paulu^m 16 deans, opposed to Paul.
 Et rogabant eum postulan- 17 And they besought him, ³ Request-
 tes gratiam aduersus eu^m 18 ing favour against him,
 Ut juberet perducere eum in 19 That he command him be brought
 hierusalem. Insidias 20 to Jerusalem; Making
 tendentes ut eum inter- 21 an ambush to kill him
 ficerent in uia. Festus 22 in the way. ⁴ But
 autem respondit serua- 23 Festus answered that Paul
 ri paulum in caesarea. 24 was kept in Caesarea,
 Se autem maturius profec- 25 And he was ready to depart
 turum. Qui ergo in uo- 26 thither. ⁵ Who therefore among
 bis ait potens sunt. Des- 27 you, saith he, that are able; Let
 cendentes simul si quod 28 them go down with me, and if
 est in uiro crimen accu- 29 there be any crime in the man,
 sent eum. Demoratus 30 accuse him. ⁶ And having
 autem inter eos dies non 31 tarried among them no
 amplius octo aut decem 32 more than eight or ten days,
 descendit caesaream. 33 he went down to Caesarea,
 Et altera die sedit pro tri- 34 And the next day he sat in the tri-
 bunal. Et iussit paulum 35 bunal; And commanded Paul

(1-9a) 24 26b – 27. (9b-35) 25 1 – 6a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: reliquit obelo et superscripta litera ^T correctum.

Lines 13 & 14. Vulgate has adieruntque. It looks as if someone has tried to scratch out the u here. I have left it as au~||dieruntque, and translated accordingly.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: profec~||cturam

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: potens statim post scripionem a scriba superscripta syllaba ^{te} correctum videtur in potens^{te}

adduci. Qui cum perduc- 1 be brought. ⁷ Who being
tus esset. Circumste- 2 brought; There stood
terunt eum qui ab hiero- 3 about him, Judeans who
solyma descenderant 4 were come down from
judaei. Multas et gra- 5 Jerusalem. They were objecting
ues causas obicientes 6 to many and grievous causes,
quas non poterant pro- 7 which they could not
bare. paulo autem ra- 8 prove. ⁸ And from Paul, the
tione^m reddente. Quo- 9 replying account was: thus:
niam neque in lege judaeo- 10 Neither against the law of the Jude-
rum neque in templo 11 ans, nor against the temple,
neque in caesare quic- 12 nor against Caesar, have I offen-
quam peccavi. Festus 13 ded in any thing. ⁹ But
autem uolens judaeis 14 Festus, willing to shew
gratiam praestare. 15 the Judeans a pleasure,
Respondens paulus dixit 16 Responding to Paul, he said:
uis hierosolymam ascen- 17 Wilt thou go up to Jerusa-
dere. Et ibi de his judi- 18 lem. And there be judged of
cari apud me. Dixit au- 19 these things before me? ¹⁰ Then
tem paulus ad tribunal 20 Paul said: Before Caesar's tribunal
caesaris. Sto ibi me opor- 21 I stand, where I ought to
tet iudicari. Iudaeis 22 be judged. The Judeans
non nocui sicut tu melius 23 I have not injured, as very well
nosti. Si enim nocui 24 thou knowest. ¹¹ For if injury,
aut indignum morte ali- 25 or aught worthy of death, I
quid feci non recuso mori 26 did, I refuse not to die.
Si uero nihil est eorum 27 But if there be none of these
quae hi accusant me. 28 things whereof they accuse me,
Nemo potest me illis do- 29 No man may deliver me to
nare caesarem appello 30 them: I appeal to Caesar.
Tunc festus consilio lo- 31 ¹² Then Festus having spoken with
cutus respondit. Caesa- 32 the council, answered: Thou hast
rem appellasti ad caesa- 33 appealed to Caesar: to Caesar
rem ibis. 34 shalt thou go.

LXVIII. ET cum dies aliquod^t 35 ¹³ And after some days,

(1-35) 25 6b – 13a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: ra-||tioneⁿ

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: post paulo nescio quae litera erasa. Looking carefully, I see, where Ranke missed, the o of paulo was a u, skilfully modified, seemingly with the original pen and ink, and the s scraped out, as if the scribe has immediately seen his blunder, and corrected the nominative to the dative.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: super prima syllaba vocabuli

indignum grande punctum cernitur, cuius incerta origo est. Victor si correxisset, duo posuisset puncta.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: post hi litera nescio quae, fortasse i, erasa.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: aliquod^t

TRANSACTI ESSENT. Agrippa	1	had passed. King
rex et Berniciæ descend-	2	Agrippa and Bernice came
erunt caesaream	3	down to Caesarea
ad salutandum festum	4	to salute Festus.
Et cum dies plures ibi de-	5	¹⁴ And as for many days they
morarentur. Festus	6	tarried there; Festus
regi indicauit de paulo	7	told the king of Paul,
dicens. Vir quidam est	8	saying: A certain man
derelictus a felice uinc-	9	was left prisoner by
ctus. De quo cum essem	10	Felix. ¹⁵ Of whom, when I was
hierosolymis. Adierunt	11	at Jerusalem; There came unto
me principes sacerdotum	12	me, the chief priests,
et seniores iudeorum	13	and the elders of the Judeans,
postulantes aduersus il-	14	Desiring condemnation
lum damnationem. Ad	15	against him. ¹⁶ To whom I
quos respondi quia non	16	answered that it is not
est consuetudo romanis	17	the custom of the Romans
donare aliquem hominem	18	to give to anyone a man,
priusquam his qui accusa-	19	Before this man who is accused
tur praesentes habeat	20	have present his
accusatores. Locumque	21	accusers. And room to answer,
defendendi accipiat ad	22	to clear himself of the things
abluenda crimina. Cum	23	laid to his charge. ¹⁷ When
ergo huc conuenissent	24	therefore they were come hither,
sine ulla dilatione sequen-	25	Without any delay, on the day
ti die sedens pro tribu-	26	following, sitting in the tribu-
nali iussit adduci uirum	27	nal, I had the man brought in.
De quo cum stetissent ac-	28	¹⁸ Against whom, when the accusers
cusatores. Nullam cau-	29	stood up; They brought no
sam deferrebant de qui-	30	accusation of things
bus ego suspicabar ma-	31	which I thought ill
lum. Quaestiones ue-	32	of. ¹⁹ But certain questions
ro quasdam de sua super-	33	of their own super-
stitutione habebant aduer-	34	stition they had against
sus eum. Et de quodam	35	him; And of one

(1-35) 25 13b – 19a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: **BERNICÆ**Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: **uinc-** || **ctus**Line 16: Ranke had **quod**, but both ms. and Vulgate have **quos**.Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: **his** puncto obeloque correctum in **is**. We have seen this conflation of **hic** and **is** before. Cf. 828, 25.

ihū defuncto quem adfir-	1	Jesus deceased, whom Paul
mauat paulus uiuere.	2	affirmed to be alive.
haesitans autem ego de	3	²⁰ I therefore being in a doubt of
huiusmodi quaestione	4	this manner of question,
dicebam. Si uellet ire	5	asked him: Whether he would go
hierosolymam et ibi	6	to Jerusalem, and there be judged
judicari de istis. paulo	7	of these things. ²¹ But
autem appellantem	8	Paul appealing to
ut seruaretur augusti	9	be reserved unto the hearing
cognitioni. Iussi ser-	10	of Augustus; I commanded
uari eum donec mittam	11	him to be kept, until I might send
eum ad caesarem. Agrip-	12	him to Caesar. ²² And
pa autem, ad festum uo-	13	Agrippa (said) to Festus: I
lebat et ipse hominem	14	wished also, that man,
audire. Cras inquit	15	to hear. Tomorrow, said he,
audies eum. Altera	16	thou shalt hear him. ²³ And on
autem die cum uenisset	17	the next day, when had come
agrippa et berniciae cum	18	Agrippa and Bernice with
multa ambitione. Et in-	19	great pomp; And had
troissent in auditoriu ^m	20	entered into the auditorium,
cum tribunis et uiris	21	with the tribunes, and principal
principalibus ciuitatis	22	men of the city,
Iubente festo adductus	23	At Festus' command, Paul was
est paulus. Et dixit fes-	24	brought forth. ²⁴ And Festus
tus. Agrippa rex et om-	25	said: King Agrippa, and all
nes qui simul adestis no-	26	ye men who are likewise here
biscum uiri. Uidetis	27	with us: You see
hunc de quo omnis multi-	28	this (man), of whom all the multi-
tudo iudeorum inter-	29	tude of the Judeans dealt
pellauit me hierosoly-	30	with me at Jerusalem,
mis petens. Et hic cla-	31	petitioning; And this (man),
mantēs non oportere	32	they cried out, should not
eum uidere amplius.	33	be let live any longer.
Ego uero conperi nihil.	34	²⁵ Yet I, myself, found nothing
dicnum eum morte	35	worthy of his death

(1-35) 25 19b – 25a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: appellan^mtem

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: autem, ad cf. not. ad 830, 20b.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: vocabuli uo- || Lebat ultima
litera obelo punctoque sa-
tis grandi iugulata Victor
penultimam lineola instruxit.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: inquit

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: berniciae

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: o- || nes

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Siglo / ad marg. posito Victor vel
ordinem verborum vel interpunctionem corrigi debere
significavit: quae correctio facta non est.

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: uidere obelo et superscripto u

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: conperi

admisisse. Ipso autem
 hoc appellante ad Augus-
 tum iudicavi mittere
 De quo quid certum scri-
 bam dñō non habeo.,
 propter quod produxi eu^m
 ad uos et maxime ad te
 rex agrippa. Ut inter-
 rogatione facta habeā^m
 quid scribam. Sine ra-
 tione enim mihi uidetur
 mittere uinctum et cau-
 sas eius non significare
 Agrippa uero ad paulum.
 ait. permittetur tibi
 loqui pro temet ipso
 Lxx. Tunc paulus extenta ma-
 nu coepit rationem red-
 dere. De omnibus quibus
 accusor a iudaeis rex
 agrippa. aestimo me
 beatum a te cum sñm defen-
 surus me hodie. Maxime
 et te sciente omnia quae
 apud iudaeos sunt. Con-
 suetudines et quaestio-
 nes. propter quod ob-
 secro patienter me au-
 dias. Et quidem uitam
 meam a iuuentute quae
 ab initio fuit in gente mea
 hierosolymis nouerunt
 omnes iudaei. prae-
 scientes me ab initio
 Si uelint testimonium

1 to be admitted. But with he,
 2 himself, appealing to Augus-
 3 tus, I have decided to send him.
 4 ²⁶ Of whom I have nothing
 5 certain to write to my lord.
 6 For which cause I have brought him
 7 to you, and especially before thee,
 8 O king Agrippa; That exam-
 9 ination being made, I may have
 10 somewhat to write. ²⁷ For unrea-
 11 sonable it seemeth to me
 12 to send a prisoner, and his
 13 charge not to explain.
 14 ²⁶ ¹ Agrippa then said to
 15 Paul: It is permitted for thee
 16 to speak for thyself.
 17 Then Paul stretching forth his
 18 hand, began to give an ac-
 19 count: ² Of all the things whereof
 20 I am accused by the Judeans, O
 21 king Agrippa; I consider myself
 22 blessed by thee, that I can de-
 23 fend myself this day. ³ Especially
 24 as thou knowest all things
 25 that are about the Judeans, both
 26 customs and quest-
 27 ions: Wherefore I beseech
 28 thee to hear me pati-
 29 ently. ⁴ And my life indeed
 30 from my youth, which was from
 31 the beginning in my own nation.
 32 In Jerusalem, is known by
 33 all the Judeans: ⁵ Having
 34 known me from the beginning
 35 If they will give

(1-13) 25 25b – 27. (14-35) 26 1 – 5a.

Line 5: It is unusual to find the abbreviation dñō used for a person other than The LORD.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum -/ frustra flagavit, ut prae-

positio a cum alia commutaretur. In Cod Am. legitur apud

I have translated as is, not with apud as in Cod Am.

perhibere. Quoniam	1	testimony; That
secundum certissimam	2	according to the most sure
sectam nostrae religio-	3	sect of our religion
nis uixi pharisaeus.,	4	I lived a Pharisee.
Et nunc in spe quae ad pa-	5	⁶ And now for the hope in the
tres nostros repromis-	6	promise to our fathers,
sionis facta est. a dō. sto	7	made by God I stand
judicio subjectus. In qua	8	subject to judgment: ⁷ To
duodecim tribus nostrae	9	which, our twelve tribes,
nocte ac die seruientes	10	serving night and day,
sperant deuenire. De	11	hope to attain. For which
qua spe accusor a iudaeis	12	hope, I am accused by the Judeans,
rex. Quid incredibile	13	O king. ⁸ Why is it thought
judicatur apud uos si d's	14	incredible to you, that God
mortuos suscitāt. Et	15	raise the dead? ⁹ And
ego quidem existimaue-	16	I indeed did formerly bethink,
ram me aduersus no-	17	myself, that against to the
men ihū nazareni debe-	18	name of Jesus the Nazarene, I
re multa contraria agere	19	ought to do many things.
Quod et feci hierosolymis	20	¹⁰ Which also I did at Jerusalem,
Et multos s'corum ego in	21	And many of the saints did I
carceribus inclusi. a prin-	22	shut up in prison. From
cipibus sacerdotum po-	23	the chief priests I
testate accepta. Et cū	24	received authority. And when
occiderentur detuli sen-	25	they were put to death, I sup-
tentiam. Et per omnes	26	ported the sentence. ¹¹ And in
synagogas frequenter	27	every synagogue, frequently
puniens eos compelle-	28	punishing them, I compelled
bam blasphemare. Et	29	them to blaspheme. And
amplius insaniens in eos	30	being yet more mad against them,
persequebar usque in ex-	31	I persecuted them even unto
teras ciuitates. In quibus	32	foreign cities. ¹² Whereupon
dum irem damascum	33	when I was going to Damascus
cum potestate et per-	34	with authority and per-
missu principum sacer-	35	mission of the chief

(1-35) 26 5b – 12a.

dotum. Die media in	1	priest; ¹³ At midday, in the
uia uidi rex de caelo su-	2	way, I saw, O king, from heaven
pra splendorem solis	3	a light brighter than the sun,
circumfulsisse me lumen	4	shining round about me.
Et eos qui simul mecum	5	And them that were in company
erant. Omnesque nos	6	with me. ¹⁴ And when we were
cum decidissemus in ter-	7	all fallen down onto the
ram. Audiui uocem lo-	8	ground, I heard a voice speak-
quentem mihi hebraica	9	ing to me in the Hebrew
lingua. Saule saule	10	tongue: Saul, Saul,
quid me persequeris	11	why persecutest thou me?
Durum est tibi contra sti-	12	It is hard for thee to kick
mulum calcitrare.,	13	against the goad.
Ego autem dixi. quis es. dñe	14	¹⁵ And I said: Who art thou, Lord?
dñs autem dixit. Ego	15	And the Lord answered: I
sum ihs quem tu perse-	16	am Jesus whom thou perse-
queris. Sed exsurge	17	cutest. ¹⁶ But rise up,
et sta super pedes tuos	18	and stand upon thy feet.
Ad hoc enim apparui tibi	19	For this purpose have I appeared to
ut constituam te minis-	20	thee, that I may make thee a minis-
s trum. Et testem eoru ^m	21	ter. And a witness of those things
quae uidisti. Et eorum	22	thou hast seen, and of those things
quibus apparebo tibi	23	wherein I will appear to thee,
eripiens te de populo	24	¹⁷ Delivering thee from the people,
et de gentibus. In quas	25	and from the nations; Unto
ego nunc mitto te aperi-	26	which I now send thee, ¹⁸ To
re oculos eorum. Ut	27	open their eyes; That
conuertantur a tene-	28	they may be converted from dark-
bris ad lucem. Et de po-	28	ness to light. And from the
testate satanae ad dñm	30	power of Satan to God,
Ut accipiant remissione ^m	31	That they may receive forgiveness
peccatorum. Et sor-	32	of sins; And a place
tem inter scōs per fide ^m	33	among the saints, by the faith
quae est in me. Unde	34	that is in me. ¹⁹ Whereupon, O
rex agrippa non fui in-	35	king Agrippa, I was not in-

(1-35) 26 12b – 19a.

Line 1: Can this have been a large meteorite? We have all seen the videos from Russia, yes, brighter than the sun, and accompanied by a roar of thunder.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: **ter-**||**ram**. The **m** in

terram is marked for deletion, but it *should* be accusative, as in the Vulgate. Deletion mark is here to be disregarded.

Line 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: **mini-**||**s****trum**

credulus caelestis ui- 1 credulous to the heavenly
 sionis. Sed his qui sunt 2 vision: ²⁰ But to them first
 damasci primum et in 3 that are at Damascus, and at
 hierosolymis et in om- 4 Jerusalem, and unto all
 ni regione iudeae. Et 5 the country of Judea. And
 gentibus adnuntiabam. 6 to the nations did I preach,
 ut paenitentiam ascerent 7 that they should do penance,
 Et conuerterentur ad dñm 8 And might turn to God,
 digna paenitentiae ope- 9 Doing works worthy
 ra facientes. hac ex 10 of penance. ²¹ For this
 causa me iudei cum es- 11 cause the Judeans, when I
 sem in templo comprae- 12 was in the temple, having
 hensum temptabant in- 13 apprehended me, attempted to
 terficere. Auxilio 14 kill me. ²² But being aided
 autem adiutus dñi usque 15 by the help of God, unto
 in hodiernum diem. Sto 16 this day, I stand
 testificans minori atque 17 witnessing both to small and
 maiori nihil extra dicens 18 great, saying no other thing
 quam ea quae prophetae 19 Than those which the prophets,
 sunt locuti futura es- 20 and Moses did say should
 se et moyses. Si passi- 21 happen: ²³ That Christ
 bilis xp̄s. Si primus 22 should suffer: That he should
 ex resurrectione mor- 23 be the first that should rise
 tuorum. Lumen ad- 24 from the dead: That he should
 nuntiaturus est populo 25 shew light to the people,
 et gentibus,, 26 and to the nations.
 Lxxi. haec loquente eo et ²⁴ As he spoke these things, and
 rationem reddente^m 27 was giving account,
 Festus magna uoce 28 Festus, with a loud voice,
 dixit insani paulo 29 said: Paul, thou art mad:
 Multae te litterae ad in- 30 Much learning doth
 saniam conuertunt 31 make thee mad.
 At paulus non insanio 32 ²⁵ And Paul said: I am not mad,
 inquit optime feste 33 most excellent Festus,
 Sed ueritatis et sobrietatis 34 But with truth and soberness,

(1-35) 26 19b – 25a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**nni**

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Margini inscriptum cernitur siglum illud **k**, de quo cf. notata ad (Vol II) 385, 28. Quae si recte se habent, corrector flagitavit, ut versiculus **ut poenitentiam ascerent** grandi litera initiali ad mar-

ginem scribenda instrueretur.

Lines 28 - 30: Substantial hole in leaf, breaking up the words as shown. Ranke does not comment.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **inquit** obelo et superscripto **t** correctum

uerba eloquor. Scit enim de his rex ad quem et constanter loquor. Latere enim eum nihil horum arbitror neque enim in angulo quicquam horum gestum est. Credis rex Agrippa prophetis scio quia credis. Agrippa autem ad paulum in modico suades me christianum fieri. Et paulus opto apud dñm et in modico et in magno. Non tantum te sed et omnes hos qui audiunt hodie fieri tales qualis et ego sum exceptis uinculis his. Et surrexit rex et praeses et Berniciae et qui adsidebant eis. Qui cum secessissent loquebantur ad inuicem dicentes. Quia nihil morte aut uinculis dignum quid fecit homo iste. Agrippa autem festo dixit. Dimitti poterat homo hic si non appellasset caesarem. Ut autem eum iudicatum est eum nauigare in italiam. Et tradidi paulum cum reliquis custodiis centurioni nomine julio cohortis augustae

1 I speak the words. ²⁶ For the king
2 knoweth of these things, to whom
3 also I speak with confidence.
4 For hidden from him was none of
5 this, I am sure. For neither
6 was any of this done in
7 a corner. ²⁷ Believest thou, O
8 king Agrippa, the prophets?
9 I know that thou believest. ²⁸ And
10 Agrippa (said) to Paul: In a little
11 thou persuadest me to become a
12 Christian. ²⁹ And Paul (said): I
13 would to God, that both in a little
14 and in much, not only
15 thou, but also all these who hear,
16 this day, should become such
17 as I also am, myself, except
18 for these chains. ³⁰ And the king
19 rose up, and the governor, and
20 Bernice, and they that sat with
21 them. ³¹ Who, when they were
22 gone aside, spoke among
23 themselves, saying: thus:
24 This man hath done nothing
25 worthy of death or of
26 chains. ³² And Agrippa
27 said to Festus: Set at liberty,
28 this man might have been, if
29 he had not appealed
30 to Caesar. ²⁷ ¹ And when it was
31 determined that he should
32 sail into Italy; They delivered Paul, with the remaining
33 prisoners, to a centurion, named
34 Julius, of the cohort of Augusta,

(1-30a) 26 25b – 32. (30b-35) 27 1.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: **hos**. Superscriptum **e** minutissimi generis. Ranke prints **eos qui**. The manuscript has **hos qui**. I do not see the edit mark he quotes.

hos :: 'these' reads better than **eos** :: 'them'. The Vulgate reads 'omnes qui'...

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: **exce--||ptis**

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: **BERNICIAE**. Cf. not. ad 848, 2: 849, 18.

Lines 28 - 30: Substantial hole in leaf, breaking up the words as shown. Ranke does not comment.

LXXII. ASCENDENTES AUTEM

NAUEM HADRUMETINAM	1	² And going on board
INCIPIENTES NAUIGARE CIR-	2	a ship of Adrumetum,
CA ASIAE LOCA SUSTULIMUS	3	We launched, meaning
PERSEUERANTE NOBISCUM	4	to sail by the coasts of Asia,
ARISTHARCO MACHEDO-	5	Continuing with us, (was)
NE THESSALLONICENSE	6	Aristarchus, the Macedonian
SEQUENTI AUTEM DIE DEUE-	7	of Thessalonica,.
NIMUS SIDONEM. HUMA-	8	³ And the day following we
NAE AUTEM TRACTANS	9	came to Sidon. And
JULIUS PAULUM. PER-	10	Julius treating Paul
MISIT AD AMICOS IRE ET	11	courteously; Let
CURAM SUI AGERE. ET	12	him to go to his friends, and
INDE CUM SUSTULISSEMUS	13	care for himself. ⁴ And when
SUBNAUIGAMUS CYPRU ^m	14	we had launched from thence,
PROPTEREA QUOD ESSENT	15	we sailed under the lee of Cyprus,
UENTI CONTRARIU. ET	16	Because the winds
PELAGU ^m CILICIAE ET PAM-	17	were contrary. ⁵ And sailing
PHILIAE NAUIGANTES UE-	18	into the sea of Cilicia, and Pam-
NIMUS LYSTRAE QUAE EST	19	phylia, we came
LYCIAE. ET IBI INUENIENS	20	to Lystra, which is
CENTURIO NAUEM ALEX-	21	in Lycia: ⁶ And there the cen-
ANDRINAM NAUIGANTEM	22	turion finding a ship from Alex-
IN ITALIAM TRANSPOSUIT	23	andria sailing
NOS IN EAM. ET CUM MUL-	24	into Italy, transferred
TIS DIEBUS TARDE NAUIGA-	25	us into it. ⁷ And when for
REMUS. ET UIX DEUE-	26	many days we had sailed
NISSEMUS CONTRA GNIDU ^m	27	slowly; And were scarce
PROHIBENTE NOS UENTO	28	come facing Gnidus,
NAUIGAUIMUS CRETAE	29	the wind preventing us,
JUXTA SALMONEM. ET	30	We sailed near Crete
UIX JUXTA NAUIGANTES	31	by Salmone: ⁸ And
UENIMUS IN LOCUM QUEN-	32	with much ado sailing by it,
DAM QUI UOCATUR BONI	33	we came into a certain
PORTUS. CUI IUXTA ERAT	34	place, which is called Good-
	35	havens. Nigh to which was

(1-35) 27 2 – 8a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: HADRUMETINAM

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^z fortasse correctionem
nominis ARISTARCHO et adiectivi MACHEDONE poscit.
Nam istae literae h Victori displicuisse videntur.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: HUMA~||NAE

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: PELAGU^m. Not necessary, both
forms are ok. Accusative is here needed. Accusative
and nominative have the same form.

ciuitas thalassa. Mul- 1 the city of Thalassa. ⁹ And
 to autem tempore per- 2 with much time
 acto. Et cum iam non 3 lost; And with sailing
 esset tuta nauigatio eo 4 already dangerous, be-
R quod ieiunium iam prae- 5 cause The Fast was already
 terisset. Consolaba- 6 past; Paul encourag-
 tur paulus dicens eis 7 ed them ¹⁰ Saying to them:
 Viri uideo quoniam cum 8 Ye men, I see that with
 iniuria et multo damno 9 injury and much damage,
 non solum oneris et nauis 10 Not only to the lading and ship,
 sed etiam animarum nos- 11 But also to our lives,
 trarum incipit esse na- 12 A growing hazard is this
 uigatio. Centurio au- 13 voyage. ¹¹ But the centurion
 tem gubernatori et nau- 14 believed the pilot and the
 clerio magis credebat 15 master of the ship,
 quam his quae a paulo dice- 16 More than what was said
 bantur. Et cum aptus 17 by Paul. ¹² And whereas it
 portus non esset ad hie- 18 was not a commodious haven to
 mandum. plurimi 18 winter in; The greatest
 statuerunt consilium 20 part gave counsel
 nauigare inde. Si quo 21 to sail thence; If by
 modo possent deuenien- 22 any means they might
 tes phoenice hiemare 23 reach Phoenix to winter in a
 portum cretae. Respi- 24 Cretan port, looking
 cientem ad africanum 25 towards Africa and facing the
 et ad chorum. Aspiran- 26 Caurus wind. ¹³ And the
 te autem austro. aesti- 27 south wind gently blowing; Think-
 mantes propositum se 28 ing that they had obtained their
 tenere. Cum sustulis- 29 purpose; When they had loosed
 sent de asson legebant 30 from Asson, they sailed close
 cretam. Non post 31 by Crete. ¹⁴ But not
 multum autem contra 32 long after, against
 ipsam uentus typhoni- 33 them was a tempestuous
 cus qui uocatur euro- 34 wind, called Euro-
 aquilo. Cumque abrep- 35 aquilo. ¹⁵ And when the ship

(1-35) 27 8b – 15a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum *R* particulum *et* ante *ieiunium* inserendam flagitare uidetur. Cf: Ellicott's Commentary: Acts 27,9. | Because the fast was now already past.—The Fast was the Jewish Day of Atonement, which fell on the tenth of Tisri (in that year, September 24th), the seventh month of the Jewish ecclesiastical year. The sailing season with the Jews was reckoned from the Feast of Pentecost to that of Tabernacles, which fell five days after the Fast. Roman reckoning gave a somewhat wider range, sic.,

from the sixth day of the Ides of March to the third of the Ides of November. The manner in which St. Luke names the Fast, and not the Feast of Tabernacles, makes it probable that the time to which we are now come was between September 24th and October 1st, when the Etesian winds, which are always of the nature of equinoctial gales, would naturally be most violent.

Line 26: The Chorus, or Caurus is a wind from the south east.

TA ESSET NAUIS ET NON POS-	1	was caught, and could
SET CONARI IN UENTUM	2	not bear up against the wind,
DATA NAUE FLATIBUS PERE-	3	Giving up the ship to the winds, we
BAMUR. INSULAM AUTEM	4	were so driven. ¹⁶ And to a
QUANDAM DECURRENTES	5	certain island we were borne,
QUAE UOCATUR CAUDAM	6	which is called Cauda,
POTUIMUS UIX OBTINERE	7	We were hardly able to secure
SCAFAM. QUA SUBLATA	8	the boat. ¹⁷ Which was tossed
ADIUTORIIS UTEBANTUR	9	about, the crew taking measures,
ACCINGENTES NAUEM TI-	10	Undergirding the ship, and fear-
MENTES NE IN SYRTIM IN-	11	ing lest they should fall into the
CIDERENT. SUBMISSO	12	quicksands; They lowered the
BASE SIC PEREBANTUR	13	sail yard and so were driven.
VALIDAE AUTEM NOBIS TEM-	14	¹⁸ And we being mightily
PESTATE JACTATIS. SE-	15	tossed with the tempest; The
QUENTI DIE JACTUM PE-	16	next day they lightened
CERUNT. ET TERTIA DIE	17	the ship. ¹⁹ And the third day
SUIS MANIBUS ARMAMEN-	18	they cast out with their own
TA NAUIS PROIECERUNT	19	hands the tackling of the ship.
NEQUE SOLE AUTEM NEQUE SI-	20	²⁰ And when neither sun nor
DERIBUS APPARENTIBUS	21	stars appeared
PER PLURES DIES. ET	22	for many days; And the
TEMPESTATE NON EXIGUA	23	tempest did not soon
IMMINENTE. JAM ABLA-	24	abate; Already used
TA ERAT SPES OMNIS SA-	25	up was all hope of
LUTIS NOSTRAE. ET CUM	26	our being saved. ²¹ And after
MULTA JEJUNATIO FUIS-	27	they had fasted a long
SET. TUNC STANS PAU-	28	time; Paul standing forth
LUS IN MEDIO EORUM DI-	29	in the midst of them,
XIT. OPORTEBAT QUI-	30	said: You should in-
DEM. O VIRI AUDITO ME	31	deed, O ye men, have heared me,
NON TOLLERE A CREATA.	32	and not have loosed from Crete;
LUCRIQUE FACERE INJURIAM	33	And have gained
HANC ET JACTURAM.	34	this harm and loss.
ET NUNC SUADEO VOBIS	35	²² And now I exhort you

(1-35) 27 15b – 22a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: VALIDAE, cf. not. ad 855, 9 & 10.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: creata

BONO ANIMO ESSE. AMIS-	1	to be of good cheer. For there
SIO ENIM NULLIUS ANIMAE	2	shall be no loss of any man's
ERIT EX VOBIS PRAETER-	3	life among you, but only
quam NAUIS. ADSTITIT	4	of the ship. ²³ For there stood
ENIM HAC NOCTE ANGELUS	5	by me this night, an angel
DI CUIUS SUM EGO ET CUI DE-	6	of God, whose I am, and whom
SERUIO DICENS. NE TI-	7	I serve, ²⁴ saying: Fear not,
MEAS PAULE CAESARI TE	8	Paul, thou must be
OPORTET ^s ADISTERE. ET	9	brought before Caesar; and
ECCE DONAVIT TIBI D ^s OM-	10	behold, God hath given
M NES QUI NAVIGANT TECUM	11	thee all them that sail with thee.
PROPTER QUOD BONO ANIMO	12	²⁵ Wherefore, sirs, be of
ESTOTE VIRI. CREDO ENI ^m	13	good cheer; For I believe
D ^o MEQ ^{ue} QUIA SIC ERIT QUEM-	14	my God that it shall so be,
ADMODUM DICTUM EST MI-	15	as it hath been told
HI. IN INSULAM AUTEM	16	me. ²⁶ And unto a certain
QUANDAM OPORRET NOS	17	island we must
DEUENIRE.	18	come.
LXXIII. Sed postea quam quar-	19	²⁷ So after the four-
ta decima NOX SUPERUE-	20	teenth night was
NIT. NAVIGANTIBUS	21	come; As we were
NOBIS IN hADRIA. CIRCA	22	sailing in Adria; About
MEDIAM NOCTEM SUSPI-	23	midnight, the ship's
CABANTUR NAUTE APPARE-	24	crew deemed that
RE SIBI ALIQUAM REGIONE^m	25	they discovered some country.
QUI SUBMITTENTES INUE-	26	²⁸ Who also sounding, found
NERUNT PASSUS VIGINTI	27	twenty fathoms;
ET pusillum INDE SEPARA-	28	And going on a little further,
TI INUENERUNT PASSUS	29	they found fifteen
QUINDECIM. TIMENTES	30	fathoms. ²⁹ Then
AUTEM NE IN ASPERA LOCA	31	fearing lest we should land
INCIDEREMUS. DE PUPPI	32	upon rock; From the stern
MITTENTES ANCHORAS	33	they cast four anchors
QUATTUOR OPTABANT DIE^m	34	out, and wished for
FIERI. NAUTIS VERO quae-	35	the day. ³⁰ But as the crew

(1-35) 27 22b – 30a.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: ^sADISTERELines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**M**NESLine 22: Scripsit Ranke: Nominis *hadria* litera initiali obelo iugulata. Cf. not. ad 855, 6.Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: ~~NAUTE~~ verisimiliter Victoris correctio.Line 27: Note: **PASSUS** :: pace, is two steps, which is about 5 feet, or 1.5 metres. A nautical fathom is 6 feet.

RENTIBUS FUGERE DE NAUI
 CUM MISSENT SCAPHAM IN
 MARE. SUB OBVENTU
 QUASI INCIPERENT A PRORA
 ANCHORAS EXTENDERE.
 DIXIT PAULUS CENTURIONI
 ET MILITIBUS. NISI HI
 IN NAUI MANSERINT VOS
 SALVI FIERI NON POTESTIS
 TUNC ABSCIDERUNT MILITES
 FUNES SCAPHAE. ET PAS-
 SI SUNT EAM EXCIDERE.
 ET CUM LUX INCIPERET FIERI
 ROGABAT PAULUS OMNES
 SUMERE CIBUM Dicens
 QUARTA DECIMA HODIE DIE
 EXPECTANTES. JEJUNI
 PERMANETIS NIHIL ACCI-
 PIENTES. PROPTER QUOD
 ROGO VOS ACCIPERE CIBUM
 PRO SALUTE VESTRA. QUIA
 NULLIUS VESTRUM CAPIT-
 LUS DE CAPITULO PERIBIT.
 ET CUM HAEC DIXISSET SUMENS
 PANEM GRATIAS EGIT DEO
 IN CONSPECTU OMNIUM.
 ET CUM FREGISSET COEPIT
 MANDUCARE. ANIMAE-
 QUIORES FACTI AUTEM OM-
 NES ET IPSI ADSUMSERUNT
 CIBUM. ERAMUS VERO
 UNIQUERSAE ANIMAE IN NA-
 UI .CCCLXXVI. ET SATIA-
 TI CIBO ADLEUABANT NAUEM
 JACTANTES TRITVICUM

1 sought to flee out of the ship,
 2 Having let down the skiff into
 3 the sea; Under pretence,
 4 as though they would have cast
 5 anchors out of the prow,
 6 ³¹ Paul said to the centurion,
 7 and to the soldiers: Except
 8 these stay in the ship, you
 9 cannot be saved.
 10 ³² Then the soldiers cut off the
 11 ropes of the skiff. And they let
 12 it drift off.
 13 ³³ And when it began to be light,
 14 Paul besought them all
 15 to take meat, saying:
 16 This day is the fourteenth day
 17 that you have waited. And con-
 18 tinued fasting, taking no-
 19 thing. ³⁴ Wherefore I
 20 pray you to take some meat
 21 for your health's sake. For
 22 there shall not a hair
 23 of the head of any of you perish.
 24 ³⁵ And when he had said this, taking
 25 bread, he gave thanks to God
 26 in the sight of them all.
 27 And when he had broken it, began
 28 to eat. ³⁶ And then were
 29 they all of better
 30 cheer, and they also took
 31 some meat. ³⁷ And we were
 32 in all, in the ship,
 33 276 souls. ³⁸ And having
 34 eaten enough, they lightened
 35 the ship, by casting the wheat

(1-35) 27 30b – 38a.

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**m**nes

IN mare. Cum autem
 dies factus esset terra^m
 non agnoscebant. Sinu^m
 uero quendam conside-
 rabant habentem litus
 IN quem cogitabant si pos-
 sent eicere nauem. Et
 cum anchoras abstulis-
 sent committebant se
 mari. Simul laxantes
 stricturas gubernaculo-
 rum. Et leuato arthe-
 mone secundum aure^a
 flatum tendebant ad litu^s
 Et cum incidissemus in lo-
 cum bithalassum impece-
 runt nauem. Et prora
 quidem fixa manebat
 immobilis. Puppis
 uero soluebatur a ui maris
 Militum autem consiliu^m
 fuit. Ut custodias oc-
 ciderent. Ne quis cum
 enatasset effugeret.
 Centurio autem uolens
 seruare paulum prohi-
 buit fieri. Iussitque eos
 qui possent natare mit-
 tere se primos et euade-
 re et ad terram exire
 Et ceteros alios in tabu-
 lis ferebant. Quosda^m
 super ea quae de nauis es-
 sent. Et sic factum est
 ut omnes animae euade-

1 into the sea. ³⁹ And when
 2 it was day, they knew
 3 not the land. But they
 4 discovered a certain
 5 creek having a beach,
 6 Into which they minded, if they
 7 might, land the ship. ⁴⁰ And
 8 when they had raised the anchors,
 9 they committed themselves to
 10 the sea. Loosing the
 11 ties on the rud-
 12 der; And raising the main-
 13 sail according to the wind,
 14 they made towards shore.
 15 ⁴¹ And when we ran into a
 16 cross current, they ran the
 17 ship aground. And the prow
 18 indeed, sticking fast, remained
 19 unmoveable. But the stern was
 20 wrecked by the violence of the sea.
 21 ⁴² And the soldiers' counsel
 22 was; That they should kill the
 23 prisoners. Lest any of them,
 24 swimming out, should escape.
 25 ⁴³ But the centurion, willing
 26 to save Paul, forbade it to
 27 be done. And commanded that
 28 they who could swim, put them-
 29 selves first, and esca-
 30 pe, and get to land.
 31 ⁴⁴ And the rest, some
 32 they floated on boards; And
 33 some on parts of the
 34 ship. And so it happened,
 35 that every soul es-

(1-35) 27 38b – 44a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: arthemone

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: aure^a

rent ad terram. Et cu ^m	1	caped to land. 28 ¹ And when
euasissemus tunc co ^g	2	we had escaped, then we
nouimus quia milítene	3	knew that the island was
insula uocatur. Bar-	4	called Malta. But
bari uero praestabant	5	the islanders shewed
non modicam humani-	6	us no lack of
tatem nobis. Accen-	7	courtesy. ² For kind-
sa enim pyra reficiebant	8	ling a fire, they refreshed
nos omnes. Propter	9	us all; Because of
imbrem qui imminebat	10	the present rain,
et frigus. Cum con-	11	and of the cold. ³ And when
gregasset autem paul ^u	12	Paul had gathered together
sarmentorum aliquan-	13	A bundle of
tam multitudinem et	14	sticks, and
imposuisset super igne ^m	15	had laid them on the fire,
Uipera a calore cum pro-	16	A viper coming out
cessisset inuasit ma-	17	of the heat, fastened on
num eius. Ut uero ui-	18	his hand. ⁴ And when the
derunt barbari pendem-	19	islanders saw the beast
tem bestiam in manu ei ^u	20	hanging on his hand,
ad inuicem dicebant.	21	they said one to another:
Utique homicida est homo	22	Surely this man is a murder-
hic. qui cum euaserit	23	er, who though he hath escaped
de mari ultio non sinit	24	the sea, yet fate suffers him not
uiuere. Et ille quide ^m	25	to live. ⁵ And he indeed
excutiens bestiam in i ^g	26	shaking off the beast into
nem nihil mali passus	27	the fire, suffered no
est. At illi extimabant	28	harm. ⁶ But they supposed
eum in tumorem conuer-	29	that he would begin to swell
tendum et subito casu-	30	up, and that he would suddenly fall
rum et mori. Diu autem	31	down and die. But to them
illis sperantibus et ui-	32	waiting long, and them see-
dentibus nihil mali in eo	33	ing that there came no harm to
feri. Conuertentes	34	him; They, changing their
se dicebant eum esse dñ	35	minds, said, that he was a god.

(1a) 27 44b. (1b-35) 28 1 – 6.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: co~||**g**nouimusLines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: i~||**g**nem

IN LOCIS AUTEM ILLIS ERANT
 PRAEDIA PRINCIPIS INSU-
 LAE NOMINE PUBLII. QUI
 NOS SUSCIPiens TRIDUO
 BENIGNE EXHIBUIT. CON-
 TICIT AUTEM PATREM PU-
 BLII FEBRIBUS ET DYSINTERI-
 A UEXATUM JACERE. AD
 QUEM PAULUS INTRAUIT
 ET CUM ORASSET ET IMPOSU-
 ISSET EI MANUS SALUAUIT
 EUM. QUO FACTO ET OM-
 NES QUI IN INSULA HABE-
 BANT INFIRMITATES. AC-
 CEDEBANT ET CURABANTUR
 QUI ETIAM MULTIS HONORI-
 BUS NOS HONORAUERUNT
 ET NAUIGANTIBUS IMPOSUE-
 RUNT QUAE NECESSARIA
 ERANT,,
 LXXIII. POST MENSES AUTEM
 TRES NAUGAUIMUS IN NA-
 UEM ALEXANDRINAM.
 QUAE IN INSULA HIEMAUERAT.
 CUI ERAT INSIGNE
 CASTRORUM. ET CUM
 UENISSEMUS SYRACUSAM
 MANSIMUS IBI TRIDUO
 INDE CIRCUMLEGENTES DE-
 UENIMUS REGIUM. ET
 POST UNUM DIEM PLANTE
 AUSTRO SECUNDA DIE UE-
 NIMUS PUTEOLOS. UBI
 INUENTIS FRATRIBUS. RO-
 GATI SUMUS MANERE

1 ⁷ Now in these places were
 2 possessions of the chief man of the
 3 island, named Publius. Who
 4 receiving us, for three days enter-
 5 tained us courteously. ⁸ And it
 6 happened that the father of
 7 Publius with fevers and dysen-
 8 try lay afflicted. To
 9 whom Paul entered in;
 10 And when he had prayed, and laid
 11 his hands on him, he healed
 12 him. ⁹ Which being done, also
 13 all in the island, that
 14 had diseases, came
 15 and were healed.
 16 ¹⁰ Who also with many honours,
 17 honoured us.
 18 And when we were to set sail, they
 19 laded us with such things as were
 20 necessary.
 21 ¹¹ And after three months,
 22 we sailed in a ship
 23 from Alexandria
 24 Which had wintered in the
 25 island; Whose sign was Castor
 26 and Pollux. ¹² And when
 27 we were come to Syracuse,
 28 we tarried there three days.
 29 ¹³ From thence, following the
 30 shore, we came to Rhegium. And
 31 after one day, the south wind
 32 blowing, we came the second
 33 day to Puteoli ¹⁴ There,
 34 finding brethren, we
 35 were desired to tarry

(1-35) 28 7 – 14a.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: o~ || **mn**es

Lines 25 & 26: Douay translates as 'Castors', but most other witnesses interpret this as 'Castor and Pollux', the Heavenly Twins.

apud eos dies septem	1	with them seven days:
ET sic uenimus romam	2	And so we came to Rome.
ET inde cum audissent fra-	3	¹⁵ And from thence, when the bre-
tres occurrerunt no-	4	thren had heard of us, they came
bis usque ad appii foru ^m	5	to meet us as far as Appii Forum,
et tribus tabernis. Quos	6	and the Three Taverns. And
cum uidisset paulas gra-	7	when Paul saw them, he gave
tias agens dō accepit fi-	8	thanks to God, and took
duciam. Cum uenis-	9	courage. ¹⁶ And when
semus autem romam	10	we were come to Rome,
permissum est paulo ma-	11	Paul was permitted to
nerere sibi cum custo-	12	dwell by himself, with a
diente se milite. post	13	soldier that kept him. ¹⁷ And
tertium autem diem.	14	after the third day;
Conuocauit primos iudaeo-	15	He called together the leaders of
rum. Cumque conuenis-	16	the Judeans. And when they were
sent dicebat eis. Ego	17	assembled, he said to them: I, men
uiri fratres nihil aduer-	18	and brethren, having done no-
sus plebem faciens aut	19	thing against the people, or the
morem paternum. Vinc-	20	custom of our fathers; as a
ctus ab hierosolymis tra-	21	prisoner from Jerusalem was
ditus sum in manus ro-	22	delivered into the hands of
manorum. Qui cum in-	23	the Romans. ¹⁸ Who, when
terrogationem de me	24	they had examined me,
habuissent uoluerunt	25	would have had
me dimittere. Eo quod	26	me to be released, for that
nulla causa esset mor-	27	there was no cause of
tis in me. Contradi-	28	death in me; ¹⁹ But contra-
centibus autem iudaeis	29	dicting it, the Judeans
coactus sum appellare	30	constrained me to appeal unto
caesarem. Non quasi	31	Caesar; Not that
gentem meam habens	32	I had any thing to accuse
aliquid accusare. prop-	33	my nation of. ²⁰ For this
pter hanc igitur causam	34	cause therefore I desired to
rogaui uos uidere et adloqui	35	see you, and to speak to you.

(1-35) 28 14b – 20a.

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: Vinc-||ctus

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||pter

PROPTER SPem ENIM ISRA- 1 Because that for the hope of Israel,
 heL CATENA hac circum- 2 I am bound with
 DATUS sum. At illi dixe- 3 this chain. ²¹ But they
 runt ad eum. Nos neque 4 said to him: We neither
 LITTERAS accepimus de 5 received letters concerning
 te a judaea. Neque adue- 6 thee from Judea; Neither did
 NIENS ALIQUIS FRATRUM 7 any of the brethren that came
 NUNTIAUIT AUT LOCUTUS 8 hither, relate or speak
 EST quid de te malum 9 any evil of thee.
ROGamus autem a te audi- 10 ²² But we desire to hear of thee
 re quae sentis. Nam 11 what thou thinkest. For
 de secta hac NOTUM EST 12 as concerning this sect, we
 NOBIS quia ubique ei CONTRA- 13 know that it is everywhere contra-
 DICTUR. Cum CONSTI- 14 dicted. ²³ And when they
 TUISSENT autem illi diem 15 had appointed him a day,
VENERUNT ad eum IN hospi- 16 There came very many to him unto
 TIUM PLURES. QUIBUS 17 his lodgings. To whom he
 exponebat TESTIFICANS 18 expounded, testifying the
 REGNUM dī. SUADENSQUE 19 kingdom of God. And persuading
 eis de ihū ex Lege mosi ET 20 them of Jesus, from the Mosaic
 prophetis a mane usque 21 Law and the prophets, from morn-
 ad uesperam. Et qui- 22 ing until evening. ²⁴ And
 dam CREDEBANT his quae 23 some believed the things that
 dicebantur. Quidam 24 were said. But some
 uero NON CREDEBANT. 25 believed not.
Cumque INVICEM NON ESSENT 26 ²⁵ And when they agreed not
 CONSENTIENTES DISCEDE- 27 among themselves, they
 BANT. Dicente paulo 28 departed. Paul speaking this
 unum uerbum. Quia 29 one saying, thus:
 bene sp̄s sc̄s LOCUTUS EST 30 Well did the Holy Ghost speak
 per esaiam prophetam 31 through Isaias the prophet,
 ad patres nostros Dicens 32 to our fathers, ²⁶ saying:
 7 Uade ad populum istum 33 Go to this people,
 7 ET DIC ad eos. Aure au- 34 and say to them: With ears shall
 7 DIETIS ET NON INTELLIGETIS 35 you hear, and understand not;

(1-35) 28 20b – 26a.

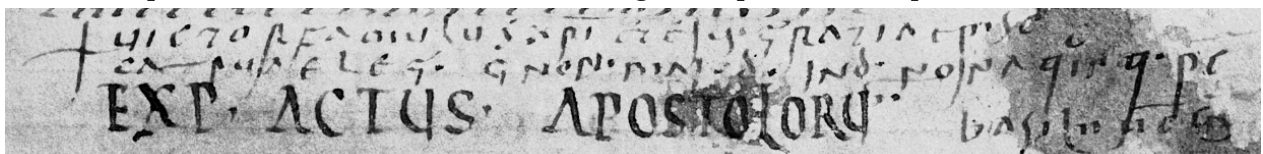
7	ET uidentes uidebitis et	1	and looking shall you see, and
7	non sperspicietis. In-	2	perceive not. ²⁷ For the
7	crassatum est enim cor	3	heart of this people is
7	populi huius. Et auribus	4	grown gross. And with their ears
7	grauiter audierunt	5	have they heard heavily,
7	Et oculos suos compres-	6	And their eyes they have
7	serunt. Ne forte uide-	7	closed. Lest perhaps they should
7	ant oculis. Et auribus.	8	see with their eyes; And hear with
7	audiant. Et corde in-	9	their ears; And understand with
7	tellegant. Et conuer-	10	their heart; And should be conver-
7	tantur et sanem illos	11	ted, and they should be healed.
	Notum ergo sit uobis	12	²⁸ Be it known therefore to you,
	quoniam gentibus missu ^m	13	That this salvation of God is
	est hoc salutare dī ipsi.	14	sent to the Nations, and they
	et audient. Mansit	15	will hear it. ³⁰ And he
	autem biennio toto in	16	remained two whole years in
	suo conducto. Et sus-	17	his own hired lodging. And he
	scrip̄iebat omnes qui in-	18	received all that
	grediebantur ad eum	19	came in to him,
	praedicans regnum dī	20	³¹ Preaching the kingdom of God,
	et docens quae sunt de dño	21	And teaching the things which con-
	ihū. xpo. Cum omni fi-	22	cern the Lord Jesus Christ. With
	ducia nemine ^m prohi-	23	all confidence, without prohi-
	bente ^m . Amen.	24	bition. Amen.
	.....	25	.....
†	uictor famulus xpi et eius gratia epis̄c	26	† Victor servant of Christ and by grace Bishop
	capuae legi. vi. non. mai. d. ind. nona q̄inq. p̄c	27a	of Capua read 2 nd May
	basili uē cs	27b	AD 546
	EXP. ACTUS. APOSTOLORU ^m	28	END. ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.
		29	
	INC. EPISTULAE CANONICE	30	BEG. CANONICAL EPISTLES.
		31	
	INC. PROLOGUS	32	BEG. PROLOGUE.
		33	
	.....	34	.....
		35	

(1-24) 28 26b – 31.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: su-||scrip̄iebat

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: nemine^m

Lines 26 - 27b: Scripsit Ranke: Loco litterarum numeralum u siglum scriptum cernitur, quod ad similitudinem literae u accedit.

Lines 23 & 24: prohibente^m, litera m non solum puncto sed etiam obelo iugulata.

What is here is a few lines of barely legible scrawl. It seems to be a dated reference to Victor, translated according to Paul Koetschau.

Line 1:

Ra: 398:13

N ON ITA ORDO EST APUD GRAECOS	1	This is not ordered as with the Gr-
qui integre sapiunt	2	eeks who fully understand
et fidem rectam sectantur.	3	and with faith follow
Epistularum septem	4	the rule: Seven epistles
quae canonicae nuncupantur.	5	are named as canonical,
^{ut} IN LATINIS CODICIBUS	6	and in Latin books
inuenitur quod Petrus	7	it is found that Peter is
primus est in numero	8	numbered first among
apostolorum primae sint	9	the apostles, first then
etiam ^{eius} epistulae in ordine	10	should be his epistles in order
ceterarum. Sed sicut euangelistas	11	with the rest. But just as the evan-
dudum ad ueritatis lineam	12	gelists long ago, would have
correximus	13	corrected to the line of truth,
ita has proprio ordine deo	14	so these, with God's help, we have
nos iuuante reddidimus	15	restored to their proper order
E ST ENIM PRIMA earum	16	For the first of them is an
una iacobi. petri duae.	17	epistle of James, two of Peter's,
iohannes tres. et iudae una	18	three of John's, and one of Jude
quae si ut ab eis digestae sunt	19	Which if they are also arranged
ita quoque ab interpretibus	20	thus by the interpreters,
fideliter in latinum elo-	21	faithfully converted
quium uerterentur	22	into the Latin language
nec ambiguitatem legentibus	23	neither would doubtful read-
facere nec sermonum se uarietas in-	24	ings be made, nor would
pueretur. illo praecipue loco ubi de unitate	25	there be words contradicting
trinitatis in prima iohannis	26	each other. This, especi-
epistula positum legimus in qua est ab infidelibus	27	ally, the place where, on the
translatoribus multum erratum esse fidei	28	Unity of the Trinity, in the first
ueritate conperimus	29	epistle of John, is put, we
trium tantummodo uocabula	30	read, in which there is, from
hoc est aquae sanguinis	31	unfaithful translators, much
	32	error found from the
	33	truth of faith, we find
	34	of only three words named:
	35	these are: the Water, the Blood,

The translation of this text is heavily based on the translation by Thomas Caldwell, S. J. of Marquette University in Milwaukee, WI, and also the text of Wycliffe's translation. I have modified it somewhat, to better match the Latin, and restored the Second Person Singular where appropriate.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: **nuncupantur** ^{ut} **in**
Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: **etiam** ^{eius} **epistulae** correct uti videtur ab ipso scriba statim post scriptionem verbis illata.
Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: **iohannes** ^{eius}, uti videtur eiusdem.

et sp̄s in ipsa sua editione
 potentes et patri uerbi-
 que ac sp̄s testimoniū^m
 cōmittentes. In quo
 maxime et fides catholi-
 ca roboratur et patris
 et filii et sp̄s sc̄i una diui-
 nitatis substantia con-
 probatur. In ceteris ue-
 ro epistulis quantum
 nostra aliorum distet
 editio lectoris pruden-
 tia derelinquo. Sed tu
 uirgo xp̄i eusthocium
 dum a me impensiu^m
 scripturae ueritatem
 inquiris meam quodam-
 modo senectutem inui-
 dorum dentibus conro-
 dendam exponis qui me
 falsarium corruptorem
 que sc̄arum pronuntiant
 scripturarum. Sed ego
 in tali opere nec aemu-
 lorum meorum inuiden-
 tiam pertimesco nec sc̄ae
 scripturae ueritatem
 poscentibus deneq̄abo

EXPL. PROLOGUS. INC.

ALIUS PROLOGUS

.....

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: cōmittentes

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: impensiu^m

Lines 1 - 29: There has been a spillage on this page, and cleaning up the spillage, only partially successful, has

1 and the Spirit, omitting in this
 2 edition, testimony of the mighty
 3 words: the Father, and the Word,
 4 and the Spirit. In which,
 5 also the Catholic Faith is
 6 most strengthened that the
 7 Father, and Son, and Holy Spirit,
 8 are one Divine entity is
 9 proven. In the rest of the
 10 epistles, however, how much
 11 our own, and other's editions
 12 differ, I leave to the readers'
 13 prudence. But thou,
 14 Virgin of Christ, Eusthocium,
 15 while of me thou earnestly asketh
 16 about the truth of scrip-
 17 ture thou exposest my
 18 old age to being gnawed
 19 at by the teeth of envious
 20 ones who accuse me of being
 21 a falsifier and corruptor
 22 of the holy accounts of
 23 scriptures. But I,
 24 in such work, neither
 25 fear the envy of my
 26 critics nor deny the
 27 truth of the holy scripture
 28 to those who seek it.

29

30

31 END. PROLOGUE. BEGINS:

32

33 THE OTHER PROLOGUE.

34

35

washed away some of the print which was not spilled upon. The page is thus difficult to read, and Ranke must here be trusted.

JACOBUS· PETRUS· IOHANNES	1	James, Peter, John, and	
JUDAS· VII· EPISTULAS EDI-	2	Jude published 7	
DERUNT TAM MYSTICAS	3	Epistles, some mystical,	
TAM SUCCINCTAS ET BRE-	4	some Succinct, also short	
UES PARITER ET LONGAS	5	and long alike, both	
BREUES IN UERBIS LONGAS	6	brief in words, yet long	
IN SENTENTIIS· UT RARUS	7	in wisdom; so that there is hardly	
QUIS NON IN EARUM ELEc-	8	anyone who does not hesitate in	
R CTIONE CICUTIAT·	9	their choice.	
.....	10	.....
EXPL· PROLOGUS· INC· CAPITULA	11	END. PROLOGUE. BEG. HEADINGS.	
	12		
I· DE INIMICORUM INSECUTIO-	13	Of the enemy with his followers	870 1
NIBUS RISUI DEPUTANDIS	14	mocking our disputes	
II· DE TEMPTATIONIBUS ADUER-	15	Of the trials by the adver-	871 5
SARII· quae dī fore plurimi	16	sary, which many consider to be	
ARBITRANTUR	17	God's wrath.	
uf III· DE HOMINE UERO QUOD SIT	18	Of the true man, who should	871 25
OPERIS DOMINICI DOCU-	19	be the proof of the works of	
MENTUM	20	the Lord.	
IIII· DE SERMONE DIUINO QUOD	21	Of the Divine Word, the teaching	872 9
SIT OPERIS INDICIO PRAE-	22	of which is shown by workings	
DICANDUS·	23	of the word.	
V· DE CULTURA RELIGIONIS	24	Of the culture of religion	872 34
ET MINISTERIO PIETATIS	25	and the piety of the ministry.	
VI· DE DIUITIS CAELESTIBUS	26	Of Heavenly riches, and	873 11
ET TERRENIS quae ANIMAS	27	Earthly riches which	
ECESTATE CONSUMUNT	28	consume the soul	
VII· DE LEGE LIBERTATIS quam	29	Of the law of liberty, how	874 11
IMPLERI OMNIPARIAM EX-	30	all manner of encouragement is	
HORTATUR ET SEUERITATEM	31	to be fulfilled, and of the severity	
IUSTI IUDICIS·	32	of merciless judgment.	
VIII· DE FIDE quae NON POTEST	33	Of the faith, which can not	875 2
OPERE MOTO FIRMIARI ET	34	work, move or stand, and	
ALEMOSYNIS	35	the giving of alms.	

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: eLe~||CTIONE

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **R** paulo artificiosiori calami ductu ad marginem pictum, quam quem Victor facere solet, referendum videtur ad falsum vocabuli **eLECTIONI** initium

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: **ur fore m**

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **uf** margini adscriptum referendum videtur ad vocabulum **UERO** quod argumento capitis **III** non respondet. Victor fortasse legendum esse duxit **UERBO UERITATIS GENITO**

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: **diuitis**

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **firmari** Punctum inutile.

viii. De nudis sermonibus quod sit professio inimici et fides sine opere corpus exanimae.	1 Of empty words, that are the 2 profession of the enemy: 3 and of faith without works 4 which is a lifeless body.	875 18
x. De magistris qui citra totam perfectionem esse non possunt.	5 Of the teachers, who cannot 6 be on the side of 7 total perfection.	876 20
xi. De lingua uix edomabile malum	8 Of the tongue which can hardly 9 be tamed from evil.	877 9
xii. De sapientia caelesti et terrena	10 Of Heavenly and Earthly 11 wisdom.	878 14
xiii. De amicis dñi quod mundi nequeant fere amatores	12 Of the friends of God, that those 13 who love this world cannot bear.	879 1
xiiii. De his qui uera locuntur quod culpam nequeant detractionis incurere	14 Of those who speak the truth, 15 who cannot be blamed 16 by slander.	879 19
xv. De incertum uitae et prolixis disputationibus	17 Of the uncertainties of life, and 18 protracted discussions.	880 23
xvi. De suppliciis saeculi diuitum inuictorum	19 Of the punishment of world's 20 the unjust rich.	881 9
xvii. De aduersorum tolerantiae retributione ^m	21 Of opposition, tolerance, and retribution.	882 3
xviii. De passionibus martyrum et ipsius dñi et quod insecutoribus suis non reddiderint talia	22 Of the passions of the martyrs, 23 and of the Lord Himself, and that 24 He accepted them, not 25 turning away.	882 20
xviii. De remediis uitae praesentis	26 Of the remedies for the present 27 life.	882 26
xx. De uirtutibus sanctorum et conuersoribus eorum qui fuerint peccatis adstricti	28 Of the virtues of the saints, and 29 the gathering together of them, 30 who shall be bound 31 by sins.	883 16
EXP. CAPIT. SCI. IACOBI	32 33 END. HEADINGS OF ST. JAMES. 34	
INC. IPSA EPISTULA	35 BEG. THE EPISTLE ITSELF.	

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: exanimae

Line 11: Hole in vellum. no effect on this page.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: fere^{re}

¹James, God's, and our Lord Jesus Christ's
 servant; To the twelve tribes
 which are in the Dias-
 pora, greeting. ² Count
 it all joy, my breth-
 ren, when into divers tempta-
 tions; you shall
 fall. ³ Knowing that the
 trying of your faith work-
 eth patience. ⁴ And
 patience hath a per-
 fect work; That you
 may be perfect and entire, failing
 in nothing. ⁵ But if
 any of you want
 wisdom; Let him ask of God,
 who giveth to all men abundan-
 tly, and upbraideth not; and it shall
 be given him. ⁶ But let
 him ask in faith, nothing waver-
 ing. For he that waver-
 eth is like a wave of the
 sea, which is moved and carried
 around by the wind. ⁷ Therefore
 let not that man think that he shall
 receive any thing of the Lord.
⁸ A man in two minds is incon-
 stant in all his ways.
⁹ But let the brother of
 humility glory in his exaltation:
¹⁰ And the rich man, in his humi-
 lity; Because as the flower of the
 field shall he pass away. ¹¹ For
 the sun rose with a burning
 heat, and parched the grass,

(1-35) 11 – 11a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: ¹ Victoris. De glossis cf.
 Specimen cod. Fuld. a. 1860 a me ed. The pages of this
 epistle are heavily littered with glosses. Ranke refers
 his earlier work, which I have added at the end of this
 volume.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: C? ad marg. **BU**, ut legatur
TRIBUBUS

Line 11: Hole in vellum, here used as word space.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: **INCON-**||**STANS**

ET FLOS EIUS DECIDIT. ET DECOR
VULTUS EIUS DEPERIIT
ITA ET DIUES IN ITINERIBUS
SUIS MARCESCIT

II. BEATUS VIR QUI SUFFERT
TEMPTATIONEM. QUONIAM
CUM PROBATUS FUERIT
ACCIPiet CORONAM
VITAE. QUAM REPRO-

NEMO CUM TEMPTATUR DICAT
QUIA A DEO TEMPTATUR
DOMINUS ENIM INTEMPTATOR
MALORUM EST IPSE AUTEM
NEMINEM TEMPTAT.

UNUSQUISQUE UERO TEMPTATUR
A CONCUPISCENTIA
SUA ABSTRACTUS ET INLECCTUS.
DEIN CONCUPISCENTIA CUM
CONCEPERIT PARIT PECCATUM.
PECCATUM UERO CUM CONSUMMATUM
FUERIT GENERAT MORTEM.

III. NOLITE ITAQUE ERRARE FRATRES
MEI DILECTISSIMI. OMNE
DATUM OPTIMUM ET OMNE
DONUM PERFECTUM DE
SURSUM EST. DESCENDENS
A PATRE LUMINUM. APUD
QUEM NON EST TRANSMUTATIO.
NEC VICISSITUDINIS
OBUMBRATIO. VOLUNTARIAE
GENUIT NOS UERBO
VERITATIS. UT SIMUS

1 And the flower thereof fell off, and
2 the beauty of its shape perished:
3 So also shall the rich man
4 fade away in his ways.

5 ¹²Blessed is the man that endureth
6 temptation. For
7 when he hath been proved,
8 he shall receive the crown
9 of life. Which God hath pro-
10 mised to them that love him.

11 ¹³Let no man, when he is tempted,
12 say that he is tempted by God.
13 For God is not a tempter
14 of evils, and he tempteth
15 no man.

16 ¹⁴But every man is temp-
17 ted by his own concupiscence,
18 being drawn away and al-
19 lured. ¹⁵Then when concupis-
20 cence hath conceived,
21 it bringeth forth sin. But
22 sin, when it is com-
23 pleted, begetteth
24 death.

25 ¹⁶Do not err, therefore, brethren
26 most dear, of mine. ¹⁷Ev-
27 ery best gift, and ev-
28 ery perfect gift, is
29 from above, coming down
30 from the Father of light. With
31 whom there is no change,
32 nor shadow of
33 alteration. ¹⁸Voluntarily
34 hath he begotten us by the word
35 of truth. That we might be

(1-35) 1 11b – 18a.

Lines 18 - 20: Scripsit Ranke: INLECTUS | CONCUPISCENTIA

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: VOLUNTARIAE scalpello corr.
e -IAE. The amended form is vocative, and that makes

no sense. Vulgate also has the vocative, but it is translated in Douay as genitive, which is the unaltered form. Hence, disregard.

INITIUM ALIQUOD CREATU-	1	some beginning of his
RAE EIUS. SCITIS FRATRES	2	creatures. ¹⁹ You know, my
MEI DILECTI. SIT AUTEM	3	dear brethren. And let
OMNIS HOMO VELOX AD AU-	4	every man be swift to
DIENDUM. TARDUS AUTEM	5	hear; But slow
AD LOQUENDUM ET TARDUS	6	to speak, and slow
AD IRAM. IRA ENIM VIRI	7	to anger. ²⁰ For the anger of man
IUSTITIAM DEI NON OPERATUR	8	worketh not the justice of God.
III. PROPTER QUOD ABICIENTES	9	²¹ Wherefore casting away
OMNEM IMMUNDITIAM	10	all uncleanness,
ET ABUNDANTIAM MALITIAE	11	and abundance of wickedness;
IN MANSUETUDINE SUSCI-	12	With meekness re-
PITE INSITUM UERBUM	13	ceive the ingrafted word,
QUOD POTEST SALUARE ANI-	14	which is able to save
MAS VESTRAS. ESTO-	15	your souls. ²² But
TE AUTEM FACTORES UER-	16	be ye doers of the word,
BI ET NON AUDITORES TAN-	17	and not hearers only,
TUM FALLENTES VOSMET	18	deceiving your own
IPSOS. QUIA SI QUIS AUDI-	19	selves. ²³ For if a man be a
TOR EST VERBI ET NON FAC-	20	hearer of the word, and not a
CTOR. HIC COMPARABITUR	21	doer; He shall be compared
VIRO CONSIDERANTI VUL-	22	to a man beholding his
TUM NATIVITATIS SUAE	23	own countenance in
IN SPECULO. CONSIDE-	24	a mirror. ²⁴ For he beheld
RAUIT AUTEM SE ET ABIIT	25	himself, and went his way, and
ET STATIM OBLIVISUS EST	26	presently forgot what manner of
QUALIS FUERIT. QUI AU-	27	man he was. ²⁵ But he
TEM PERSPEXERIT IN LE-	28	that hath looked into the perfect
GE PERFECTA LIBERTATIS	29	law of liberty, and hath
ET PERMANSERIT. NON	30	continued therein; Not
AUDITOR OBLIVIOSUS FAC-	31	becoming a forgetful hear-
CTOR SED FACTOR OPERIS	32	er, but a doer of the work;
HIC BEATUS IN FACTO SUO ERIT	33	This man shall be blessed in his deed.
V. SI QUIS AUTEM PUTAT SE	34	²⁶ And if any man think himself
RELIGIOSUM ESSE.	35	to be religious,

(1-35) 1 18b – 26a.

Line 12 et seq: Scripsit Ranke: In inscriptione columnarum huius epistolae per negligentiam scribae illud SEQ̄, quod locum habet in prima, ter repetitur. I do not understand this. It seems to refer to the confusion of glosses. See appendix.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: FA~||CTOR

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: COMPARABITUR obelo adhib. mut. in COMPARABITUR

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: FA~||CTOR

NON REFRENANS LINGUAM
 suam sed seducens cor
 suum. huius uana est
 religio. Religio mun-
 da et immaculata apud
 dñm et patrem haec est
 Visitare pupillos et uidu-
 as in tribulatione eoru^m
 Immaculatum se custodi-
 re ab hoc saeculo
 VI. **F**ratres mei. Nolite
 in personarum accep-
 tionem habere fidem
 dñi n̄. ih̄u xp̄i. gloriae
 Et enim si introierit in
 conuentu uestro.
 Vir aureum anulum ha-
 bens in ueste candida
 Introierit autem et pau-
 per in sordido habitu
 Et intendatis eum qui in-
 dutas est ueste prae-
 clara. Et dixeritis Tu
 sede hic bene. paupe-
 ri autem dicatis **T**uista
 illic. aut sede. Sub sca-
 billo pedum meorum
 Nonne iudicatis apud uos-
 met ipsos. Et facti
 estis iudices cogitatio-
 num iniquarum. Audi-
 te fratres mei dilectis-
 simi. Nonne dñs ele-
 git pauperes in hoc mun-
 do. diuites in fide,,

*Sumptum
 ex leuitico*

1 Not bridling his tongue,
 2 but deceiving his own heart,
 3 this man's religion is
 4 vain. ²⁷ Religion clean
 5 and undefiled before
 6 God and the Father, is this:
 7 To visit the fatherless and widows
 8 in their tribulation:
 9 And to keep one's self un-
 10 blemished from this world.
 11 **2** ¹ My brethren, do not,
 12 with respect of persons,
 13 have the faith of
 14 our Lord Jesus Christ of glory.
 15 ² For if there shall come into
 16 your assembly
 17 A man having a golden
 18 ring, in fine apparel,
 19 And there shall come in also a
 20 poor man in mean attire,
 21 ³ And you have respect to him
 22 that is clothed with the fine
 23 apparel. And shall say: Sit
 24 thou here well. But to
 25 the poor man, say: Stand thou
 26 there, or sit; Under
 27 my footstool:
 28 ⁴ Do you not judge within
 29 yourselves? And are
 30 you become judges of
 31 unjust thoughts? ⁵ Hearken,
 32 my dearest breth-
 33 ren: Hath not God
 34 chosen the poor in this
 35 world, rich in faith,

(1-10) 1 26b – 27. (11-35) 2 1 – 5a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: nota marg. Victorina

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: acce-||**p**tionem

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **T**uista

Et heredes regni quod re- 1 And heirs of the kingdom which God
 promisit dñs diligentibus se 2 hath promised to them that love him?
 Vos autem exhonorastis 3 ⁶ But you have dishonoured
 pauperem. Nonne 4 the poor man. Do not
 diuites per potentiam 5 the rich oppress you
 opprimunt uos. Et ip- 6 by might? And do not these
 si trahunt uos ad iudicia 7 drag you before their judiciary?
 Nonne ipsi blasphemant 8 ⁷ Do not they blaspheme
 bonum nomen quod inuo- 9 the good name that is
 catum est super uos 10 invoked upon you?
 vii. Si tamen Legem perficitis 11 ⁸ If then you fulfill
 regalem secundum scrib- 12 the royal law, according to the
 pturas. Diligis proxi- 13 scriptures, Thou shalt love thy
 mum tuum sicut te ipsu^m 14 neighbour as thyself;
 bene facis. Si autem 15 thou doest well. ⁹ But if
 personas accipētis pec- 16 you have respect to persons,
 catum operamini. Redar- 17 you commit sin. Being re-
 cuti a Lege quasi trans- 18 proved by the law as trans-
 gressores. Quicumque 19 gressors. ¹⁰ And whoso-
 autem totam Legem ser- 20 ever shall keep the
 uauerit. Offendat au- 21 whole law; But offend
 tem in uno factus est 22 in one point, is become
 omnium reus. Qui eni^m 23 guilty of all. ¹¹ For he that said,
 dixit non moecaberis 24 Thou shalt not commit adultery,
 dixit et non occides. 25 said also, Thou shalt not kill.
 Quodsi non moecaberis 26 Now if thou commit not adultery,
 occides autem. Factus 27 but shalt kill; Thou art become
 est transgressor Legis 28 a transgressor of the law.
 Sic loquimini et sic facite 29 ¹² So speak ye, and so do,
 sicut per Legem libertatis 30 As by the law of liberty
 incipientes iudicari. 31 being to be judged.
 Iudicium enim sine mise- 32 ¹³ For let judgment without
 ricordia illi qui non fe- 33 mercy be to him that hath not
 cit misericordiam. 34 done mercy.
 Superexultat autem miseri- 35 And mercy exalteth itself

(1-35) 2 5b – 13a.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: i-||psi

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: scri-||pturas simul
correcto b̄ in p

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: accipētis

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: moecaberis corr. e —aueris

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: est

cordia iudicio	1	above judgment.
viii · Q uid proderit fratres	2	¹⁴ What shall it profit, my brethren,
mei si fidem quis dicat se	3	if a man say he hath
habere opera autem non	4	faith, but hath not
habeat. Numquid pote-	5	works? How is it possible
rit fides saluare eum.	6	for faith to save him?
Si autem frater aut soror	7	¹⁵ And if a brother or sister
nudi sunt et indigent uic-	8	be naked, and want
c tu cotidiano. Dicat au-	9	daily food; ¹⁶ And one
tem aliquis de uobis illis.	10	of you say to them:
Ite in pace calefaciemini	11	Go in peace, be ye warmed
et saturamini. Non de-	12	and filled. Yet give
deritis autem eis quae	13	them not those things that
necessaria sunt corpori	14	are necessary for the body,
quid proderit. Sic et fi-	15	what shall it profit? ¹⁷ So faith
des si non habet opera	16	also, if it have not works,
mortua est in semet ipsa ^m	17	death is into itself.
viii · S ed dicet quis tu fidem	18	¹⁸ But some man will say: Faith, thou
habes et ego opera habeo	19	hast, and I have works.
Ostende mihi fidem tuam	20	Shew me thy faith
sine operibus. Et ego	21	without works. And I
ostendam tibi ex operibus	22	will shew thee, by works,
fidem meam. Tu cre-	23	my faith. ¹⁹ Thou be-
dis quoniam unus est d ^s	24	lievest that there is one God.
Bene facis. Et daemones	25	Thou dost well. The devils also
credunt et contreme-	26	believe and trem-
s cunt. Uis autem scire	27	ble. ²⁰ But wilt thou know,
o homo inanis quoniam	28	O vain man, that
fides sine operibus otiosa	29	faith without works is
est. Abraham pater	30	dead? ²¹ Abraham our
noster nonne ex operibus	31	father, was not he
justificatus est. Of-	32	justified by works, of-
ferens isaac filiam suam ^m	33	fering up Isaac his son
super altare. Uide	34	upon the altar? ²² Seest thou,
quoniam fides cooperabatur	35	that faith did co-operate

(1-35) 2 13b – 22a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: uic-||**c**tu | cotidianoLines 26 & 27: contreme-||**s**cunt

operibus illius. Ex ope-	1	with his works. And by
ribus fides consumma-	2	works faith was made
ta est. Et suppleta est	3	perfect? ²³ And the scripture
scriptura dicens.	4	was fulfilled, saying:
7 Credidit Abraham dō et re-	5	Abraham believed God, and
7 putatum est illi ad insti-	6	it was reckoned to him as righte-
7 tiam. Et amicus dī ap-	7	ousness. And he was called
7 pellatus est. Uide-	8	the friend of God. ²⁴ Do you
tis quoniam ex operibus	9	see that by works
justificatur homo. et	10	a man is justified, and
non ex fide tantum. Si-	11	not by faith only? ²⁵ And
militer autem et Raab	12	in like manner also Rahab
meretrix. Nonne ex	13	the harlot; How was she
operibus justificata est	14	not justified by works?
Suscipiens nuntios et alia	15	Receiving the messengers, and send-
uia eiciens. Sicut enī	16	ing them out another way. ²⁶ For
corpus sine spū emor-	17	even as the body without the spirit
tuum est. Ita et fides	18	is dead; So also faith
sine operibus mortua est	19	without works is dead.
x. Nolite plures magistri	20	3 ¹ Be ye not many masters,
fieri fratres mei. Sci-	21	my brethren, know-
entes quoniam majus ju-	22	ding that the greater judg-
diciū sumitis. In mul-	23	ment you receive. ² For in
tis enim offendimus om-	24	many things we all
m nes. Si quis in uerbo	25	offend. If any man offend
non offendit hic perfec-	26	not in word, the same is
c tus est uir. potest etia	27	a perfect man. He is able also
freno circumducere	28	with a bridle to lead about
totum corpus. Si autem	29	the whole body. ³ For if
equorum frenos in ora	30	we put bits into the mouths
mittimus ad consentien-	31	of horses, that they
dum nobis. Et omne	32	may obey us; And
corpus illorum circum-	33	we turn about their
ferimus. Ecce et na-	34	whole body. ⁴ Behold also
ues cum magnae sint	35	ships, whereas they are great,

(1-19) 2 22b – 26. (20-35) 3 1 – 4a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: scripPtura

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: o-||mne

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: perfec-||ctus

et a uentis ualidis minen-	1	and by strong winds are dri-
tur. Circumferun-	2	ven; Yet are they turned
tur autem ^a modico cuber-	3	about with a small helm,
naculo ubi impetus ^m di-	4	whithersoever the force of
rigentis uoluerit. Ita	5	the pilot willeth. ⁵ Even
et lingua. Modicum	6	so the tongue. Small
quidem membrum est	7	indeed, this member is,
et magna exultat.	8	and greatly it boasteth.
xi. Ecce quantus ignis quam	9	Behold a measure of fire, how
magnam siluam incen-	10	great a forest it will set to
dit. Et lingua ignis est	11	blaze. ⁶ And the tongue is a fire,
Universitas iniquitatis	12	A world of iniquity.
Lingua constituitur in	13	The tongue is placed among
membris nostris. Quae	14	our members; Which
maculat totum corpus	15	defileth the whole body,
et inflammat rotam na-	16	and inflameth the wheel of
tivitat ^m is nostrae infla-	17	our nativity, being set
matā a gehenna. Omnis	18	on fire by hell. ⁷ For
enim natura bestiaru ^m	19	every nature of beasts,
et uolucrum et repen-	20	and of birds, and of creeping
tium. Etiam ceteroru ^m	21	things; And of the rest,
domantur et domita sunt	22	is tamed, and hath been tamed,
a natura humana. Lin-	23	by the nature of man: ⁸ But
gua ^m autem nullas homi-	24	the tongue no
num domare potest.	25	man can tame,
Inquietum malum. Ple-	26	An unquiet evil, full
na ueneno mortifero	27	of deadly poison.
In ipsa benedicimus dñ	28	⁹ By it we bless God
et patrem. Et in ipsa	29	and the Father. And by it
maledicimus homines	30	we curse men,
qui ad similitudinem dī	31	who are made after the
facti sunt. Ex ipso	32	likeness of God. ¹⁰ From the same
ore procedit benedic-	33	mouth proceedeth bles-
c tio et maledictio. Non	34	sing and cursing. This
oportet fratres mei	35	ought not, My brethren,

(1-35) 3 4b – 10a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: autem^a modicoLines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: impetus dirigentis tum
rasura tum superscriptione corr. ex in pectus
dirigentis

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: inflam~||matā a gehenna

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: Lin~||qua^mLine 28: Scripsit Ranke: benedicimus si correctura est,
erronea. I do not see any correction.Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: benedi~||ctio: c has
been erased.

haec ita fieri,, Num-	1	so to be. ¹¹ How can a
quid fons de eodem fora-	2	fountain, out of the same
mine emanat dulcem et	3	hole, send forth sweet and
amaram aquam,, Num-	4	bitter water? ¹² How can
quid potest fratres mei	5	it be, my brethren,
figus uvas facere aut	6	the fig tree bear grapes; or
uitis ficus,, Sic nequesal-	7	the vine, figs? So neither from
sali dulcem potest face-	8	the sea, can sweet water
re aquam,, Quis sapiens	9	be made. ¹³ Who is wise,
et disciplinatus inter uos	10	and educated among you?
Ostendat ex bona conuersa-	11	Let him shew, by a good conversa-
tione operam suam in	12	tion, his work in the
mansuetudine sapientiae	13	meekness of wisdom.
xii. Quod si zelum amarum ha-	14	¹⁴ But if bitter zeal you
betis et contentiones sunt	15	have, and contentions
in cordibus uestris,, No-	16	in your hearts; Glory
lite gloriari et mendaces	17	not, and be not liars
esse aduersus ueritate ^m	18	against the truth.
Non est enim ista sapientia	19	¹⁵ For this is not wisdom,
desursum descendens	20	descending from above:
Sed terrena,, Animalis	21	But earthly. Sensual.
diabolica,, Ubi enim ze-	22	Devilish. ¹⁶ For where is envy-
lus et contentio ibi incons-	23	ing and contention, there is, incon-
s tantia et omne opus pra-	24	stancy, and every evil
uum,, Quae autem de-	25	work. ¹⁷ But the wisdom,
sursum est sapientia	26	that is from above,
primum quidem pudica	27	First indeed is
est,, Deinde pacifica	28	chaste; Then peaceable,
modesta. suadibilis.	29	modest, easy to be persuaded,
Bonis consentiens,, Ple-	30	Consenting to the good; Full of
na misericordia et fruc-	31	mercy and good
c tibus bonis,, Iudicans	32	fruits. Judging,
sine simulatione. Fruc-	33	without dissimulation. ¹⁸ And
c tus autem iustitiae ^{in pace} semi-	34	the fruit of justice is sown ^{in peace}
natur. facientibus pacem	35	to them that make peace.

(1-35) 3 10b – 18.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: sal-||sal, obelo
(punctoque) quoque adhib.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: operam suam rasura mut. in
opera sua, but surely they should be accusative, as Vul-
gate witnesses. Restored, here, according to the Vulgate.

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: incon-||stantia

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: fru-||ctibus

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: fru-||ctus

Line 34: Scribe has inserted in pacem, corrected to in
pace. Ranke accepts, but does not comment.

xiii. Unde bella et lites in uobis nonne hinc ex concupiscentiis uestris. quae militant in membris uestris,, Concupiscitis et non habetis. Occiditis et zelatis et non potestis adipisci,, Liti- gatis et belligeratis Non habetis propter quod non postulat. Petitis et non accipitis eo quod male petatis,, Ut in concupiscentiis uest-	1 4 ¹ Whence are wars and strife among 2 you? are they not hence, from 3 your concupiscences? Which 4 are at war in your 5 members? ² You covet, 6 and have not. You 7 kill, and envy, and can 8 not obtain. You 9 strive and war.
stris insumatis,, Adul- terj,, Nescitis quia amicitia huius mundi inimica est dō,,	10 And you have not, because 11 you ask not. ³ You 12 ask, and receive not; be- 13 cause you ask amiss. That in 14 your concupiscences you 15 may consume it. ⁴ Adul- 16 terers: Know you not that the 17 friendship of this world is the 18 enemy of God?
xiiii. Quicumque ergo uoluerit amicus esse saeculi huius,, Inimicus dī constituitur,, Aut putatis quia inaniter scrip- tura dicat,, Ad inuidiam concupiscit sps qui inhabitat in uobis,, Maiorem autem dat gratiam propter quod dicit,, Ds superbis resistit. humilibus autem dat gratiam Subditi igitur estote dō Resistite autem diabolo et fugiet a uobis,, Adpropinquate dño et adpropinquauit uobis,,	19 Whosoever therefore will 20 be a friend of this 21 world; Becometh an 22 enemy of God. ⁵ Or do 23 you think that in vain the scrip- 24 ture saith: To envy doth 25 the spirit covet which dwell- 26 eth in you? ⁶ But he 27 giveth greater grace, 28 wherefore he saith: God 29 resisteth the proud, and 30 giveth grace to the humble. 31 ⁷ Be subject therefore to God, 32 But resist the devil, 33 and he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw 34 nigh to the Lord, and he will 35 draw nigh to you.

(1-35) 4 1 – 8a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||stris

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: scri-||ptura, simul mutato B in p

EMUNDATE MANUS PECCA-	1	Cleanse your hands, ye
TORES,, ET PURIFICATE	2	sinner. And purify
CORDA DUPLEXES ANIMO.	3	your hearts, ye double minded.
MISERI ESTOTE,, ET LUGE-	4	⁹ Be afflicted. And mourn,
TE ET PLORATE,, RISUS	5	and weep. Let your laughter
VESTER IN LUCTUM CONUER-	6	be turned into mourn-
TATUR,, ET GAUDIUS ^m IN ME-	7	ing, and your joy into
ROREM,, HUMILIAMINI	8	sorrow. ¹⁰ Be humbled
IN CONSPECTU Dñi ET EXAL-	9	in the sight of the Lord, and he
TABIT VOS. NOLITE DETRA-	10	will exalt you. ¹¹ Detract
HERE DE ALTERUTRUM FRA-	11	not one another, my bre-
TRES,, QUI DETRAHIT FRA-	12	thren. He that detracteth his bro-
TRI AUT QUI JUDICAT FRA-	13	ther, or he that judgeth his bro-
TREM SUUM,, DETRA-	14	ther; Detracteth
HIT LEGI ET JUDICAT LEGEM	15	the law, and judgeth the law.
SI AUTEM JUDICAS LEGEM	16	But if thou judge the law,
NON EST FACTOR LEGIS SED	17	Thou art not a doer of the law, but
JUDEX,, UNUS EST LE-	18	a judge. ¹² There is one law-
GISLATOR ET JUDEX,, QUI	19	giver, and judge. He, who
POTEST PERDERE ET LIBE-	20	is able to damn and to dis-
RARE,, TU AUTEM QUIS	21	miss. But who art thou that
ES QUI JUDICAS PROXIMU ^m	22	judgest thy neighbour?
xv. ECCE NUNC QUI DICITIS HODIE	23	¹³ Behold, now you that say: Today
AUT CRASTINA IBIMUS IN	24	or tomorrow we will go into
ILLAM CIVITATEM ET FACI-	25	such a city, and there
EMUS QUIDEM IBI ANNUM	26	we will spend a year,
ET MERCABIMUR ET LUCRU ^m	27	And will trade, and make
FACIEMUS,, QUI IGNO-	28	our gain. ¹⁴ Whereas you know
RATIS QUID ERIT IN CRA-	29	not what shall come in the
S ^t TINUM,, QUAE ENIM EST	30	morrow. ¹⁵ For what is
VITA VESTRA,, VAPOR	31	your life? It is a vapour
EST AD MODICUM PARENS	32	appearing for a little while,
DEINCEPS EXTERMINATUR	33	Afterwards it shall vanish away.
PRO EO UT DICATIS SI Dñs	34	For that you should say: If the Lord
VO LUERIT ET SI VIXERIMUS	35	will, and if we shall live,

(1-35) 4 8b – 15a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: *gaudium* corr. e —*us* adhib. obelo
ac lineola super u

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: *exultabit* corr. e —*auit*
Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: *cra~||stinum*

faciemus hoc aut illud	1	we will do this or that.
Nunc autem exultatis in	2	¹⁶ But now you rejoice in
superbiis uestris,, Om-	3	your arrogancies. All
n̄nis exultatio talis ma-	4	such rejoicing is
ligna est,, Scienti igitur	5	wicked. ¹⁷ Who knoweth
bonam facere et	6	therefore to do good, and
non facienti peccatum	7	doth it not, to him
est illi.	8	it is sin.
xvi. ¹⁷ Añe nunc diuites plorate	9	⁵ ¹ Set to now, ye rich men, weep
ululantes in miseriis	10	and howl in your miseries,
quae aduenient uobis	11	which shall come upon you.
diuitiae uestrae putrae	12	² Your riches are
factae sunt,, Et uesti-	13	corrupted. And your gar-
menta uestra a tineis	14	ments are moth-
comesta sunt,, Aurum	15	eaten. ³ Your gold
et argentum uestrum	16	and silver is
eruginauit,, Et erugo	17	cankered. And the rust
eorum in testimonium	18	of them shall be for a testimony
uobis erit,, Et mandu-	19	against you. And shall
cabit carnes uestras	20	eat your flesh
sicut ignis,, Thesauri-	21	like fire. You have heaped
zastis in nouissimis diebus	22	treasure together for the last days.
Ecce merces operario-	23	⁴ Behold the hire of the labour-
rum qui messuerunt	24	ers, who have reaped
regiones uestras,, Qui	25	down your fields. Who
fraudatus est a uobis	26	are defrauded by you,
clamat,, Et clamor ip-	27	crieth. And the cry of these,
sorum in aures dñi sa-	28	into the ears of the Lord of
baoth introit,, Epu-	29	Hosts, hath entered. ⁵ You
lati estis super terram	30	have feasted upon earth:
Et in luxuriis enutristis	31	And in riotousness you have nou-
corda uestra,, In die	32	rished your hearts. In the day
occisionis addixistis oc-	33	of slaughter, ⁶ you condemned and
cidistis iustum non res-	34	killed the Just One, and he res-
tituit uobis,, patientes	35	isted you not. ⁷ Be patient

(1-8) 4 15b – 17. (9-35) 5 1 – 7a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**mnis**

Line 9: **añe** 2nd per. singular, makes no sense here.

Clearly it should be **añite**, 2nd per. plural, to match the rest of the verbs in the sentence.

My correction, complying with the Vulgate.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||**stimenta**

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: i~||**psorum**

Lines 28 & 29: **sa~||baoth introit**

Lines 34 & 35: **re~||stitit** corr. e **res~||tituit**

igitur estote fratres	1	therefore, brethren, until the
usque ad aduentum dñi	2	coming of the Lord.
xvii. Ecce agricola expectat	3	Behold, the husbandman waiteth
praetiosum fructum	4	for the precious fruit
terrae,, patienter fe-	5	of the earth. Patiently suf-
rens,, donec accipiat	6	fering; Until he receive
tempor ^{at} ium et serotinu ^m	7	the early and latter rain.
patientes estote et uos	8	⁸ Be you also patient,
et confirmate corda uest-	9	and strengthen your
stra,, quoniam aduentus	10	hearts. For the coming
dñi adpropinquabit,,	11	of the Lord is at hand.
Nolite inuicem scire fra-	12	⁹ Refuse to grudge, bre-
tres in alterutrum ut	13	thren, one against another, that
non iudicemini,, Ecce	14	you may not be judged. Behold
iudex ante januam adsis-	15	the judge standeth before the
tit,, Exemplum accipite	16	door. ¹⁰ Take, my brethren, for
fratres laboris et pati-	17	an example of labour and pati-
entiae prophetas qui lo-	18	ence, the prophets, who spoke
cuti sunt in nomine dñi	19	in the name of the Lord.
xviii. Ecce beatificamus qui	20	¹¹ Behold, we account blessed who
sustinuerunt suffe-	21	have endured suffe-
rentiam,, Job. audis-	22	reing. Job, you have heard
stis et finem dñi uidistis	23	of, and the Lord's purpose, seen.
quoniam misericors est	24	That the Lord is merciful
xviii dñs et miserator	25	and compassionate.
i. Ante omnia autem fra-	26	¹² But above all things, my bre-
tres mei,, Nolite jurare	27	thren; Refuse to swear,
neque per caelum neque	28	either by heaven, or
per terram,, Neque aliud	29	by the earth. Or by
quodcumque iuramentu ^m	30	any other oath.
Sit autem uestrum. est.	31	But let yours be, yea, for
est. non. non. Uti non	32	yea: and nay, for nay. That you
sub iudicio decidatis,,	33	fall not under judgment.
Tristatur aliquis uestrum	34	¹³ Is anyone of you sad? let him
oret aequo animo et psal-	35	pray; is he cheerful? let him also

(1-35) 5 7b - 13a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. neque Victoris neque scribae, tempor^{at}ium

Lines 9 & 10: Ranke does not see: ue-||stra

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: adpropinquabit corr. e - auit

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: adsi-||stit

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: Job. audi-||stis

Lines 28 & 29: The Latin idiom uses 'neither' and 'nor' here, whereas the English idiom, using the first negation, uses 'either' and 'or'.

LAT., INFIRMATUR ALI-	1	sing. ¹⁴ Is any man sick
QUIS EX VOBIS., INDUCAT	2	among you? Let him bring in
PRESBYTEROS ECCLESIAE	3	the priests of the church,
ET ORENT SUPER EUM.,	4	and let them pray over him,
UNGUENTES EUM OLEO IN NO-	5	Anointing him with oil in the name
MINE DNI., ET ORATIO FI-	6	of the Lord. ¹⁵ And the prayer of
DEI SALVABIT INFIRMUM	7	faith shall save the sick man:
ET ADLEUAUIT EUM DNS.,	8	And the Lord shall raise him up:
ET SI IN PECCATIS SIT REMIT-	9	And if he be in sins, they shall be
TETUR EI., CONFITEMINI	10	forgiven him. ¹⁶ Confess
ERGO ALTERATRUM PECCA-	11	therefore, one to another, your
TA VESTRA., ET ORATE PRO	12	sins. And pray one for another,
INVICEM UT SALUEMINI	13	that you may be saved.
MULTUM ENIM VALET DE-	14	For the continual prayer
PRECATIO IUSTI ADSIDUA	15	of a just man availeth much.
xx. ELIAS HOMO ERAT SIMI-	16	¹⁷ Elias was a man like
LIS NOBIS PASSIBILIS., ET	17	unto us, subject to passion: and
ORATIONE ORAVIT UT NON	18	with prayer, he prayed that it
PLUERET SUPER TERRAM	19	might not rain upon the earth,
ET NON PLUIT ANNOS TRES	20	And it rained not for three years
ET MENSES SEX., ET RUR-	21	and six months. ¹⁸ And he
SUM ORAVIT ET CAELUM	22	prayed again: and the heaven
DEDIT PLUVIAM., ET TER-	23	gave rain. And the earth
RA DEDIT FRUCTUM SUUM	24	brought forth her fruit.
FRATRES MEI., SI QUIS	25	¹⁹ My brethren; If any
EX VOBIS ERRAUERIT ^a UE-	26	of you err from the
RITATE ET CONUERTERIT	27	truth, and one
QUIS EUM. SCIRE DEBET	28	convert him: ²⁰ He must know;
QUONIAM QUI CONUERTI	29	That he who causeth
FECEBIT PECCATOREM	30	a sinner to be converted
AB ERRORE VIAE SVAE	31	from the error of his way,
SALVAVIT ANIMAM EIVS	32	Shall save his soul
A MORTE. ET OPERIT MUL-	33	from death, and shall cover
TITUDINEM PECCATORUM	34	a multitude of sins.
.....	35	.....
<i>Legi meum</i> †		<i>Read by me</i> †

(1-34) 5 13b – 20.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: UNGUENTES minutissimo obelo
adhibito corr. ex UNQUENTES

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: DEPRECATIO sera, ut e
nigredine atramenti concluditur, manu mut. in
deprecatio

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: ADSIDUA corr. in ASS-

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: ERRAUERIT^a quae correctura
scribae esse videtur.

Line 36: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris notula: *Legi meum* †.

	1		
ĒXPL· EPISTULA S̄CĪ	2	END. EPISTLE OF ST.	
	3		
IACOBI· AD DISPERSOS	4	JAMES TO THE DIASPORA.	
	5		
ĪNC· BREUES· EPISTUL·	6	BEG. BREVIS OF THE EPISTLE	
	7		
S̄CĪ· PETRI· AD GEN-	8	OF ST. PETER TO THE NAT-	
	9		
TES· PRIMA,,	10	IONS: THE FIRST.	
I· De regenerationis inuic-	11	Of the invincible power of	886 25
ta potentia.	12	regeneration.	
II· De prophetis qui anima-	13	Of the prophets who	887 13
rum tolerantiam prae-	14	preached salvation of	
dicarunt.	15	the souls.	
III· De pontificibus sacerdo-	16	Of the high priest	888 9
tum qui sacerdotes in	17	who urged priests to remain	
castitatem ut agnos-	18	chaste that the understanding	
cerentes maculam	19	of the immaculateness of	
permanere hortatur	20	the lamb be encouraged	
IIII· De semine salutaris uer-	21	Of the the seed of healing words	889 6
bi renatis	22	of rebirth.	
V· De sacerdotibus quos in-	23	Of the priests, who,	889 31
star infantum ut con-	24	like children, urged to	
cupiscant lac sine dolo	25	desire the milk of	
hortatur	26	sincerety.	
VI· De lapidibus uiuis et hos-	27	Of the living stones and the	890 14
tiis spiritalibus	28	spiritual sacrifices.	
VII· De populo adquisitionis	29	Of the redeemed people	891 1
quem regalem sacer-	30	who are named the royal	
dotium nominauit	31	priesthood.	
VIII· De popularibus quos ani-	32	Of the benefit of the souls of	891 13
mae utilitatem uiuen-	33	those whom he taught the rule	
di ordinem docuit.	34	of an ordered life.	
VIII· De exhortatione mulieru ^m	35	The exhortation to women	893 13

	uiris adherentium	1	to cling to their men.	
x.	De uiris quos quemadmo-	2	Of the men, how	894 6
	dum cum mulieribus	3	with their wives,	
	adquecum omnibus ui-	4	and with all others	
	uere debeant	5	they should live.	
xi.	De arca per quam pauci	6	Of the ark, by which a few	895 21
	saluati sunt et saluantur	7	were saved, and are saved.	
xii.	De baptismo quod a mun-	8	Of baptism, which from the acts	896 6
	di actibus liberat et	9	of the world frees us, and of	
	arcae claustra exire	10	the ark, the bars of which	
	non patitur	11	confine us	
xiii.	De cognoscentibus dñm	12	Of those who know God,	896 18
	quos non licet alterisq̃	13	that it is not lawful the will of	
	quam dñi uoluntati	14	any other than of God	
	seruire	15	to serve.	
xiiii.	De uerbo diuino qui et	16	Of divine word, which is also	897 8
	mortuis id est non	17	dead, that is, not preached	
	credentibus praedi-	18	to those who	
	catur	19	believe.	
xv.	De clero et populo quos	20	Of the clergy and the people,	897 16
	sibimet uicissim mi-	21	whom he exhorts in turn to	
	nistrare hortatur	22	minister.	
xvi.	De usitatis passionibus	23	Of the doctrine of the sufferings	898 3
	xpi quas ne ullus ex-	24	of Christ, which no one should	
	pauescat insinuat	25	view with horror.	
xvii.	De iudicio quod non ab ex-	26	Of judgment, which is not from	898 15
	ternis sed a domo dñi	27	the outsiders, but from the	
	incipiat	28	house which God has begun.	
xviii.	De corona inmarcesci-	29	Of the crown that fadeth not	898 35
	bili quam gregem, dñi	30	away, of the flock which God	
	uoluntariae pascen-	31	shall accept voluntarily	
	tes accipient	32	to feed.	
xviii.	De mansuetudine et sub-	33	Of gentleness and sub-	899 19
	jectione alterna ru-	34	mission, as alternative to rowdi-	
	situque diabolico	35	ness, and devilry.	

xx. De dō qui optimum opus
INITIANTES AD CONSUM-
MATIONEM PERDUCIT

.....

EXPL· BREUES· EPISTULAE

SCĪ· PETRI· INC· EIUSDEM

EPIST· AD GENTES PRIMA

.....

1 Of God who having the best work 900 9
2 begun, to the consum-
3 mation brings it.

4
5

6 END. BREVIS OF THE EPISTLE

7

8 OF ST. PETER. BEG. THE SAME'S

9

10 EPIST. TO THE NATIONS: FIRST.

11
12
13

̄̄Petrus apostolus ih̄u xp̄i
electis aduenis disper-
sionis ponti galatiae
Cappadociae· asiae et by-
thyniae,, Secundum
praescientia^m dī patris
In sc̄ificationem sp̄s,,
In oboedientiam et asper-
sionem sanguinis ih̄u xp̄i
Gratia uobis et pax multi-
plicetur

1· Benedictus d̄s et pater dñi
n̄· ih̄u xp̄i,, qui secundu^m
ma^mgnam misericordia^m
suam regenerauit nos
in spem uiuam,, per re-
surrectionem xp̄i ih̄u
ex mortuis,, In heredi-
tatem incorruptibilem
et incontaminatam et
inmarcescibilem conser-
uatam in caelis,, In uobis

14 1 ¹ Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ,
15 to the chosen strangers dispersed
16 through Pontus, Galatia,
17 Cappadocia, Asia, and Bi-
18 thynia. ² According to the
19 foreknowledge of God the Father
20 Unto the sanctification of the Spirit,
21 Unto obedience and sprinkling of
22 the blood of Jesus Christ:
23 Grace unto you and peace be
24 multiplied.

25 ³ Blessed be God and Father of our
26 Lord Jesus Christ, who accordin
27 to his great mercy
28 hath regenerated us
29 unto a lively hope. By the
30 resurrection of Christ Jesus
31 from the dead. ⁴ Unto an
32 inheritance incorruptible,
33 and undefiled, and
34 that can not fade, re-
35 served in heaven. To you,

(14-35) 11 - 4.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ̄̄ Victoris siglum.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: praescientia^m

Lines 20, 21, 22: Scripsit Ranke: Puncta super tres literas
m̄ erasa. The Vulgate supports the original. So ignore.

qui in uirtute dī custo-	1	⁵ who, by the power of God, are
dimini per fidem in sa-	2	kept by faith unto sal-
lutem paratam., Reue-	3	vation, ready. To be re-
lari in tempore nouissi-	4	vealed in the last
mo in quo exultātis.,	5	time, ⁶ wherein you ^{shall} exult.
Modicum nunc si oportet	6	For a little time now, if you must
contristari in uariis	7	be made sorrowful in divers
temptationibus., Ut pro-	8	temptations; ⁷ That the trial of
batio uestrae fidei multo	9	your faith, much
praetiosior sit auro	10	more precious than gold
quod perit per ignem pro-	11	which by the fire is
batio.,	12	tried.
II. Inueniatur in laudem	13	May be found unto praise
et gloriam et honorem	14	and glory and honour
In reuelatione ihū xpī	15	At the revelation of Jesus Christ:
quem cum non uideritis	16	⁸ Whom, without having seen,
diligitis., In quem nunc	17	you love. In whom also now,
quoque non uidentes	18	though you see him not;
Credentes autem exultā-	19	And believing ^{shall} rejoy-
tis in laetitia inenarra-	20	ce with joy unspeak-
bili et glorificata., Re-	21	able and glorified; ⁹ Re-
portantes finem fidei	22	ceiving the end of your faith,
uestrae salutem anima-	23	even the salvation of ^{your}
rum. De qua salute	24	souls. ¹⁰ Of which salvation the
exquisierunt atque scru-	25	prophets have inquired and
tati sunt prophetae.,	26	diligently searched,
Qui de futura in uobis gra-	27	Who prophesied of the gra-
tia ^{dī} prophetauerunt	28	^{of God} ce to come in you.
Scrutantes in quod uel	29	¹¹ Searching in what or
quale tempus significa-	30	what manner of time the Holy
ret in eis. sps. scs., prae-	31	Spirit in them did signify: When
nuntians eas quae in xpō	32	it foretold those sufferings
sunt passiones et poste-	33	that are in Christ, and the
riores glorias., Quibus	34	glories that should follow. ¹² To
reuelatum est quia non	35	whom it was revealed, that not

(1-35) 15 – 12a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: M3? exultātis^{BI}

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: pretiosior rasura corr. e praet.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: probato rasura corr. e—
tio. Quae superflua in LL. 8 & 9 et 11 & 12 ut erade-
rentur monuit siglum Victorinum / margini illatum.Lines 19 & 20: Ranke fails to comment on exultā—||tis
modified to exultā^{BI}—||tis See Line 5.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: ut L. 5. | M1 in laetitia

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: M3? gra—||tia^{dī}Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: C? ad marg. [animarum]
uestrar^{an} (Cor. in situ) | atque corr. ex adqueLine 31: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. post sps super literis
quibusdam erasis inscript scs The erasure may have
been part of the double comma, and a new double
comma has been placed after scs. Only the first letter
shows signs of the parchment being scraped.

<p>sibi ipsis,, Uobis autem ministrabant,, Ea quae nuntiata sunt uobis,, per eos qui euangelizauerunt uobis,, spū scō misso de caelo,, In quem desiderant angeli prospicere,,</p> <p>III. Propter quod succincti lumbos mentis uestrae sobrii perfecte sperate in eam quae offertur uobis gratiam,, In reuelationem xpī ihū,, quasi filii oboedientiae,, Non configurati prioribus ignorantiae uestrae desideris,, Sed secundum eum qui uocauit uos scōm Et ipsi scī in omni conuersatione sitis,, quonia^m scriptum est,, Scī eritis quoniam ego scs sum Et si patrem inuocatis eum qui sine acceptione personarum iudicat,, Secundum uniuscuiusque opus in timore incolat^s uestri tempore conuersamini,, Scientes quod non corruptibilibus argento uel auro redempti estis,, De uana uestra conuersatione paterna^e traditionis</p>	<p>1 to themselves; But to you</p> <p>2 they ministered; Those things</p> <p>3 which are now declared to you;</p> <p>4 By them that preached the gospel</p> <p>5 to you; the Holy Ghost being</p> <p>6 sent from heaven; for whom</p> <p>7 the angels desire to provide.</p> <p>8</p> <p>9 ¹³ Wherefore having girt up</p> <p>10 the loins of your mind;</p> <p>11 Being sober, trust perfectly</p> <p>12 in the grace which is offered</p> <p>13 to you; In the re-</p> <p>14 velation of Christ Jesus, ¹⁴ As</p> <p>15 the children of obedience;</p> <p>16 Not fashioned according</p> <p>17 to the former desires of your</p> <p>18 ignorance: ¹⁵ But according to</p> <p>19 him that hath called you holy;</p> <p>20 Also yourselves, holy in all living, must be: ¹⁶ Because</p> <p>21 it is written: You shall be</p> <p>22 holy, because I am holy.</p> <p>23</p> <p>24 ¹⁷ And if you invoke as Father,</p> <p>25 him, who without respect</p> <p>26 of persons, judgeth,</p> <p>27 According to every one's</p> <p>28 work: converse in fear during</p> <p>29 the time of your sojourning</p> <p>30 here. ¹⁸ Knowing that</p> <p>31 not with corruptible things as</p> <p>32 silver or gold were you re-</p> <p>33 deemed; From your</p> <p>34 vain conversation of the</p> <p>35 tradition of your fathers.</p>
---	---

In Leuitico

(1-35) 1 12b – 18.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Literae inc. in voc. **succincti**, quod minio scriptum est, atramento suppletæ.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: re~||uelationem

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Nota marg. Victorina.

Lines 32 - 33: Scripsit Ranke: redem~||pti

Lines 33 - 34: Scripsit Ranke: ue~||stra

Sed praetio ^{so} sanguine,,	1	¹⁹ But with the precious blood;
Quasi agni incontaminati	2	as of a lamb undefiled
et immaculati xpi ^{ihu}	3	and immaculate, of Christ ^{Jesus}
praecogniti quidem ante	4	²⁰ Foreknown indeed before
constitutione ^m mundi	5	the foundation of the world,
III. Manifestati autem ⁱⁿ no-	6	But manifested ⁱⁿ the
uissimis temporibus	7	last times;
propter uos qui per ipsu ^m	8	you, ²¹ who through him
fideles estis in dō qui	9	are faithful in God, who
suscitauit eum a mortuis,,	10	raised him up from the
Et dedit ei gloria ^m	11	dead. And hath given him glory,
ut fides uestra et spes	12	that your faith and hope
esset in dō,, animas	13	might be in God. ²² Puri-
uestras ^{per spiritum} castificantes.	14	fying your souls; ^{by the spirit}
In oboedientia carita-	15	In the obedience of chari-
tis,, In fraternitatis	16	ty; with a sincere For
amore simplici,, Ex	17	brotherly love; From
corde inuicem diligite	18	the heart love one another
attentius,, ^{quasi}	19	earnestly: ²³ As if
Renati non	20	of corruptible seed,
ex semine corruptibili	21	but incorruptible,
sed incorruptibili,,	22	By the word of God who liveth and
per uerbum dī uiui et per-	23	remaineth ^{for ever} ²⁴ For all
manentis ^{in aeternum}	24	flesh is as grass;
nis caro ut faenum	25	And all the glory thereof as
Et omnis gloria eius tam-	26	the flower of grass. The
quam flos faeni,, Ex-	27	grass is withered, and the flower
aruit faenum et flos	28	fallen away. ²⁵ But the
cecidit,, Verbum	29	word of the Lord endureth
autem dñi manet in	30	for ever.
aeternum,,	31	And this is the word
V. hoc est autem uerbum	32	which by the gospel hath been
quod euangelizatum	33	preached unto you. ² Wherefore
est in uobis,, Deponen-	34	laying away all ma-
tes igitur omnem mali-	35	lice; And all guile,
tiam,, Et omnem dolum		

IN ESA-
IA

(1-33a) 1 19 – 25. (33b-35) 2 1a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: M³ pretio^{so}. Ceterum pretio
rasura corr. e praetioLine 3: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [xpi,,] ihuLine 5: Scripsit Ranke: constitutione^mLine 6: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [autem] in.
Corr. in situ.Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. sinistr. compendiis
adhibitis [uestras] per spiritum. Corr. in situ.Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [non] quasi. Ranke
in error here: insertion should be as I have it.Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg.
[permanentis] in aeternum | o-||omnis

ET SIMULATIONES ET INUIDI- 1 And insincerety, and
 AS,, ET OMNES DETRA- 2 envies, and all slan-
 CTIONES,, SICUT MODO GENI- 3 ders; ² As newborn
 TI INFANTES RATIONABILES 4 babes, reasonable and
 SINE DOLO,, LAC CONCU- 5 without guile; Desire milk
 PISCITE UT IN EO CRESCATIS 6 that thereby you may grow
 IN SALUTEM,, SI ^{TAMEN} GUSTAS- 7 unto salvation: ³ If ^{then} you have
 STIS QUONIAM DULCIS DñS 8 tasted that the Lord is sweet.
 AD QUEM ACCEDENTES LAPI- 9 ⁴ Unto whom coming, as to a liv-
 DEM UIVUM,, AB HOMI- 10 ing stone; by men
 NIBUS QUIDEM REPROBA- 11 Rejected in-
 TUM,, A Dō AUTEM ELE- 12 deed; But by God, cho-
 CTUM ET HONORIFICATUM 13 sen and made honourable:
 VI. ET IPSI TAMQUAM LAPIDES 14 ⁵ Be you also as living
 UIVI SUPERAEDIFICAMINI 15 stones built up,
 DOMUS SPIRITALIS,, SACER- 16 A spiritual house; A holy
 DOTIUM SCm,, OFFERRE 17 priesthood; To offer
 SPIRITALES HOSTIAS,, AC- 18 up spiritual sacrifices; Ac-
 CEPTABILES Dō PER Ihm 19 ceptable to God by Jesus
 Xpm,, PROPTER QUOD 20 Christ. ⁶ Because of what
 CONTINET SCRIBTURA. 21 the scripture contains:
 , ECCE PONO IN SION LAPIDEM 22 Behold, I lay in Sion a stone of
 , SUMMUM,, ANGULA- 23 the foundation; A corner-
 , REM ELECTUM PRAETIOSU^m 24 stone selected, and precious.
 , ET ^{OMNIS} QUI CREDIDERIT IN EUM 25 And ^{all} who shall believe in him,
 , NON CONFUNDETUR,, 26 shall not be confounded.
 VOBIS IGITUR HONOR CREDEN- 27 ⁷ To you therefore that believe, it
 TIBUS,, NON CREDENTIBUS 28 is honour. But to them that
 AUTEM LAPIS QUEM REPRO- 29 believe not, it is the stone
 BAUERUNT AEDIFICANTES 30 which the builders rejected,
 HIC FACTUS EST IN CAPUT AN- 31 The same is made the head of the
 GULI,, ET LAPIS OFFEN- 32 corner. And a stumbling
 SIONIS ET PETRA SCANDALI ^{his} 33 block, and a rock of scandal, ^{to those}
 QUI OFFENDUNT UERBO NEC 34 ⁸ Who stumble at the word, and be-
 CREDUNT IN QUO ET POSITI ^{SUNT} 35 lieve it not, as they ^{are} destined.

Psalmo
 cxlii

(1-35) 2 1b – 8.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: DETRA-||CTIONES

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. ad marg. [si] TAMEN.
 Corr. in situ.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: GUSTA-||STIS

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. AD

Lines 12 & 13: ELE-||CTUM Ranke does not comment

Line 24: See Line 1, previous page.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [ET] OMNIS. Corr.
 in situ.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: nota marg. fort. Victorina

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: M3 [SCANDALI] ^{his}

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Incertum an voc. ^{SUNT} scribae sit.

VII. VOS AUTEM GENUS ELECTUM	1	⁹ But you are a chosen generation,
REGALE SACERDOTIUM	2	a kingly priesthood,
GENS SCA POPULUS ADQVISI-	3	A holy nation, a purchased
TIONIS,, UT VIRTUTES AD-	4	people: That you may de-
NUNTIIETIS EIVS,, QUI DE	5	clare his virtues; His, who hath
TENEBRIS VOS VOCAVIT IN	6	called you out of darkness into
ADMIRABILE LUMEN SVVM	7	his marvellous light:
QUI ALIQUANDO NON POPVLVS	8	¹⁰ Who once were not a people:
NVNC AVTEM POPVLVS DI	9	But are now the people of God.
QUI NON ^{ALIQUANDO} CONSECVTI MISERI-	10	Who ^{once} had not obtained
CORDIAM,, NVNC AVTE ^m	11	mercy; But now have
MISERICORDIAM CONSECVTI	12	obtained mercy.
VIII. CARISSIMI OBSECO TAM-	13	¹¹ Dearly beloved, I beseech,
QVAM ADVENAS ET PERE-	14	as strangers and pil-
GRINOS,, ABSTINERE	15	grims; To refrain
VOS A CARNALIBVS DESI-	16	yourselves from carnal de-
DERIVS QVAE MILITANT AD-	17	sires which war ag-
VERSVS ANIMAM,, CON-	18	ainst the soul ¹² Having
VERSATIONEM VESTRAM	19	your conversation
INTER GENTES HABENTES	20	good among the
BONAM,, UT IN EO QVOD	21	Nations: That whereas
DETRACTANT DE VOBIS TAM-	22	they speak against you
QVAM DE MALEFECTORIBVS	23	as of the evildoers,
EX BONIS OPERIBVS VOS CON-	24	By the good works, which they shall
SIDERANTES GLORIFICENT	25	behold in you, they may glorify
DM IN DIE VISITATIONIS	26	God in the day of visitation.
SUBIECTI ESTOTE OMNI HV-	27	¹³ Be ye subject to every hu-
MANAE CREATURAE PROP-	28	man institution for
P TER DM,, SIVE REGI QVA-	29	God's sake: Even be it to the king
SI PRAECELLENTI,, SIVE	30	as supreme; ¹⁴ Or to
DVCI BV TAMQVAM AB EO	31	governors as sent
MISSIS AD ^{UIN} DICTAM MALE-	32	by him for the punishment
FACTORVM,, LAVDEM	33	of evildoers; And for the praise
VERO BONORVM,, QVIA	34	of the good: ¹⁵ For
SIC EST VOLVNTAS DI	35	so is the will of God,

(1-35) 29 – 15a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [NON] ^{ALIQUANDO}.
 Corr in situ.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: pro- || pter
 Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: C? ad ^{UIN} DICTAM

UT BENE FACIENTES OBMU- 1 That by doing well you
 TESCERE FACIATIS IMPRU- 2 may put to silence the
 DENTIUM HOMINUM IGNO- 3 ignorance of foolish
 RANTIAM,, QUASI LIBERI 4 men: ¹⁶ As free,
 ET NON QUASI VELAMEN MA- 5 And not as making
 LITIAE HABENTES LIBER- 6 liberty a cloak for
 TATEM,, SED SICUT SER- 7 malice; But as the ser-
 UI Domini OMNES HONORATE 8 vants of God, ¹⁷ honour all men.
 FRATERNITATEM Domini 9 Love the brotherhood.
 TIMETE,, REGEM HO- 10 Fear God. Honour
 NORIFICATE,, SERUI SUB- 11 the king. ¹⁸ Servants, ^{be}sub-
 DITI IN OMNI TIMORE DO- 12 ject, with all fear, to
 MINIS ^{ueftr}is. NON TANTUM 13 ^{your} masters. Not only
 BONIS ET MODESTIS,, SED 14 to the good and gentle; But
 ETIAM DISCOLIS,, HAEC 15 also to the froward. ¹⁹ For
 EST ENIM GRATIA,, SI 16 this is thankworthy. If for
 PROPTER CONSCIENTIAM 17 conscience towards
 Domini SUSTINET ^{ueftr} quis TRISTITIAS 18 God, a man endure sorrows,
 PATIENS INIUSTE,, QuiAE 19 suffering wrongfully. ²⁰ For
 ENIM GLORIA EST SI PECCAN- 20 what glory is it, if sinning, and
 TES ET COLAPIZATI SUFFERTis 21 being beaten for it, you endure?
 SED SI BENE FACIENTES ET 22 But if doing good, and
 PATIENTES SUSTINETIS 23 you suffer patiently;
 HAEC EST GLORIA APUD Domini 24 This is thankworthy before God.
 IN HOC ENIM UOCATI ESTIS 25 ²¹ For unto this are you called:
 QUIA ET Xristus PASSUS EST PRO 26 Because Christ also suffered
 NOBIS,, UOBIS RELINQUENti 27 for us; Leaving you
 EXEMPLUM UT SEQUAMIni 28 an example that you should
 NI UESTIGIA EIUS,, QUI PEC- 29 follow his steps. ²² Who
 CATUM NON FECIT,, NEC 30 did no sin; Neither
 INUENTUS EST DolUS IN ORE 31 was guile found in his
 IPSIUS,, QUI CUM MALE- 32 mouth. ²³ Who, when he
 DICERETUR NON MALEDI- 33 was reviled, did not re-
 CEBAT. CUM PATERetur 34 vile. When he suffered,
 NON COMMinABATUR 35 he threatened not.

(1-35) 2 15b – 23a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [SUBDITI] ^{ueftr}ote.
 Corr. in situ.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [DOMINIS] ^{ueftr}is.
 Corr. in situ.

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: ^{ueftr}SUSTINET. See below:

Ranke comments: Inc. man. cf.410, 9. ^{ueftr}SUSTINET, submissa
 duobus punctis. The reference: (cf.410, 9), equivalent to
 CodBon: 890, 7, makes no sense, and can be ignored.

One editor has preferred the form: ^{ueftr}SUSTINET, subjunctive: while a later editor preferred the original ^{ueftr}SUSTINET, simple present. Vulgate supports simple present, but Douay translation uses subjunctive here.

Line 27: Ranke ignores this edit: NOBIS altered to ^{ueftr}OBIS. Vulgate does not support it either. It should be disregarded.

TRADEBAT AUTEM IUDICANTI	1	But surrendered to to him that
se iniuste,, Qui pecca-	2	judged him unjustly. ²⁴ Who bore
ta nostra ipse pertulit	3	our sins in his own self
in corpore suo super lignu ^m	4	in his body upon the tree:
Ut peccatis mortui iusti-	5	That we, being dead to sins,
tiae ^{eius} uiuamus,, Cuius	6	should live to ^{his} justice: By whose
libore sanati estis,,	7	lashings you were healed.
ERATIS ENIM SICUT OUES ER-	8	²⁵ For you were as sheep going
RANTES,, Sed conuersi	9	astray. But you are now
estis nunc ad pastore ^m f.	10	converted to the shepherd
et episcopum animaru ^m	11	and bishop of your
uestRARUM	12	souls.
VIII. SIMILITER MULIERES	13	³ ¹ In like manner also ^{let} wives
subditae ^{SINT} suis uiris.	14	^{be} subject to their husbands:
Ut etsi qui non credunt	15	That even if anyone believe not
uerbo ^{of God} et per mulie-	16	the word; By the
rum conuersationem	17	behaviour of the wives,
sine uerbo lucrifiant	18	without words, they may be gained.
CONSIDERANTES IN TIMORE	19	² Considering with fear,
castam conuersatione ^m ^{haru^m}	20	the chaste behaviour ^{of these}
uestRAM,, QuARUM	21	of yours. ³ Whose adorning
sit non extrinsecus	22	let it not be the outward
capillaturae aut cir-	23	plaiting of the hair, or the
cumdatio auri,, Aut	24	wearing of gold; Or the
indumenti uestimento-	25	putting on of
rum cultus. Sed qui	26	apparel: ⁴ But the
absconditus cordis est	27	hidden man of the
homo,, In incorrupti-	28	heart; In the incorrupti-
bilitate quieti et mo-	29	bility of a quiet and a meek
desti sp̄s,, Quod est	30	spirit; Which is
in conspectu dī locu-	31	in the sight of God,
ples,, Sic enim aliquan-	32	rich. ⁵ For so sometime,
do. et sc̄ae mulieres	33	also holy women;
SPERANTES IN dō ORNABAŦ	34	Hoping in God, equipped themselves,
se subiectae propriis uiris	35	in subjection to their own men:

(1-12) 2 23b – 25. (13-35) 3 1 – 5.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [IUSTITIAE] ^{eius}.
Corr. in situ. Vulgate does not support, so disregard this edit.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marg. f., quod quid sibi velit non patet.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [SUBDITAE] ^{SINT}.
Corr. in situ.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: M1? ~~etsi~~, quae sigla deletionis sunt Vulgate witnesses ~~etsi~~, so disregard this edit.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: M3 [UERBO] ~~et~~ Vulgate rejects.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ~~uestRAM~~ deletio uero huic vocabulo substituit ^{haru^m}. Vulgate supports ~~uestRAM~~.

Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: M3? ~~Locu~||ples~~ Vulgate supports the original, so disregard this edit.

SICUT SARRA OBOEDIEBAT	1	⁶ As Sara obeyed
ABRAHAE Dñm eum uocant	2	Abraham, calling him lord:
Cuius estis filiae bene facientes.	3	Whose daughters you are, doing
ET NON TIMENTES	4	well; And not fearing
ULLAM PERTURBATIONE ^m	5	any disturbance.
x. VIRI SIMILITER COHABITANTES	6	⁷ Ye husbands, likewise dwelling
SECUNDUM SCIENTIAM	7	with them according to knowledge;
QUASI INFIRMIORI VASO MULIERI	8	As to the weaker vessel, to
INPERTIENTES HONOREM,	9	the wife, giving respect;
TAMQUAM ET COHEREDIBUS	10	As to the co-
GRATIAE VITAE	11	heirs of the grace of life:
UT NE IMPEDIANTUR ORATIONES	12	that your prayers be
VESTRAE,	13	not hindered. ⁸ And to the
IN FINEM	14	finish, be ye all of one mind;
AUTEM OMNES UNANIMES	15	Having sympathy, being lovers
COMPATIENTES FRATERNITATIS	16	of the brotherhood; Merciful;
AMATORES,	17	And humble: ⁹ Not
MISERICORDES,	18	rendering evil for
HUMILES. NON REDDENTES	19	evil; Nor cursing
MALE PRO MALO,	20	for cursing; but
VEL MALEDICTUM PRO	21	contrariwise, blessing.
MALEDICTO,	22	For unto this are you
SED E CONTRARIO BENEDICENTES,	23	called; That you
QUIA IN HOC VOCATI	24	may inherit a
ESTIS,	25	blessing. ¹⁰ For he
UT BENEDICTI- NEM HEREDITATE POSSI- DEATIS,	26	that will love life, and ^{desire to}
QUI ENIM	27	see good days; Let
UULT VITAM DILIGERE ET	28	him refrain his tongue
UIDERE DIES BONOS,	29	from evil, and ^{his} lips that they
COHERCEAT LINGUAM SUAM	30	speak no guile. ¹¹ Let him turn
A MALO ET LABIA NE LOQUANTUR	31	away from evil, and let him do
DOLUM,	32	good. Let him seek after peace
DECLINET	33	and pursue it:
AUTEM A MALO ET FACIAT	34	¹² For the Lord's eyes are on the just,
BONUM,	35	and his ears ^{ad} to their
INQUIRAT PACE ^m		
ET PERSEQUATUR EAM,		
QUIA OCULI Dñi SUPER JUSTOS		
ET AURES EJUS IN PRAECES		

(1-35) 3 6 – 12a.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [ET] ^{cupit}Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: M³ LABIA ^{sua} NELine 35a: Scripsit Ranke: M¹? ^{ad} in cf. not. ad 893, 15.Line 35b: Scripsit Ranke: ^{ad} praeces cultro corr. e praeces

eorum,, **U**ltus autem
dñi super facientes ma-
la,, **E**t quis est qui uobis
noceat si boni. **a**emula-
tores fueritis,, **S**ed
et si quid patimini,, **dñm**
autem xpm sc̃ificate in
cordibus uestris,, **p**a-
rati semper ad satisfac-
tionem omni poscenti
uos rationem de ea quae
in uobis est spe,, **S**ed
cum modestia et timore
Conscientiam habentes
bonam,, **U**t in eo quod
detrahunt de uobis **con-**
fundantur qui calum-
niantur,, **U**estram
bonam in xpo conuersa-
tionem,,
xi. **M**elius est enim bene fa-
cientes si uelit uoluntas
dñi pati quam male facien-
tes,, **Q**uia et xps semel
pro peccatis **m**ortuus
est,, **I**ustus pro iniustis
ut nos offerret dō,,
Mortificatus carne ui-
uificatus autem spū,,
In quo et his qui in carcere
erant,, **S**piritibus ueni-
ens praedicauit,, **Q**ui
increduli fuerant ali-
quando,, **Q**uando expec-
tabat dñi patientia,,

1 prayers: But the countenance
2 of the Lord is upon doers of evil
3 things. ¹³ And who is he that can
4 hurt you, if goodness, you be
5 zealous for? ^{14a} But if also
6 you suffer any thing * ¹⁵ But
7 sanctify the Lord Christ in
8 your hearts, pre-
9 pared always to satisfy
10 every one that asketh
11 you a reason of that hope
12 which is in you. ^{and the faith} But
13 with modesty and fear;
14 ¹⁶ Having a good con-
15 science: That whereas
16 they speak evil of you, ^{as if} they
17 may be ashamed who falsely
18 accuse 'your
19 good behaviour in
20 Christ.'
21 ¹⁷ For it is better, for doing right,
22 if willed by the will of
23 God, to suffer, than doing
24 ill. ¹⁸ For Christ also once
25 for ^{our} sins, has
26 died. The just for the unjust:
27 that he might offer us to God,
28 Being put to death indeed in the
29 flesh, but enlivened in the spirit,
30 ¹⁹ In which also to those that were
31 in prison: Coming to those spirits
32 he preached ²⁰ Who
33 had been incredulous for
34 some time; When they waited
35 for the patience of God

h̄d (14b)
propter iusti-
tiam beati.
Timorem autem
eorum ne
timueritis et
non conturbe-
mini

et fide
tamquam
nosteris

* here lacks (14b)
'for the sake of
jus-tice, blessed
are ye. And be
not afraid || of
their fearfulness,
and be not troubl-
ed.'

(1-35) 3 12b – 20a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Siglis **h̅d** et **h̅s** adhibitis margini superiori ut videtur ab ipso scriba haec inscripta sunt: See adjacent margins. From the appearance of the text, the omission was deliberate, or the addition is a more recent supplement to the original text. Signs **h̅d** & **h̅s** are here strangely used. Added in left margin

Lines 9 & 10: Scriptor Ranke: **SATISEA**~||**CTIONEM**

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [spe] et fide

Lines 12, 16, and 22. The Vulgate supports the originals, so

Line 1:

Ra: 412:19

disregard these edits.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [uobis] ταῖς αἰσ
Correctura imperfecta.

Line 17: Literae **ui** in voc. **qui** sero tempore nigro atramento obductae. Itidem complures literae verborum quae sequuntur **INIUSTIS** (26), **CARNE** (28), **ueni**—**ens** (31), aliorum.

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: **ca**Lu~||**m**niantur

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M³ mendose ue¹ Lit.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: M³ peccatis nostris

IN DIEBUS NOE CUM FABRI-
CARETUR ARCA,, IN qua
PAUCI ID EST OCTO ANIMAE
SALVAE FACTAE SUNT PER
AQUAM,,

xii. **Q**UOD ET UOS NUNC SIMILIS
FORMAE SALUOS FACIT BAP-
TISMA,, NON CARNA LIS
f.. DEPOSITIO SORDIUM,, SED
CONSCIENCIAE BONAE
INTERROGATIO IN Dñ

PER RESURRECTIONEM
IHU XPI QUI EST IN DEXTE-
RA Dñ, ^δ PROPECTUS IN CAE-
LUM SUBIECTIS SIBI ANGE-
LIS ET POTESTATIBUS ET
VIRTUTIBUS

h (22b)
deglutiens
mortem ut
vitae aeter-
nae || heredes
efficeretur.

xiii. **X**PO Igitur PASSO IN CARNE
ET UOS EADEM COGITATIO-
NE ARMAMINI,, QUIA
QUI PASSUS EST CARNE DE-
SUIT A PECCATIS,, UT IAM
NON HOMINUM DESIDERIIS
SED VOLUNTATE Dñ, **Q**UOD
RELIQUUM EST IN CARNE
UIUAT TEMPORIS,, SUFFI-
CIT ENIM PRAETERITUM
TEMPUS AD VOLUNTATEM
GENTIUM CONSUMMANDA^m
QUI AMBULAUERUNT IN LU-
XURIIS. DESIDERIIS VINO-
LENTIIS. COMISATIONIBUS
POTATIONIBUS,, ET INLI-
CITIS IDOLORUM CULTIBUS
./ IN QUOD ADMIRANTUR

1 In the days of Noah, when the ark
2 was being built: Wherein
3 a few, that is, eight souls,
4 were saved through
5 water.

6 ²¹ Which also, you now, a similar
7 way, are saved by bap-
8 tism: Not the flesh
9 being cleansed of filth; But
10 the good conscience
11 being sought into Godliness,
12 By the resurrection of Jesus
13 Christ. ^{22a} Who is to the right hand
14 of God; * ^{22c} Passed into hea- * here lacks (22b)
15 ven, the angels and powers 'tasting
16 and virtues being made death, that
17 subject to him. of life ever-
lasting || heirs,
we are made,'

18 ^{4 1} Christ then suffered in the flesh,
19 be you also armed with the
20 same thought: For he
21 that hath suffered in the flesh, hath
22 ceased from sins: ² That now
23 not after the desires of men,
24 but **of** the will of God; What
25 remains of his time in the flesh,
26 he may live. ³ For suffi-
27 cient is the time
28 past to have the will
29 of the Nations fulfilled;
30 Who have walked in riot-
31 ousness; Lusts, excess
32 of wine; Revellings,
33 banquetings; And unlaw-
34 ful worshipping of idols.
35 ⁴ Wherein they think it strange,

(1-17) 3 20b – 22. (18-35) 4 1 – 4a.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: BA~||PTISMA

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum f.. margini appictum cf. not.
ad 893, 10.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M³ adhibitis siglis δ et h superne
lineola aequilibri traiectis, margini inferiori inscripsit: See
adjascent margins. From the appearance of the text, the
omission was deliberate, or the addition is a more recent

supplement to the original text.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: VOLUNTATE^k quam correcturam
acutiori calamo V exsecutus est, quam reliquas.

Line 30: LUXURIIS incerta manu mut. in LUXORIIS

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: Iubente siglo Victorino ./ vocabulum
QUOD radendo mut. in QUO

NON CONCURRENTIBUS VO-	1	You join not with them
BIS IN EANDEM LUXURIAE	2	in the same confusion of
CONFUSIONEM BLASPHE-	3	riotousness, they, speaking evil
MANTEs,, QUI REDDENT	4	of you. ⁵ Who shall render
RATIONEM EI QUI PARATUS	5	account to him, who is ready
EST JUDICARE VIVOS ET MOR-	6	to judge the living and the
TUOS,,	7	dead.
XIII. PROPTER HOC ENIM ET	8	⁶ For, for this cause was the
MORTUIS EUANGELIZATU ^m	9	gospel preached also to the
EST,, UT JUDICENTUR	10	dead: that they might be
QUIDEM SECUNDUM HO-	11	judged indeed according to
MINES IN CARNE,, UIUANT	12	men, in the flesh; But may
AUTEM SECUNDUM D ^m	13	live according to God, (in) the
S ^p U,, & OMNIUM AUTE ^m	14	Spirit. ⁷ But the end of all
FINIS ADPROPINQUAUIT	15	is at hand.
XV. ESTOTE ITAQUE PRUDENTES	16	Be prudent therefore,
ET VIGILATE IN ORATIONIBUS	17	and watch in prayers.
ANTE OMNIA AUTEM MUTU-	18	⁸ But before all things
AM IN VOBISMET IPSOS	19	have a constant mutual
CARITATEM CONTINUAM	20	charity among
HABENTES,, QUIA CARI-	21	yourselves: For cha-
TAS OPERIT MULTITUDI-	22	rity covereth a multi-
NEM PECCATORUM,,	23	tude of sins.
HOSPITALES INVICEM SINE	24	⁹ In hospitality to each other,
MURMURATIONE. UNUS-	25	without murmuring; ¹⁰ As
QUISQUE SICUT ACCEPIT	26	every man hath received
GRATIAM IN ALTERUTRUM	27	grace, ministering
ILLAM ADMINISTRANTES	28	the same one to another:
SICUT BONI DISPENSATO-	29	as good stewards
RES MULTIFORMIS GRA-	30	of the manifold grace
TIAE D ⁱ ,, SI Q ^{ui} LOQUITUR QUASI SERMONES D ⁱ SI Q ^{ui}	31	of God. ¹¹ If any man ¹¹ If any man
MINISTRAT TAMQ ^{uam} EX VIRTU-	32	ter, let him do it, as of the pow-
TE QUAM ADMINISTRAT D ^s	33	er, which God administereth:
UT IN OMNIBUS HONORIFI-	34	That in all things God may be
CETUR D ^s ,, PER I ^h m X ^p m	35	honoured; Through Jesus Christ:

(1-35) 4 4b – 11a.

Line 14: The mark looking like: &, is a print-through of: & from the next page, and should be disregarded.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: M³ vel serior etiam manus
ADPROPINQUAUIT

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: IPSOS: This indeed should be
dat/abl, not acc.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: S ut videtur erasis syllabis MINIS
tum intra columnam tum ad marg. dextram et sinistram

supplevit [Dⁱ,] SI Q^{ui} LOQUITUR QUASI SERMONES
Dⁱ. SI Q^{ui} || MINIS I have restored the erasure, and
made the insertion interlinear, using a caret to mark
the insertion point, both for lack of space, and to show
how the original text was. I have treated the English in
the same way, so you can see how it originally read,
and whether this is a correction, or a vulgatisation.

	cui est gloria et imperiū ^m	1	to whom is glory and empire
	in saecula,, ^{%mirari}	2	for ever. ^{wonder at}
xvi.	CARISSIMI nolite perere ~	3	¹² Dearly beloved, do not think
	crinari in fervore qui ad	4	strange the fervor of those who
	temptationem vobis fit.	5	put you to trial,
	Quasi noui aliquid vobis	6	As if some new thing happened
	contingat,, Sed commu-	7	to you; ¹³ But partak-
	nicanter xpi passionibus	8	ing of Christ's suffering,
	gaudete ut et in reuelatio-	9	rejoice that in the revelation
	ne gloriae eius gaudeatis	10	of his glory, you may rejoice ex-
	exultantes,, Si exprobra-	11	ceedingly. ^{14a} If you be reproached
	mini in nomine xpi beati ^{erit}	12	for the name of Christ: be blessed:
^h ab illis blasphematur a vobis honorificatur	Quoniam gloriae dī sps in vo-	13	For ^{14c} the Glory of God's ^{* by them}
	bis requiescit,, ^δ	14	Spirit resteth upon you. ^{* by you}
xvii.	Nemo enim vestrum pa-	15	¹⁵ But let none of you suf-
	tatur quasi homicida aut	16	fer as a murderer, or
	fur,, aut maledicus	17	a thief, Or a curser,
	aut alienorum adpetitor	18	or a coveter of other men's things.
	Si autem ut xpianus non eru-	19	¹⁶ But if as a Christian, let him not
	bescat,, glorificet au-	20	be ashamed; But let him glorify
	tem dñm in isto nomine	21	God in that name.
	Quoniam tempus ut inci-	22	¹⁷ For the time is, that judgment
	piat iudicium de domo dī	23	should begin at the house of God.
	Si autem primum a nobis	24	And if first at us,
	qui ^s finis eorum qui non	25	What (is) their end, who believe
	credunt dī euangelio.	26	not God's gospel?
, Et si iustus uix saluatur		27	¹⁸ And if the just are scarcely saved;
, impius et peccator ubi		28	the ungodly and the sinner; what
, apparebunt. Itaque		29	is their fate? ¹⁹ Wherefore
et hi qui patiuntur secun-		30	also they (are) who suffer ac-
dum uoluntatem dī,,		31	cording to the will of God,
Fidei creatori commen-		32	To the faithful Creator, com-
dant animas suas in be-		33	mend their souls in
ne factis,,		34	good deeds.
xviii.	Seniores ergo qui in vo-	35	⁵ ¹ The elders therefore that are

(1-34) 4 11b – 19. (35) 5 1a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ^{%mirari} ~~perere~~~||CRINARI: Vulgate and Douay support the original, so disregard this edit.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [BEATI] ^{erit}

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M³ adhibitis iisdem siglis: ^δ, quibus 896, 14 usus est, margini superiori inscripsit [requiescit,,] See adjacent margins. Verse 14 here, has

been heavily abbreviated, but the editor's suggestion to add this is unsupported so may be disregarded.

Line 25: Qui finis makes no sense. Vulgate has quis finis. My correction.

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. ^{ap}[parebunt]: Vulgate and Douay support the original, so disregard this edit.

BIS SUNT,, OBSECRO CON-	1	among you; I, a fellow elder,
SENIOR ET TESTIS xp̄i PAS-	2	beseech, and witness of Christ's
SIONUM,, QUI ET EIUS	3	passion: Who also, in time
QUAE IN FUTURO REVELAN-	4	to come will partake
DA EST GLORIAE COMMUNI-	5	of that glory which is to be
CATOR,, PASCITE QUI EST	6	revealed: ² Feed the flock of
IN VOBIS GRECEM Dī,, PRO-	7	God which is among you; Taking
UIDENTES NON COACTO ^s SED	8	care of it, not by constraint, but
SPONTANEAE SECUNDUM	9	willingly, according to
Dm̄,, NEQUETURPIS LUCRI	10	God: Not for filthy lucre's
GRATIA SED VOLUNTARIAE	11	sake, but voluntarily:
Neque ut dominantes in	12	³ Neither as lording it over the
CLERIS SED FORMAE FACTI	13	clergy, but being examples to
GRAECI ET EX ANIMO,, ET	14	the flock from the spirit. ⁴ And
CUM APPARUERIT PRIN-	15	when the prince of pastors
CEPS PASTORUM,, PER-	16	shall appear; You
CIPIETIS INMARCESCIBI-	17	shall receive a never
LEM GLORIAE CORONAM	18	fading crown of glory.
XVIII. SIMILITER ADULESCEN-	19	⁵ In like manner, ye young
TES SUBDITI ESTOTE SENIO-	20	men, be subject to the
RIBUS,, OMNES AUTEM	21	elders. And treat you
INVICEM HUMILITATE ^m IN-	22	all with humility one to
„ SINUATE,, QUIA Ds̄ SU-	23	another; For God re-
„ PERBIS RESISTIT. HUMILI-	24	sisteth the proud; But to the
„ BUS AUTEM DAT GRATIAM	25	humble he giveth grace.
HUMILIAMINI ICITUR SUB	26	⁶ Be you humbled therefore under
POTENTI MANU Dī UT VOS	27	the mighty hand of God, that he
EXALTET IN TEMPORE VISI-	28	may exalt you in the time of
TATIONIS,, OMNEM SOL-	29	visitation: ⁷ Casting
LICITUDINEM VESTRAM	30	all your care
PROICIENTES IN EUM QUO-	31	upon him, for
NIAM IPSI CURA EST DE VO-	32	he hath care of
BIS,, SOBRII ESTOTE ET	33	you. ⁸ Be sober and
„ ET EXCITAMINI	34	and be alert
„ VIGILATE „ QUIA ADVERSA-	34	watch; because your advers-
RIUS VESTER DIABOLUS	35	ary the devil;

(1-35) 5 1b – 8a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: COACTO^s. The English implies
ablative, as was, but the editor has specified accusative.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: SPONTANEAE: punctum inferius
seriore tempore ad confirmationem superioris additum

esse videtur. See also line 11: VOLUNTARIAE

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: M3? GRAECI ET

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [VIGILATE] ET
EXCITAMINI: Vulgate supports original, so ignore edit.

Tamquam Leo rugiens cir-	1	As a roaring lion, goeth
cuit. quærens quem	2	about; Seeking whom
deuoret. Cui resisti-	3	he may devour. ⁹ Whom resist
te fortes fide,, Scien-	4	ye, strong in faith: Knowing
tes eadē passionē	5	that the same affliction,
Ei quæ in mundo est ues-	6	Befalls your brethren
træ fraternitati fieri	7	who are in the world.
xx. Ōs autem omnis gratiæ	8	¹⁰ But the God of all grace,
qui uocauit nos in æter-	9	Who hath called us into
nam suam gloriam in	10	his eternal glory in
xp̄o ih̄u,, Modicum pas-	11	Christ Jesus, By a little suffering,
sos ipse perficiet,, Con-	12	He himself will perfect; Con-
firmabit solidauit,,	13	firm, and establish (you).
Ipsi imperium in sæcu-	14	¹¹ To him be empire for ever
la sæculorum. Amen.	15	and ever. Amen.
per siluanum uobis fide-	16	¹² By Sylvanus, a faithful
lem fratrem ut arbi-	17	brother unto you, as I think,
tror breuiter scripsi	18	I have written briefly:
Obsecrans et testans	19	Beseeching and testifying
hanc esse ueram gra-	20	that this is the true grace
tam dī in qua stāte,, Sa-	21	of God, wherein you stand. ¹³ The
lutat uos ^{ecclesia} quæ est in ba-	22	^{church} that is in Babylon, elected
bylone cum electa. et	23	together with you, saluteth you:
marcus filius meus,,	24	and so doth my son Mark.
Salutate inuicem in oscu-	25	¹⁴ Salute one another with a
lo scō,, Gratia uobis	26	holy kiss. Grace be to all
in omnibus qui estis in xp̄o ^{ih̄u}	27	you, who are in Christ. ^{Jesus}
Amen	28	Amen.
	29	
EX̄P. EPISTULA SC̄I. PETRI	30	END. EPISTLE OF ST. PETER
	31	
AD GENTES. PRIMA	32	TO THE NATIONS: FIRST
	33	
IN̄C. BREUES. EPISTULAE.	34	BEG. BREVIS OF EPISTLE
EIUSDEM. SECUNDA	35	OF THE SAME: SECOND

(1-28) 5 8b – 14.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M¹ cir-||cuit. Vulgate supports original, so ignore edit.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: M³? eadē passionē

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: M³ stāte,,

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M³ ad marg. [uos] ^{ecclesia}: Corr.

in situ.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: M³? cum electa. Vulgate has coelecta, insignificant difference, so ignore edit.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: M³ [xp̄o] ^{ih̄u}

i. De sc̃is quos in hoc mun-	1 Of the saints who are in this	902 12
do ut interfectos ad-	2 world, that he addresses the	
loquitur.	3 afflicted.	
ii. De exhortatione quae de	4 Of encouragement, which from	902 34
peioribus ad meliora	5 the worst moves them,	
compellit.	6 to the better.	
iii. De commemoratione	7 Of the reminder,	903 22
qu ^a ueritatis semper	8 which is always the truth,	
concilium celebratur	9 a celebrated council.	
iiii. De iustorum memoriis	10 Of the refreshing memories	904 12
refouendis	11 of righteousness.	
v. De pseudoprophetis	12 Of the false prophets,	905 1
ueteribus et noui testa-	13 the Old, and the New Testa-	
menti futuris magis-	14 ment, and times to come, and	
tris mendacibus	15 lying teachers.	
vi. De similitudinem dilu-	16 Of likeness of the	905 32
uii quod impiorum	17 flood which destroyed	
designat interitum	18 the wicked.	
vii. De interitu eorum qui	19 Of the destruction of those who	906 33
omnem malitiam ⁿ	20 consider all malice	
dulcedinem arbitran-	21 to be sweetness.	
viii. De eo qui superatus ser-	22 Of him, who overcome by the	907 33
uus addictus est cu-	23 flesh becomes its bond-slave,	
jus semen carnis ge-	24 wherein the seed always	
nerat semper et porcis	25 generates the swine.	
viii. De nouissimis tempo-	26 Of the last times	908 31
ribus quibus deriso-	27 concerning which the mock-	
res abundant	28 ers pour scorn.	
x. De dō qui diem unum mil-	29 Of God, who equates one day	909 30
le annis aequauit et	30 with a thousand years, and	
millem annos ad instar	31 a thousand years alike to	
unius diei similaui	32 a single day.	
xi. De epistolis apostoli pau-	33 Of the letters of the apostle Paul,	910 19
li quas et intellectu	34 which also have	
habere difficile	35 difficult concepts,	

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: qu^a

ET AB INDOCTIS EUERTI
PROMITTIT

1 and by ignorant people, been
2 misunderstood.

.....

3
4

E^XP. BREUES. IN C^P.

5 END. BREVIS. BEG.
6

EPISTULA. S^CI. PETRI

7 EPISTLE OF ST. PETER
8

SECUNDA

9 SECOND
10

.....

10
11

X̄F SIMON PETRUS SERVUS ET
apostolus ih̄u xp̄i. his
qui coequalē nobis sor-
titi sunt fidem in iustitia
dī nostri et saluatoris
ih̄u xp̄i., GRATIA VOBIS
ET PAX ADIMPLEATUR IN
COGNITIONE dñi nostri
Quomodo omnia nobis di-
vine uirtutis sue quae
ad uitam et pietatem do-
nata est. per cogniti-
onem eius qui uocauit nos
propria gloria et uirtute
per quē maxima et prae-
tiosa nobis promissa
donauit., Ut per haec
efficiamini diuinae con-
sortes naturae., Fugien-
tes eius quae in mun-
do est concupiscentiae
corruptionem.,
II. Vos autem curam omne^m
SUBINFERENTES MINIS-

12 ¹ Simon Peter, servant and
13 apostle of Jesus Christ; To them
14 that have obtained equal
15 faith with us in the justice
16 of our God and Saviour
17 Jesus Christ. ² Grace to you
18 and peace be accomplished in
19 the knowledge our Lord:
20 ³ Who has, by measure
As all things of his di-
21 vine power which appertain
22 to life and godliness, are
23 given us; ⁴ through the know-
24 ledge of him who hath called us
25 by his own glory and virtue.
26 By whom he hath given us
27 most great and precious
28 promises: That by these
29 you may be made partakers
30 of the divine nature: Fleeing
31 that which is in the
32 world, the corruption of
33 that concupiscence.
34 ⁵ And you, all care
35 employing, minis-

(12-35) 11 – 5a.

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: **X̄F** Victoris.

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: **COGNITIONE^m**, cf. not. ad
908, 14 & 15.

Line 20 - 23: Scripsit Ranke: **Quo modo** correcura senior,
cohaerens cum sequente **donata est**. Vulgate does
not support this edit but does replace **est** with **SUNT**.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [**pietatem**] **pertinent**

Lines 26: Scripsit Ranke: **quē^m**

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: **prae-tiosa** obelo adhib.
mut. in **pretiosa**

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: **consortis** lineolis additis
mut. in **consortis**

Line 35 and line 1 on next page: Scripsit Ranke: **mini-**
||| **strate**

<p>S TRATE IN fide uestra uir- tutem,, IN uirtute au- tem scientiam,, IN sci- entia autem abstinentia^m IN abstinentia autem pa- tientiam,, IN patientia autem pietatem,, IN pietate autem amorem fraternitatis,, IN amo- re autem fraternitatis caritatem,, haec enim uobis cum adsint et supe- rent,, Non uacuos et sine fructu uos consti- tuent· IN dñi nostri ihu xpi cognitione,, Cui eni^m non praesto sunt· haec caecus est et manu temp- tans,, Obluionem acci- piens purgationis uete- rum suorum delictoru^m iii· Quapropter fratres ma- gis satagite,, Ut per bo- na opera certam uestra^m uocationem et electio- nem faciatís,, haec enim facientes non pec- cabitis allquando,, Sic enim abundanter minis- trabitur uobis introitus IN aeternum regnum dñi nostri et saluatoris ihu xpi,, Propter quod incipiam uos semper com- monere de his,, Et quide^m</p>	<p>1 ter in your faith, vir- 2 tue; And in virtue, 3 knowledge; ⁶ And in know- 4 ledge, abstinence; 5 And in abstinence, pa- 6 tience; and in patience, 7 godliness; ⁷ And in 8 godliness, love of 9 brotherhood; and in 10 love of brotherhood, 11 charity. ⁸ For these things 12 be with you and 13 abound; Neither empty nor 14 unfruitful will they make you 15 to be in the knowledge of our 16 Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ For he that 17 hath not these things with him, 18 is blind, and groping with his 19 hands; Having forgotten 20 that he was purged 21 from his old sins. 22 ¹⁰ Wherefore, brethren, excel in 23 your business; That by good 24 works, the certainty of 25 your calling and election 26 you may ensure. For doing 27 these things, you shall not sin 28 at any time. ¹¹ For 29 so an entrance shall be minis- 30 tered to you abundantly into 31 the everlasting kingdom 32 of our Lord and Saviour 33 Jesus Christ. ¹² For which 34 I will begin always to remind you 35 of these things: Though indeed</p>
---	---

(1-35) 1 5b – 12a.

Line 1: See line 35 on previous page.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: tem-||ptans

Lines 29 & 30: Scripsit Ranke: mini-||strabitur

scientes et confirmatos	1	you know them, and are con-
uos in praesenti ueritate	2	firmed in the present truth.
Iustum autem arbitror	3	¹³ But I think it mete
quamdiu sum in hoc ta-	4	as long as I am in this ta-
bernaculo, suscitare	5	bernacle; To stir you up by
uos in in commotione	6	putting you in remembrance.
Certus quod uelox est de-	7	¹⁴ Being assured that swiftly
positio tabernaculi mei	8	my tabernacle be put aside
Secundum quod et dñs nos-	9	According as our Lord
ster ihs xps significauit	10	Jesus Christ also hath signified
mibi,	11	to me.
iii. Dabo autem operam ^u et	12	¹⁵ And I will give effort, that
frequentem habere uos	13	you (are) frequently ^{able} to have
post obitum meum, Ut	14	after my decease; Whereby
horum memoriam facia-	15	you may keep a memory of these
tis, Non enim doctas	16	things. ¹⁶ For we followed not
fabulas secuti, Nota ^m	17	fanciful doctrines; We made
facimus uobis dñi nostri	18	known to you our Lord
ihu xpi uirtutem et prae-	19	Jesus Christ's power, and pre-
sentiam, Sed specula-	20	sence; But indeed, we were
tores facti illius magni-	21	made eyewitnesses of his
tudinis, Accipiens eni ^m	22	greatness. ^{17a} For he received
a dō patre honorem et	23	from God the Father, honour and
gloriam uoce de laebsa	24	glory: this voice coming down
ad eum huiusmodi	25	to him from the
magnifica gloria,	26	excellent glory:
hic est filius meus dilec-	27	This is my beloved Son,
tus in quo mihi ^{bene} complacuit	28	in whom I am ^{well} pleased.
Et hanc uocem nos audiui-	29	¹⁸ And this voice we heard
mus de caelo allatam	30	brought from heaven,
cum essemus cum ipso	31	when we were with him
in monte scō, Et habe-	32	in the holy mount. ¹⁹ And we
mus firmiorem prophe-	33	have the more firm prophe-
ticum sermonem, Cui	34	tical word: Where-
bene facitis attendentes	35	unto you do well to attend,

(1-35) 1 12b – 19a.

Line 6: Scribesit Ranke: fort. M3 [uos] in incommotione. Originally, INCOMMOTIONE was one word, meaning 'still-ness', but the editor has split off the prefix IN, replacing the IN stricken out, and changed COMMOTIONE into COMMONITIONE, meaning 'remembrance'. For clarity, I have used the modified form, which the Vulgate has.

Lines 9 & 10: Scribesit Ranke: NO~||STER

Line 12: Scribesit Ranke: M3 operam ET correctura dupliciter inchoata. Vulgate does not support this edit.

Line 14: Scribesit Ranke: M3 ad marg, [uos] possit see line 13 for the English edit. As above, reject these edits.

Lines 27 & 28: Scribesit Ranke: dile~||ctus

Line 28: Scribesit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [mibi] bene: Cor. in situ. As in 12 & 14 above, Vulgate does not support edit.

Line 35: Scribesit Ranke: fort. M3 attendentes

<p>v. Quasi Lucernae Lucenti iste mun- in caliginoso loco,, do- du- nec dies ^{et} Lucescat et Luci- caliqi fer oriatur in cordibus uestreis,, hoc primum m intellegentes quod om- nis prophetia scriptu- rae propria interpreta- tione non fit,, Non enim uoluntate humana adlata est aliquando pro- phetia,, Sed spū scō inspirati locuti sunt scī dī homines,, Fuerunt uero et pseudoprophe- tae in populo,, Sicut et in uobis erunt magistri mendaces,, Qui intro- ducunt sectas perditio- nis,, Et eum qui emit eos dñm negant,, Super ⁱⁿ ^udocentes sibi celerem perditionem et multi sequentur eorum luxūrias per quos uia ueritatis blas- phematur,, Et in auari- tia ^{bi}factis uerbis de uobis negotiantur,, Quibus iudicium iam olim non cessat,, Et perditio eo- rum non dormitat</p> <p>vi. Si enim dñs angelis peccan- tibus non pepercit. Sed rudentibus inferni de- tractos,, In tartarum</p>	<p>1 As to a light that shineth 2 in a dark place, until 3 the day ^{also} dawn, and the Sun 4 arise in your 5 hearts: ²⁰ Understanding 6 this first, that all 7 prophecy of scripture 8 is made without private 9 interpretation. ²¹ For 10 not by the will of man 11 at any time, prophecy 12 came; But inspired by the Holy 13 Ghost the holy men of 14 God spoke. ² ¹ But there 15 were also false prophets 16 among the people; Even as 17 among you there shall be lying 18 teachers; Who shall bring 19 in sects of perdit- 20 ion; And deny the Lord 21 who bought them: Bringing 22 upon themselves swift 23 destruction. ² And many 24 shall follow their riotousnesses, 25 By whom the way of truth shall be 26 evil spoken of. ³ And in covetous- 27 ness, with false words, your 28 honour is sold. Whose 29 judgment now is long 30 gone; And their perdit- 31 ion slumbereth not.</p> <p>⁴ For if God, of the angels that 32 sinned, spared none, but 33 sent them bound into 34 Hell; Into gloomy dungeons</p>
---	--

(1-14a) 1 19b – 21. (14b-35) 2 1 – 4a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. dies ^{et} **Lucescat**. Vulgate does not support this edit. It should be ignored.

Also, Douay has for **Lucifer** day star, but surely it is *Sun*
Lines 2 - 4: Scripsit Ranke: Incertum dico correctum.

Nam Victor, cuius scripto similis est, alio atramento
usus est. Aetate seriore glosses margini adscripta est:

iste || **mun-** || **du-** || **caliqi**

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: o- || **mnis**

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: M3 [**Super**] ⁱⁿ || **docentes**.

Vulgate does not support: ⁱⁿ. **Superducentes** is ok.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 **luxūrias**. Vulgate does not support his edit. It should be disregarded.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: M3 **blasphematur**

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: M3 **factis**

TRADIDIT,, IN IUDICIUM	1	delivered them; To be
CRUCIATOS ^{NO} RESERuari	2	reserved unto judgment:
ET ORIGINALI MUNDO NON PER-	3	⁵ And spared not the original
PERCIT,, SED OCTAVUM	4	world; But the eighth person,
NOE JUSTITIAE PRAECONEm	5	Noe, the preacher of justice
CUSTODIUIT,, DILLUVIUM	6	He preserved; Bringing the flood
MUNDO IMPIORUM INDUCENS	7	upon the world of the ungodly.
ET CIVITATES SODOMORUM	8	⁶ And the cities of the Sodomites,
ET GOMORRAEORUM IN CIN-	9	and Gomorrhites, reducing
NEREM REDIGENS EUERSIO-	10	into ashes, condemned them to
NE DAMNAVIT,, EXEM-	11	be overthrown; Making them an
PLUM EORUM QUI IMPIE AC-	12	example to those that should
TURI SUNT PONENS,, ET	13	afterwards act wickedly. ⁷ And
IUSTUM LOTH. OPPRESSUM	14	the just Lot; who was oppressed
A NEFANDORUM INIURIA CON-	15	by their impious, injurious be-
VERSATIONE ERIPUIT,, AS-	16	haviour, He rescued. ⁸ For
SPECTU ENIM ET AUDITU IUS-	17	in sight and hearing he
S-TUS ERAT,, HABITANS APUD	18	was just: Dwelling among
EOS QUI ⁱⁿ DIEM DE DIE,, ANI-	19	them, who from day to day , the
MAM IUSTAM INIQUIS OPE-	20	just soul, with unjust
RIBUS CRUCIABANT,, NOUIT	21	works, they vexed. ⁹ God know-
DS PJOS DE TEMPTATIONE	22	eth how to deliver the godly from
ERIPERE,, INIQUOS VERO	23	temptation; But the unjust, unto
IN DIEM IUDICII CRUCIANDS	24	the day of judgment, to reserve
RESERVARE,, MAGIS AU-	25	to be tormented. ¹⁰ And es-
TEM EOS QUI POST CARNEM ^{alteram}	26	pecially them who, after the ^{other} flesh
IN CONCUSPISCENTIA IMMUN-	27	in the lust of unclean-
DITIAE AMBULANT,, DO-	28	ness, behave; And
MINATIONEMQUE CONTEM-	29	despise govern-
NUNT AUDACES SIBI PLACEN-	30	ment, audacious, self
TES,, SECTAS NON METU-	31	willed; They fear
UNT ^{facere} BLASPHEMANTES	32	^{to make} not, blaspheming sects.
VII. UBI ANGELI FORTITUDINE	33	¹¹ Whereas angels who in strength
ET VIRTUTE CUM SINT MA-	34	and power, are great-
JORES NON PORTANT ADUER-	35	er, bring not ag-

(1-35) 2 4b – 11a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. cruciatosndLine 15: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 iniur^{ta} correxuit ex iniuria

Vulgate does not support this edit, so disregard.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: a-||spectu

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: ia-||stus

Line 19: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / Victorinum margini sin. adscriptum correctionem textus flagitavit. Quae seriore

tempore a M3 ita effecta est, ut non solum in vocalae diem superscriberetur sed signis appositis verba transponerentur de die in diem.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 ad marg. [carnem]
^{alteram}.Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [metuunt] ^{facere}

sum se execrabile judi-	1	ainst themselves, a cursing judg-
cium,, hi uero uelut in-	2	ment. ¹² But these men, as
rationabilia pecora na-	3	irrational beasts, na-
turaliter in captionem	4	turally tending to the snare
et in perniciem,, In his	5	and to destruction; Those things
quae ignorant blasphem-	6	which they know not, blasphem-
antes,, In corruptione	7	ming; In their corruption,
sua et peribunt,, percip-	8	they shall also perish ¹³ Re-
ipientes mercedem	9	ceiving the reward
injustitiae,, Volupta-	10	of their injustice; Counting for
tem existimantes diei	11	a pleasure of a day:
Delicias coinquinationes	12	The delights of corruption
et maculae deliciis afflu-	13	And with the stain of over-
entes,, In conuiuiis suis	14	flowing delights; In their
luxuriantes uobiscum	15	company, they carouse with you.
Oculos habentes plenos	16	¹⁴ Having eyes full of
adulterio et incessabiles	17	adultery and of unceasing
delicti,, pellicentes	18	transgression: Alluring
animas instabiles,, Cor	19	unstable souls; Having
exercitatum auaritiae	20	their hearts exercised with
habentes maledictionis	21	covetousness, children of
fili,, Derelinquentes	22	malediction: ¹⁵ Leaving the
rectam uiam,, Erra-	23	right way; They have gone astray,
uerunt secuti uiam Ba-	24	having followed the way of Ba-
laam ex bosor qui merce-	25	laam of Bosor, who loved
dem iniquitatis amauit	26	the wages of iniquity,
Correptionem uero ha-	27	¹⁶ But had a check
buit suae uesaniae	28	of his madness,
Subiugale mutum ^{animal} in homi-	29	The dumb ^{beast} of burden, which
nis uoce loquens probi-	30	speaking in human voice, forbade
buit prophetiae insipientiam	31	the folly of the
	32	prophet.
VIII · hi sunt fontes sine	33	¹⁷ These are fountains without
aqua et nebulae turbu-	34	water, and clouds tossed
nibus exagitatae,, quibus	35	with whirlwinds, to whom

(1-35) 2 11b – 17a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. [sua] et

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 **Luxuriantes** lineola ducta mutavit in **Luxoriantes**, cf. 905, 24. Also: M¹? **uobiscum**, cf. not. ad 893, 15. The Vulgate supports the original, so disregard this edit.Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: **iniquitatis amauit**Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [**mutum**] ^{animal}.
Corr. in situ.Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: **prophetiae** · tum i erasum.Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **nebulae**, atque u mut. in e

caLiſo tenebrarum re-	1	the mist of darkness is re-
seruatur,, Super ^b a	2	served. ¹⁸ For the proud
enim ſanitat ^u is Loquentes	3	speakers of words of vanity;
∴ per ^l icent in desideriis	4	Hide themselves in the lusts
carnis Lux ^o riæ,, eos	5	of the flesh; Those
qui paululum effugiunt	6	who for a little while escape,
qui in errore conuersan-	7	such as dwell in
tur,, Libertatem illis	8	error: ¹⁹ Promising them
promittentes cum ipsi	9	liberty, whereas they themselves
serui sint corruptionis	10	are the slaves of corruption.
A quo enim quis superatus	11	For by whom a man is overcome,
est huius et seruus est,,	12	of the same also he is the slave.
Si enim refugientes coin-	13	²⁰ For if, flying from the pol-
quinationes mundi in coſ-	14	lutions of the world, by the know-
ſnitione dñi nostri et sal-	15	ledge of our Lord and Sav-
uatoris ihu xpi,, his rur-	16	iour Jesus Christ; They be again
sus impliciti superantur	17	entangled in them and overcome:
Facta sunt eis posteriora	18	Their latter state is become unto
deteriora prioribus,,	19	them worse than the former.
Melius enim erat illis non	20	²¹ For it had been better for them not
coſnoscere uiam iustitiæ	21	to have known the way of justice.
quam post aſnitionem	22	than after they have known it,
retroſum conuerſi.	23	to turn back
Ab eo quod illis traditum	24	From that holy commandment which
est. ſcō mandato,, Con-	25	was delivered to them. ²² For,
tiſit enim eis illud ueri	26	what has happened to them the
prouerbii,, Canis re-	27	true proverb tells: The dog is
uerſus ad ſuum uomitū ^m	28	returned to his vomit:
R et ſus. Lota in uolutabro	29	and, the sow, washed, to her wallow
luti,,	30	in the mire.
viii. hanc ecce uobis carissi-	31	3 ¹ Behold this to you, my dearly
mi ſecundam ſcribo epis-	32	beloved, a second epistle
ſtulam,, In quibus ex-	33	I write, In which I
cito ueſtram in commo ⁿⁱ	34	stir up by way of admonition
tionem ſinceram mente ^m	35	your sincere mind:

(1-30) 2 17b – 22. (31-35) 3 1.

Lines 2: Scripsit Ranke: Super^ba. A seriore manu ad ^b additum ⁱ

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: Seriore manus correxit ^usanitat^{is}.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M¹ per^licent. Siglum ∴ (in left margin). These differ from Douay verse 18a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Lux^oriæ seriore manu mutatum in Lux^oriæ cf. 905, 24 et 907, 15.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: co-||ſnitione

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: ſus. Lota. Ceterum Victor huic loco siglum suum ^R apposuit, quod quia per errorem appositum videbantur, erasum est.

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: epi-||ſtulam

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: Inc. man. commotionem mut. in commoⁿⁱtionem (cf. 904, 6. My note.)

UT MEMORES SITIS EORUM
 quae praedixi uerboru^m
 a sc̃is prophetis et apōs-
stolorum uestrorum.
 praeceptorum dñi et sal-
 uatoris,, hoc primum
 scientes quod uenient
 In nouissimis diebus in de-
 ceptione inlusores iux-
 ta proprias concupis-
scentias ambulantes
 dicentes ubi est promissio
 aut aduentus eius
 Ex quo enim patres^{nostr} dor-
 mierunt,, OMNIA SIC
 perseuerant ab initio
 creaturae,, LATET ENI^m
 eos hoc uolentes quod
 caeli erant prius et Ter-
 ra de aqua,, ET per aqua^m
 CONSISTENS dī uerbo
 per quem ille tunc mun-
 dus aqua inundatus pe-
 riit,, CAELI AUTEM QUI
 NUNC SUNT ET TERRA eo-
 dem uerbo repositi suⁿt
 igni seruati in diem iudicii
 et perditionis impioru^m
 hominum,,
x. UNUM uero hoc non lateat.
 uos carissimi. quia
 unus dies apud dñm sicut
 mille anni. et mille anni
 sicut dies unus,, NON
 tardat dñs promissis,,

1 ² That you may be mindful of those
 2 words which I told you before
 3 from the holy prophets, and of
 4 your apostles,
 5 Of the precepts of the Lord and
 6 Saviour. ³ Knowing this
 7 first, that there shall come
 8 In the last days de-
 9 ceitful scoffers,
 10 behaving after
 11 their own lusts,
 12 ⁴ Saying: Where is his pro-
 13 mise or his coming?
 14 For since the time that ^{our} the
 15 fathers slept; All things continue
 16 as they were from the beginning
 17 of the creation. ⁵ For this they
 18 are wilfully ignorant of, that
 19 the heavens were first, and the
 20 earth from water; And by water,
 21 consisting by the word of God,
 22 ⁶ Whereby the world that then was,
 23 being overflowed with water, pe-
 24 rished. ⁷ But the heavens which
 25 are now, and the earth by
 26 the same word are kept in store,
 27 Unto fire kept for judgment day
 28 and perdition of the ungodly
 29 men.
 30 ⁸ But of this one thing be not
 31 ignorant, my beloved, that
 32 one day with the Lord is as
 33 a thousand years, and a thousand
 34 years as one day. ⁹ The Lord's
 35 promise is not delayed

(1-35) 3 2 – 9a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: apōs~||**s**tolorumLines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: concupi~||**s**centiasLine 14: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [patres] ^{nostr}

Vulgate does not support this edit, so disregard it.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: M3 quem, simul litera e mutata in x

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: apud a Victore ducta lineola tenuissima mutatum in apud. Qua non contentus senior corrector tum literae τ puncta supposuit, tum literam d abundanter superscripsit.

Sed patienter agit propter
 uos,, Nolens aliquos
 perire sed omnes ad pae-
 nitentiam reuerti,, ^{expectat} Ad-
 ueniet autem dies dñi
 ut fur,, ^{in nocte} In qua caeli ma-
 gno impetu transient.
 Elementa uero calore
 soluentur,, Cum haec
 igitur omnia dissoluenda
 sint,, quales oportet
 uos esse in sanctis con-
 uersationibus et pietatibus
 Expectantes et properan-
 tes in aduentum diei dñi
 per quam caeli ardentes
 soluentur,, et elemen-
 ta ignis ardore tabescent
 xi. ¹¹ Nouos uero caelos et noua^m
 terram et promissa ip-
 sius expectamus in quibus
 iustitia habitat,, propter
 quod carissimi haec
 expectantes satis agite
 Immaculati et inuolati
 ei inueniri in pace,, Et
 dñi nostri longanimita-
 tem salutem arbitramini
 Sicut et carissimus fra-
 ter noster paulus,, Se-
 cundum datam sibi sapi-
 entiam scripsit uobis
 Sicut et in omnibus epistu-
 lis loquens in eis,, De
 his ⁱⁿ quibus sunt quaedam

1 But dealeth patiently for your
 2 sake; Not willing that any should
 3 perish, but that all should
 4 return to penance, ^{He waits} 10a But
 5 the day of the Lord shall come
 6 as a thief; ^{in the night} In which the heavens
 7 shall pass away with great violence,
 8 And the elements shall be melted
 9 with heat. ¹¹ Seeing then that
 10 all these things would be dis-
 11 solved; What manner of people
 12 ought you to be in holy be-
 13 haviour and godliness?
 14 ¹² Looking for and hasten-
 15 ing unto the coming of God's day,
 16 by which the heavens being on fire
 17 shall be dissolved. And the ele-
 18 ments shall melt in the heat?
 19 ¹³ But new heavens and a new
 20 earth also promised by
 21 Him we look for, in which
 22 justice dwelleth. ¹⁴ Where-
 23 fore, dearly beloved, waiting for
 24 these things, be diligent
 25 That spotless and blameless you may
 26 be found by Him in peace. ¹⁵ And
 27 our Lord's longsuffering
 28 account as salvation;
 29 As also our most dear
 30 brother Paul: Ac-
 31 cording to the wisdom given
 32 him, hath written to you:
 33 ¹⁶ As also in all his epistles,
 34 speaking in them of
 35 these; in which some things

(1-35) 3 9b – 16a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: M3 ad marg. [reuerti,,] ^{expectat}: corr. in situ.Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: fort. M3 ad marg. [fur] ^{in nocte}: corr. in situ.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||sno

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: caeLore rasura mut. in caLore

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: i-||psius

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||pter

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: his ⁱⁿ quibus correcto ut videtur scribae, statim post scriptionem illata.

difficilia intellectu,,	1	hard to be understood,	
quae indocti et instabiles	2	Which the unlearned and	
depravant sicut ceteras	3	unstable pervert, like the rest of	
scripturas ad suam ipso-	4	the scriptures, to their	
rum perditionem,, Vos	5	own destruction. ¹⁷ You	
igitur fratres praesci-	6	then, brethren, knowing these	
entes custodite ne insi-	7	things before, take heed, lest by	
pientium errore trans-	8	the error of the unwise, led	
ducti excidatis a propria	9	astray you fall from your own	
firmitate,, Crescite	10	steadfastness. ¹⁸ But grow	
vero in gratiam et cogni-	11	into grace and know-	
tionem dñi nostri et sal-	12	ledge of our Lord and Sav-	
uatoris ihu xpi ipsi glo-	13	iour Jesus Christ. To him be glo-	
ria et nunc et in diem	14	ry both now and ⁱⁿ unto the day	
aeternitatis. Amen	15	of eternity. AMEN.	
.....	16	.....
<i>Legi</i>	17	<i>I have read</i>	
EX̄P. EPIST. SCĪ. PETRI. II.	18	END. EPIST. 2ND OF ST. PETER.	
	19		
IŃC. BREBES. EPIST. SCĪ. IO	20	BEG. BREVIS: EPIST. ST. JO-	
	21		
HANNIS. PRIMAE	22	HN. FIRST.	
.....	23	.....
i. De uerbo uitae quod erat	24	Of the word of life, that was given	913 14
antequam mundi macina	25	before the beginning of the foun-	
principium sortiretur	26	dation of the world.	
ii. De participibus xpi quos	27	Of the participants with Christ	914 6
uitis septos nefas est	28	who hide their faults and are	
superari	29	overcome by sin.	
iii. De custodiis caelestium	30	Of keeping the heavenly	914 30
praecceptorum quae nos-	31	precepts which they are to have	
/ se quem quam dñm mani-	32	learned and that God has	
feste designat,,	33	clearly revealed	
iiii. De nouo ueterique man-	34	Of the new and old command-	915 19
dato quod unius sit dī	35	ments being the same to God	

(1-15) 3 16b – 18.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: serior manus ipso-||rum.
Vulgate supports the original, so disregard this edit.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: Eadem diem. Vulgate supports
the original, so disregard this edit.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / eum in finem a Victore
appositum ut textus satis hispidus emendaretur. Mihi
legendum videtur custodia: Ranke thinks that the
original custodiis, ablative plural, should be singular.

cuius numquam potest	1	which can never be	
regnum diuidi.	2	divided in the kingdom.	
v. De his quos sapientiae uariis	3	Of that which I wrote addressing	916 8
adcinctos uirtutibus	4	you, surrounding the various	
scribens adloquitur.	5	virtues of wisdom.	
vi. De diligentibus mundum	6	Of those who love the world,	916 26
quod excludantur a caritate	7	so are excluded from the love	
paterna.	8	of the Father.	
vii. De multitudine antichristorum	9	Of the many of the Anti-	917 7
	10	christ.	
viii. De animarum deceptoribus	11	Of those who deceive the	918 1
declinandis	12	soul by distortion.	
viii. De ignorantibus dñm sctorumque	13	Of the ignorant, and the haters of	918 29
osoribus	14	God's holyness.	
x. De cain semine fratricidae	15	Of Cain's seed, of fratricide.	919 9
xi. De osoribus fratrum homicidiis	16	Of the haters and murderers of	920 14
	17	the brethren.	
xii. De dilectione paterna	18	Of parental love,	921 4
facto et opere declinando	19	in fact and deed by choice.	
xiii. De praeconibus falsis	20	Of the heralds of falsehood	921 34
quos agit sp̄s nequam	21	driven by the spirit of evil.	
xiii. De dilectione uera quod	22	Of true love, that	922 25
ipse sit dñs	23	the same is divine.	
xv. De xp̄o dō qui patrem in se	24	Of the Christ of God the Father,	923 11
esse credentibus manifestat	25	in whom the believers are to be	
	26	manifest	
xvi. De dilectione perfecta	27	Of the perfect love,	923 29
quae foris expellit formidinem	28	that casteth out	
	29	fear.	
xvii. De re generatis quod ipsi	30	Of the reborn, that they	924 21
saeculum uincant	31	may conquer the world.	
xviii. De testimonio dī quod	32	Of the testimony of God, which,	925 14
hominum testimoniis	33	overrides the testimony	
praestet.	34	of men,	
xviii. De indulgentia quam	35	Of the indulgence, which	926 1

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: homicidus adhibito obelo in homicidis mutatum.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: V. De **re**generatis

NON MEREbUNTUR usque
ad mortem peccantes
xx. De mundo qui est positus
in maligno et simulacro-
rum facienda cultura

.....

E^XP. BREUES. EPISTULAE

S^CI. IOHANNIS PRIMA

I^NC. EIUSDEM. EPI^ST. PRIMA

.....

1. ^{X^F} Quod fuit ab initio quod
audiuimus quod uidi-
mus oculis nostris quod
perspeximus et manus
nostrae contrectaue-
runt,, De uerbo uitae
et uita manifestata est
et uidimus et testamur
Et annuntiamus uobis
uitam aeternam quae
erat apud patrem, et ap-
paruit nobis,, Quod
uidimus et audiuimus
adnuntiamus uobis
Ut et uos societatem ha-
beatis nobiscum,, Et
societas nostra sit cum
patre et cum filio eius
ihū xpō,, Et haec scri-
bimus uobis ut gaudeatis
et gaudium nostrum sit
plenum,, Et haec est

1 is unmerited, as far as
2 to mortal sins.
3 Of the world, which is seated in
4 wickedness, and the worship of
5 idols, which is to be shunned.

6

7

8 END. BREVIS: OF EPISTLE

9

10 OF ST. JOHN: FIRST

11

12 BEG. EPIST. SAME: FIRST.

13

14 1¹ What is from the beginning, which
15 we have heard, which we have
16 seen with our eyes, which
17 we have looked upon, and
18 our hands have
19 handled; Of the word of life,
20 ² and the life was manifested;
21 and we have seen and witness,
22 And declare unto you
23 the life eternal, which
24 was with the Father, and hath
25 appeared to us: ³ That which
26 we have seen and have heard,
27 we declare unto you,
28 That you also may have
29 fellowship with us; And
30 our fellowship may be with the
31 Father, and with his Son
32 Jesus Christ. ⁴ And these things
33 we write to you, that you may
34 rejoice, and our joy may
35 be full. ⁵ And this is

(14-35) 11 – 5a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ^{X^F} Victoris.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: ^quod licet a Victore punctis
notatum sit, quum singularem lectionem constituat

retinendum duxi.

Vulgate does not support this edit, which should
therefore be disregarded.

ADNUNTIATIO quam audi-	1	the declaration which we have
MUS AB EO., ET ADNUN-	2	heard from him; And de-
TIAMUS VOBIS QUONIAM	3	clare unto you: That
DEUS LUX EST ET TENEBRAE	4	God is light, and in him
IN EO NON SUNT ULLAE	5	there is no darkness.
II. SI DIXERIMUS QUONIAM SO-	6	⁶ If we say that we
CIETATEM HABEMUS CUM	7	have fellowship with
EO ET IN TENEBRIS AMBU-	8	him, and walk in dark-
LAMUS., MENTIMUR ET	9	ness; We lie, and
NON FACIMUS VERITATEM	10	do not the truth.
SI AUTEM IN LUCEM AMBULE-	11	⁷ But if we would walk into the
MUS SICUT ET IPSE EST IN	12	light, as he also is in the
LUCE SOCIETATEM HABEMUS	13	light, we have fellowship one with
AD INVICEM ET SANGUIS IHU	14	another, and the blood of Jesus
FILI EIUS EMUNDAT NOS AB	15	his Son cleanseth us from
OMNI PECCATO., SI DIXE-	16	all sin. ⁸ If we
RIMUS QUONIAM PECCATUM	17	say that we have
NON HABEMUS IPSI NOS SE-	18	no sin, we deceive our-
DUCIMUS ET VERITAS IN NO-	19	selves, and the truth is
BIS NON EST., SI CONFI-	20	not in us. ⁹ If we con-
TEAMUR PECCATA NOSTRA	21	fess our sins,
FIDELIS EST ET JUSTUS UT RE-	22	he is faithful and just, to for-
MITTAT NOBIS PECCATA	23	give us our
NOSTRA ET EMUNDET NOS	24	sins, and to cleanse us
AB OMNI INIQUITATE.,	25	from all iniquity.
SI DIXERIMUS QUONIAM NON	26	¹⁰ If we say that we have not
PECCAVERIMUS MENDACEM	27	sinned, a liar
FACIMUS EUM ET VERBUM	28	we make him, and his
EIUS NON EST IN NOBIS	29	word is not in us.
III. FILIOLI MEI HAEC SCRIBO	30	² ¹ My little children, this I write
VOBIS UT NON PECCETIS	31	to you, that you may not sin.
SED ET SI QUIS PECCAVERIT	32	But if any man sin,
ADVOCATUM HABEMUS	33	we have an advocate
APUD PATREM IHUM XPM	34	with the Father, Jesus Christ
IUSTUM., ET IPSE EST	35	the just: ² And he is

(14-29) 1 5b- 10. (30-35) 2 1 - 2a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: **Luce**: 'Luce' altered to read 'Luce'. Accusative changed to ablative, this changes the meaning from 'into' to 'within', the verb though, is left subjunctive. This looks like a Vulgatization.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **APUD** mutatum in **APUD**: See line 24 on previous page: 'APUD' would end with 'D' if followed by an unvoiced consonant. This indicates that the 'D' used to be a 'stop', not a 'plosive'.

PROPITIATIO PRO PECCATIS	1	the propitiation for our
NOSTRIS,, NON PRO NOS-	2	sins: And not for
S TRIS AUTEM TANTUM,, SED	3	ours only; But also
ETIAM PRO TOTIUS MUNDI	4	for those of the whole world.
ET IN HOC SCIMUS QUONIAM	5	³ And by this we know that
COGNOUIMUS EUM SI MAN-	6	we have known him, if we
DATA EUS OBSERUEMUS	7	keep his commandments.
QUI DICIT SE NOSSE EUM ET MAN-	8	⁴ Who claimeth to know him, and
DATA EUS NON CUSTODIT	9	keepeth not his commandments,
MENDAX EST ET IN HOC UE-	10	is a liar, and the truth is
RITAS NON EST,, QUI AU-	11	not in him. ⁵ But he
TEM SERuat uerbum eius	12	that keepeth his word,
UERE IN HOC CARITAS Dī PER-	13	truly in him the charity of God
FECTA EST,, IN HOC SCIMUS	14	is perfected; And by this we know
QUONIAM IN IPso SUMUS	15	that we are in him.
QUI DICIT SE IN IPso MANERE	16	⁶ Who claimeth to abide in him,
DEBET SICUT ILLE AMBULA-	17	ought himself also to live,
UIT ET IPSE AMBULARE,,	18	even as he lived.
III·CARISSIMI NON MANDATU ^m	19	⁷ Dearly beloved, not a command-
NOUUM SCRIBO UOBIS SED	20	ment of novelty I write to you, but
MANDATUM UETUS QUOD	21	an old commandment which
HABUISTIS AB INITIO,, MAN-	22	you had from the beginning. The
DATUM UETUS EST UERBUM	23	old commandment is the word
QUOD AUDISTIS,, ITERUM	24	which you have heard. ⁸ Again
MANDATUM NOUUM SRI-	25	a new commandment I write
BO UOBIS QUOD EST UERUM	26	unto you, which thing is true
ET IN IPso ET IN UOBIS,, QUO-	27	both in Him and in you; Be-
NIAM TENEBRAE TRANSIE-	28	cause the darkness is pas-
RUNT ET LUMEN UERUM IAM	29	sed, and the true light now
LUCET,, QUI DICIT SE IN LU-	30	shineth. ⁹ Who claimeth to be in
CE ESSE ET FRATREM SUUM	31	the light, and hateth his
ODIT IN TENEBRIS EST USQUE	32	brother, is in darkness even until
ADHUC,, QUI DILIGIT FRA-	33	now. ¹⁰ He that loveth his
TREM SUUM IN LUMINE MA-	34	brother, abideth in the
NET ET SCANDALUM IN EO	35	light, and there is no scandal

(1-35) 2 2b – 10a.

Lines 2 & 3: Scripsit Ranke: NO-||STRIS

NON EST,, QUI AUTEM ODIT	1	in him. ¹¹ But he that hateth
FRATREM SUUM IN TENE-	2	his brother, is in dark-
BRIS EST ET IN TENEBRIS	3	ness, and liveth in dark-
AMBULAT,, ET NESCIT	4	ness; And knoweth not
QUO EAT QUONIAM TENE-	5	whither he goeth; because
BRÆ OBSCURAUERUNT	6	the darkness hath blinded
OCULOS EIUS,,	7	his eyes.
V. SCRIBO VOBIS FILIOLI QUONIAM^m	8	¹² I write to you, little children, because
REMITTUNTUR VOBIS PEC-	9	your sins are forgiven
CATA PROPTER NOMEN EIS	10	you for his name's sake.
SCRIBO VOBIS PATRES QUO-	11	¹³ I write unto you, fathers, be-
NIAM COGNOUISTIS EUM	12	cause you have known Him,
QUI AB INITIO EST,, SCRI-	13	who is from the beginning. I
BO VOBIS ADULESCENTES	14	write unto you, young men, because
QUONIAM VICISTIS MALIÇ-	15	you have overcome the wicked
NUM,, SCRIBO VOBIS IN-	16	one. ¹⁴ I write unto you,
FRANTES QUONIAM COGNO-	17	babes, because you have
UISTIS PATREM,, SCRIBO	18	known the Father. I write unto
VOBIS PATRES QUIA COGNO-	19	you, fathers, because you have
UISTIS EUM QUI AB INITIO	20	known Him who is from the begin-
EST,, SCRIBO VOBIS ADU-	21	ning. I write unto you, young
LESCENTES QUIA FORTES	22	men, because you are strong,
ESTIS ET VERBUM Dī IN VO-	23	and the word of God abideth in
BIS MANET ET VICISTIS MA-	24	you, and you have overcome the
LIGNUM,,	25	wicked one.
VI. NOLITE DILIGERE MUNDUM	26	¹⁵ Love not the world,
NEQUEA QUAE IN MUNDO	27	nor the things which are in the
SUNT,, SI QUIS DILIGIT	28	world. If any man love
MUNDUM NON EST CARI-	29	the world, the charity of the Father
TAS PATRIS IN EO,, QUONIAM ^m	30	is not in him. ¹⁶ For
OMNE QUOD EST IN MUNDO	31	all that is in the world,
CONCUPISCENTIA CARNIS	32	is the concupiscence of the flesh,
ET CONCUPISCENTIA OCU-	33	and the concupiscence
LORUM EST,, ET SUPER-	34	of the eyes; And the pride
BIA VITAE QUAE NON EST	35	of life, which is not

(1-35) 2 10b – 16a.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: MALI-||**NUM**

ex patre sed ex mundo	1	of the Father, but is of the
est., Et mundus tran-	2	world. ¹⁷ And the world passeth
sit et concupiscentia	3	away, and the concupiscence
eius., Qui autem facit	4	thereof: But he that doth
uoluntatem dī manet	5	the will of God, abideth
in aeternum.,	6	for ever.
vii. filioli nouissima hora est	7	¹⁸ Little children, it is the last hour;
Et sicut audistis quia an-	8	And as you have heard that the An-
tēchristus uenit., Nunc	9	tichrist cometh; Now
antēchristi multi fac-	10	Antichrists are become
c ti sunt., Unde scimus	11	many: Whereby we know
quia nouissima hora est	12	that it is the last hour.
Ex nobis prodierunt sed	13	¹⁹ They went out from us, but
non erant ex nobis.,	14	they were not of us.
Nam si fuissent ex nobis	15	For if they had been of us,
mansissent utique no-	16	they would have remained doubt-
biscum., Sed ut manifes-	17	lessly, with us; But that they may
s ti fiant quoniam non sunt	18	be made manifest, that they
omnes ex nobis., Sed	19	all, are not of us. ²⁰ But
uos unctionem habetis	20	you have the unction from the
a s̄co et nostis omnia	21	Holy One, and know all things.
quia non scripsi uobis	22	²¹ That I have not written to you
quasi ignorantibus ue-	23	as to them that know not
ritatem sed quasi scien-	24	the truth, but as to them that
tibus eam., Et quonia ^m	25	know it: And that
omne mendacium ex ue-	26	all falsehood is of
ritate non est., Quis est	27	the untruth. ²² Who is
mendax nisi his qui ne-	28	a liar, but he who deni-
gat quoniam ihs est xps.	29	eth that Jesus is the Christ?
hic est antichristus.,	30	This is the Antichrist,
qui negat patrem et filiu ^m	31	Who denieth the Father, and Son.
Omnis qui negat filium	32	²³ Whoever denieth the Son,
nec patrem habet., qui	33	neither hath he the Father. He
confitetur filium et pa-	34	who confesseth the Son, also
trēm habet.,	35	hath the Father.

(1-35) 2 16b – 23.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: an-||tēchristus

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: antēchristi

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: fa-||cti

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: manife-||sti

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: his obelo adhibito mut. in is

viii. Vos quod audistis ab initio 1 ²⁴ You, what you heard originally,
 in uobis permaneat,, Si 2 let it abide in you. If
 in uobis permanserit 3 in you might abide,
 quod ab initio audistis 4 what originally you heard,
 et uos in filio et patre 5 you also in the Son, and Father
 manebitis,, Et haec est 6 shall abide. ²⁵ And this is
 repromissio quam ipse 7 the promise which he hath
 pollicitus est uobis uita^m 8 promised you, life
 aeternam,, haec scrib- 9 everlasting. ²⁶ These things I wrote
 si uobis de eis qui seducunt 10 to you, about them that seduce
 uos,, Et uos unctione^m 11 you. ²⁷ And you, let the unction,
 quam accepistis ab eo ma- 12 which you have received from him,
 neat in uobis,, Et non 13 abide in you. And you
 necesse habetis ut aliquis 14 have no need that any man
 doceat uos,, Sed sicut 15 teach you. But the same as
 unctio eius docet uos de 16 his unction teacheth you of
 omnibus,, Et uerum 17 all things; Also it is the truth,
 est et non est mendaciu^m 18 and it is not a lie.
 et sicut docuit uos mane- 19 And as it hath taught you, ab-
 te in eo Et nunc filio li ma- 20 ide in him. ²⁸ And now, little child-
 nete in eo,, Ut cum appa- 21 ren, abide in him, that when he shall
 ruerit habeamus fiducia^m 22 appear, we may have confidence,
 et non confundamur 23 and not be confounded
 ab eo in aduentum eius 24 by him at his coming.
 Si scitis quoniam iustus 25 ²⁹ If you know, that he is
 est,, Scitote quonia^m 26 just; Know ye, that
 et omnis qui facit iusti- 27 every one also, who doth jus-
 tiam ex ipso natus est. 28 tice, is born of him.
viii. Videte qualem caritate^m 29 ³ ¹ Behold what manner of charity
 dedit nobis pater ut filii 30 the Father gave us, that we be
 di nominemur et sumus 31 called, and be the sons of God.
 propter hoc mundus non 32 Therefore the world knoweth
 nouit ^{nos} quia non nouit eum 33 not us, because it knew not him.
 Carissimi nunc filii di su- 34 ² beloved, we are now the sons of
 mus et nondum appaue- 35 God; and it shall not yet appear

(1-24) 2 24 – 29. (25-35) 3 1 – 2a.

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: aduentum

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: nouit^{nos} quia

rit quid erimus,, Sci-	1	what we shall be. We
mus quoniam cum appa-	2	know, that, when he shall ap-
ruerit similes ei erimus	3	pear, we shall be like to him:
quoniam uidebimus eu ^m	4	because we shall see him
sicut est,, Et omnis	5	as he is. ³ And every one
qui habet spem hanc in eo	6	that hath this hope in him;
Sc̄ificat se sicut et ille	7	Sanctifieth himself, as he also
sc̄s est,,	8	is holy.
x· Omnis qui facit peccatū ^m	9	⁴ Whosoever committeth sin
et iniquitatem facit·	10	committeth also iniquity;
et peccatum est iniquitas	11	and sin is iniquity.
Et scitis quoniam ille ap-	12	⁵ And you know that he ap-
paruit ut peccata tolle-	13	peared to take away
ret,, Et peccatum in eo	14	sins. And in him there is
non est,, Omnis qui	15	no sin. ⁶ Whosoever abideth in
in eo manet non peccat	16	him, sinneth not.
Et omnis qui peccat non	17	And whosoever sinneth, hath not
uidet eum nec cognouit	18	seen him, nor known
eum,, FilioLi nemo	19	him. ⁷ Little children, let no
uos seducat,, qui faciūt	20	man deceive you. He that doth
justitiam justus est,, Sicut	21	justice is just, even
et ille justus est,, qui	22	as he is just. ⁸ He that
facit peccatum ex diabo-	23	committeth sin is of the
lo est,, quoniam ab i-	24	devil: Because from the begin-
nitio diabolus peccat	25	ning, the devil sinneth.
In hoc apparuit filius dī	26	For this, the Son of God appeared,
ut dissoluat opera dia-	27	that he might destroy the works of
boli,, Omnis qui na-	28	the devil. ⁹ Whosoever is
tus est ex dō peccatum	29	born of God, committeth
non facit quoniam semen	30	not sin: for his seed
ipsius in eo manet,, Et	31	abideth in him. And
non potest peccare quo-	32	he can not sin, be-
nia ex dō natus est	33	cause he is born of God.
In hoc manifesti sunt	34	¹⁰ In this they are manifest
filii dī et filii diaboli	35	God's children, and the devil's.

(1-35) 3 2b – 10a.

OMNIS QUI NON EST JUSTUS	1	Whosoever is not just,
NON EST DE D ^o ET QUI NON	2	is not of God, nor he that loveth
DILIGIT FRATREM SUUM	3	not his brother.
QUONIAM HAEC EST ADNUN-	4	¹¹ For this is the declara-
TIATIO QUAM AUDIVIMUS	5	tion, which we have heard
AB INITIO UT DILIGAMUS	6	from the beginning, that we
ALTERUTRUM,, NON SICUT	7	should love one another. ¹² Not as
CAIN EX MALIGNO ERAT ET	8	Cain, who was of wickedness, and
OCCIDIT FRATREM SUUM	9	killed his brother.
ET PROPTER QUID OCCIDIT EU ^m	10	And for what did he kill him?
QUONIAM OPERA EIUS MA-	11	Because his own works
LIGNA ERANT FRATRIS AU-	12	were wicked: and his
TEM EIUS IUX ^s TA	13	brother's just.
xi. Nolite mirari fratres	14	¹³ Wonder not, brethren,
si odit nos mundus,,	15	if the world hate you.
Nos scimus quoniam trans-	16	¹⁴ We know that we
lati sumus de morte in	17	have passed from death to
vitam,, quoniam dili-	18	life. Because we
gimus fratres qui non	19	love the brethren: he that loveth
diligit manet in morte	20	not, abideth in death.
OMNIS QUI ODIT FRATREM	21	¹⁵ Whosoever hateth his
suum homicida est.	22	brother is a murderer.
ET SCITIS QUONIAM OMNIS	23	And you know that every
homicida non habet ui-	24	murderer hath lost the
tam aeternam in se ma-	25	eternal life abiding in
nentem,, In hoc cogno-	26	himself. ¹⁶ In this we have
uimus caritatem quo-	27	known the charity, be-
nia ille pro nobis ani-	28	cause he hath laid down
maam suam posuit,, ET	29	his life for us: and
nos debemus pro fra-	30	we ought to lay
tribus nostris animas	31	down our lives for
nostras ponere,, Qui	32	our brethren. ¹⁷ He that
habuerit substantiam	33	hath the substance of
mundi et uiderit fratre ^m	34	the world, and shall see
suum necessitatem habe-	35	his brother having

(1-35) 3 10b – 17a.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: iux^sta

re et clauserit uiscera	1	need, and shall shut up his heart
sua ab eo., Quomodo	2	from him: How doth the
caritas dī manet in eo	3	charity of God abide in him?
xii. F ilii mei non diligamur	4	¹⁸ My little children, let us not love
uerbo nec lingua sed	5	in word, nor in tongue, but in
opere et ueritate., In	6	deed, and in truth. ¹⁹ In
hoc cognoscimus quo-	7	this we know that
niam ex ueritate sumus	8	of the truth we are:
et in conspectu eius sua-	9	and in his sight shall we per-
deamus corda nostra	10	suade our hearts.
Quoniam si repraehende-	11	²⁰ For if the heart
rit nos cor., Maior est	12	reprehend us, God is greater
dś corde nostro et nouit	13	than our hearts, and knoweth
omnia., Carissimi si	14	all things. ²¹ Dearly beloved, if
cor non repraehende-	15	our hearts do not reprehend
rit nos., fiduciam ha-	16	us. Confidence, we
bemus ad dñm et quod-	17	have in God, ²² and what-
cumque petierimus acci-	18	soever we shall ask, we shall
piemus ab eo., Quonia ^m	19	receive of him: because
mandata eius custodi-	20	we keep his command-
mus., Et ea quae sunt	21	ments. And those things which are
placita coram eo faci-	22	pleasing in his sight, we
mus., Et hoc est man-	23	do. ²³ And this is his command-
datum eius ut credamus	24	ment, that we should believe
in nomine fili eius ihū	25	in the name of his Son Jesus
xpi., Et diligamus al-	26	Christ: And love one an-
terutrum sicut dedit	27	other, as he hath given com-
mandatum nobis., Et	28	mandment unto us. ²⁴ And he
qui seruat mandata eius	29	that keepeth his commandments,
in illo manet et ipse in eo	30	abideth in him, and he in him.
Et in hoc scimus quoniam	31	And in this we know that
manet in nobis de spū	32	he abideth in us, by the Spirit
quem nobis dedit.	33	which he hath given us.
xiii. C arissimi nolite omni	34	⁴ ¹ Dearly beloved, not every
spūi credere. Sed probate	35	spirit believe. But try

(1-33) 3 17b – 24. (34-35) 4 1a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: sua~||deamus. Lectionem retinui.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: repraehende~||rit

sp̄s si ex dō sint,, Quo- 1 the spirits if they be of God: Be-
 niam multi pseudopro- 2 cause many false pro-
 phetae exierunt in mun- 3 phets are about in the
 do In hoc cognoscitur sp̄s 4 world, ² by this is the spirit of God
 dī,, Et omnis sp̄s qui con- 5 known. And every spirit which con-
 fitetur ihm̄ xpm̄ in car- 6 fesseth that Jesus Christ is come in
 ne uenisse ex dō est,, Et 7 the flesh, is of God: ³ And
 omnis sp̄s qui soluit ihm̄ 8 every spirit that denyeth Jesus,
 ex dō non est et hic est an- 9 is not of God: and this is the
 t̄christi,, Quod audis- 10 Antichrist. Whom you have heard,
s tis quoniam uenit et nunc 11 because he cometh, and is now
 iam in mundo est,, Vos 12 already in the world. ⁴ You
 ex dō estis filioLi et uicis- 13 are of God, little children, and have
 tis eos,, Quoniam maior 14 overcome him. Because greater
 est qui in uobis est quam 15 is he that is in you, than
 qui in mundo,, Ipsi de 16 he that is in the world. ⁵ They are
 mundo sunt ideo de mun- 17 of the world: therefore of the
 do locuntur et mundus 18 world they speak, and the world
 eos audit,, Nos ex dō su- 19 heareth them. ⁶ We are of
 mus qui nouit dñm audit 20 God, he that knoweth God, heareth
 nos qui non est ex dō non 21 us, he that is not of God, heareth
 audit nos,, In hoc cognos- 22 us not. By this we know
s cimus sp̄m ueritatis et 23 the spirit of truth, and the
 sp̄m erroris 24 spirit of error.
xiii · Carissimi diligamus in- 25 ⁷ Dearly beloved, let us love one
 uicem quoniam enim 26 another, for indeed
 caritas ex dō est et om- 27 charity is of God, and every
m nis qui diligit ex dō natus 28 one that loveth, is born of God,
 est et cognoscit dñm,, Qui 29 and knoweth God. ⁸ He that
 non diligit non nouit dñm 30 loveth not, knoweth not God:
 quoniam dñs caritas est. 31 because God is charity.
 In hoc apparuit caritas 32 ⁹ By this hath the charity of God
 dī in nobis,, Quoniam 33 appeared among us, Because
 filium suum unigenitū 34 God hath sent his only begotten
 misit dñs in mundum ut 35 Son into the world, that

(1-35) 4 1b – 9a.

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: an~|| t̄christi

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: audi~|| stis

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: cognos~|| scimus

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: post quoniam aliqua literae erasae, quae legi non amplius possunt. There is an

erasure here, which neither Ranke, nor I can read.

However, it is marked by 4 dots, and Douay hints, by 'for', that the missing word might be 'enim', which might have been seen as repetition of 'quoniam'.

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: o~|| mnis

uiuamus per eum in hoc	1	we may live by him, ¹⁰ in this
est caritas,, Non qua-	2	is charity: Not as though
si nos dileximus dñm sed	3	we had loved God, but
quoniam ipse dilexit nos	4	because He hath loved us.
Et misit filium suum pro-	5	And sent his Son to
pitiatiōem pro peccātis	6	be a propitiation for our
nostri,, Carissimi si	7	sins. ¹¹ My dearest, if
sic dñs dilexit nos et nos	8	God hath so loved us; we also
debemus alterutrum	9	ought to love one
diligere,,	10	another.
xv. Dñm nemo uidit umquam	11	¹² No man hath ever seen God.
si diligamus inuicem	12	If we love one another,
dñs in nobis manet et cari-	13	God abideth in us, and his
tas eius in nobis perfec-	14	charity is perfected
ta est,, In hoc intelle-	15	in us. ¹³ In this we under-
gimus quoniam in eo ma-	16	stand that we abide in
nemus et ipse in nobis quo-	17	him, and he in us: be-
niam de spū suo dedit nobis	18	cause he hath given us of his spirit.
Et nos uidimus et testifi-	19	¹⁴ And we have seen, and do tes-
catur,, quoniam pa-	20	tify; That the Fa-
ter misit filium saluato-	21	ther hath sent the Son, the Saviour
rem mundi,, Quisquis	22	of the world. ¹⁵ Whosoever
confessus fuerit quonia ^m	23	a confession shall make, that
ihs est filius dñi,, dñs in eo	24	Jesus is the Son of God; God in him
manet et ipse in dño,, Et	25	abideth, and he in God. ¹⁶ And
nos cognouimus et credi-	26	we have known, and have be-
dimus caritati quam ha-	27	lieved the charity, which
bet dñs in nobis,,	28	God hath to us.
xvi. Dñs caritas est et qui ma-	29	God is charity: and he that ab-
net in caritate in dño ma-	30	ideth in charity, in God, abi-
net et dñs in eo,, In hoc per-	31	deth and God in him. ¹⁷ In this
fecta est caritas nobis-	32	is the charity perfected with
s cum ut fiduciam habea-	33	us, that confidence, we may
mus in die iudicii,, Quia	34	have, in the day of judgment: Be-
sicut ille est et nos sumus	35	cause as he is, we also are

(1-35) 4 9b – 17a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: perfec-||cta

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: nobi-||scum

uiuamus per eum in hoc	1	we may live by him, ¹⁰ in this
est caritas,, Non qua-	2	is charity: Not as though
si nos dileximus dñm sed	3	we had loved God, but
quoniam ipse dilexit nos	4	because He hath loved us.
Et misit filium suum pro-	5	And sent his Son to
pitiationem pro peccatis	6	be a propitiation for our
nostri,, Carissimi si	7	sins. ¹¹ My dearest, if
sic dñs dilexit nos et nos	8	God hath so loved us; we also
debemus alterutrum	9	ought to love one
diligere,,	10	another.
xv. Dñm nemo uidit umquam	11	¹² No man hath ever seen God.
si diligamus inuicem	12	If we love one another,
dñs in nobis manet et cari-	13	God abideth in us, and his
tas eius in nobis perfec-	14	charity is perfected
cta est,, In hoc intelle-	15	in us. ¹³ In this we under-
gimus quoniam in eo ma-	16	stand that we abide in
nemus et ipse in nobis quo-	17	him, and he in us: be-
nia de spū suo dedit nobis	18	cause he hath given us of his spirit.
Et nos uidimus et testifi-	19	¹⁴ And we have seen, and do tes-
catur,, quoniam pa-	20	tify; That the Fa-
ter misit filium saluato-	21	ther hath sent the Son, the Saviour
rem mundi,, Quisquis	22	of the world. ¹⁵ Whosoever
confessus fuerit quonia	23	a confession shall make, that
ihs est filius dñi,, dñs in eo	24	Jesus is the Son of God; God in him
manet et ipse in dñō,, Et	25	abideth, and he in God. ¹⁶ And
nos cognouimus et credi-	26	we have known, and have be-
dimus caritati quam ha-	27	lieved the charity, which
bet dñs in nobis,,	28	God hath to us.
xvi. Dñs caritas est et qui ma-	29	God is charity: and he that ab-
net in caritate in dñō ma-	30	ideth in charity, in God, abi-
net et dñs in eo,, In hoc per-	31	deth and God in him. ¹⁷ In this
fecta est caritas nobis-	32	is the charity perfected with
scum ut fiduciam habea-	33	us, that confidence, we may
mus in die iudicii,, Quia	34	have, in the day of judgment: Be-
sicut ille est et nos sumus	35	cause as he is, we also are

(1-35) 4 9b – 17a.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: perfec-||cta

Lines 32 & 33: Scripsit Ranke: nobi-||scum

dum fides nostra,, quis	1	world, our faith. ⁵ Who
est qui uicit mundum ni-	2	is he that hath overcome the world,
si qui credit quoniam ihs	3	but he that believeth that Jesus
est filius di,, hic est qui	4	is the Son of God? ⁶ This is he that
uenit per aquam et sangui-	5	came by water and blood,
nem ihs xps,, Non in	6	Jesus Christ: not by
aqua solum sed in aqua	7	water only, but by water
et sanguinem,, et sps est	8	and blood. And it is the Spirit
qui testificatur quonia ^m	9	which testifieth, that
xps est ueritas,, quia	10	Christ is the truth. ^{7a} Because
tres sunt qui testimoni-	11	there are three who give testi-
um dant. sps et aqua et san-	12	mony, ^{8b} the Spirit, the Water,
guis. et tres unum. sunt	13	and Blood, and these three, are one.
xviii. Si testimonium hominu^m	14	⁹ If the testimony of men
hominum accipimus,,	15	of men we receive;
Testimonium di maius est	16	The testimony of God is greater.
quoniam hoc est testimo-	17	For this is the testimo-
nium di quia testifica-	18	ny of God, that hath testi-
tus est de filio suo,, quo-	19	fied of his Son. Be-
nia ^m hoc est testimoniu ^m	20	cause this is the testimony
di quod maius est,, qui	21	of God, which is greater. ¹⁰ Who
credit in filio di habet tes-	22	believeth in God's Son, hath
s timonium di in se,, qui	23	God's testimony in himself. Who
non credit filium men-	24	believeth not the Son, mak-
dacem facit eum quonia ^m	25	eth Him a liar: because
non credidit in testimo-	26	he believeth not in the testi-
nio quod testificatus est	27	mony which God hath testified
ds de filio suo,, Et hoc ^{est}	28	of his Son. ¹¹ And this is
testimonium quoniam	29	the testimony, that
uitam aeternam dedit	30	God hath given to us
nobis ds,, et haec uita	31	eternal life. And this life
in filio eius est,, qui ha-	32	is in his Son. ¹² He that
bet filium habet uitam	33	hath the Son, hath life.
qui non habet filium di	34	He that hath not the Son,
uitam non habet,,	35	hath not life.

(1-35) 5 4b – 12.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: sanguinem

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: unum. sunt

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: hominu^m || hominum.

This is seen as a dittography but it might be read as 'If men's testimony we receive from men', and as such,

could make good sense, but that should have the second hominum to read hominibus.

Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: te- || stimonium

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: fort. ab ipso scriba [hoc] est testui scripto additum.

xviii. Hæc scribo vobis ut scia- 1 ¹³ This I write to you, that you may
 tis quoniam vitam habe- 2 know that you have
 tis æternam qui creditis 3 eternal life, you who believe
 in nomine filii dī. **Et hæc** 4 in God's Son's name. ¹⁴ And this
 fiducia quam habemus 5 is the confidence which we have
 ad eum, quia quodcum- 6 in him: That, whatso-
 que petierimus secundu^m 7 ever we shall ask according to
 voluntatem eius audit nos 8 his will, he heareth us.
Et scimus quoniam audit 9 ¹⁵ And we know that he heareth
 nos quidquid petierimus 10 us whatsoever we ask:
Scimus quoniam habemus 11 We know that we have
 petitiones quas postula- 12 the petitions which we re-
 mus ab eo, qui scit fra- 13 quest of him. ¹⁶ He that
 trem suum peccare pec- 14 knoweth his brother to sin a
 catum non ad mortem pe- 15 sin which is not mortal, let him
 tet et dabit ei vitam peccan- 16 ask, and He shall give him life, who
 ti non ad mortem, **Est** 17 sinneth not mortally. (If) there is
 peccatum ad mortem non 18 a sin unto death: for that
 pro illo dico ut roget, 19 I say that no man ask.
Omnis iniquitas peccatum 20 ¹⁷ All iniquity is
 est et est peccatum ad mor- 21 sin, and there is a mortal
 tem, **Scimus quoniam** 22 sin. ¹⁸ We know that
 omnis qui natus est ex dō 23 whosoever is born of God,
 non peccat sed generatio 24 sinneth not: but the generation
 dī conseruat eum et maliq- 25 of God preserveth him, and the
 ſus non tangit eum 26 wicked one toucheth him not.
xx. Scimus quoniam ex dō su- 27 ¹⁹ We know that we are of God,
 mus et mundus totus in 28 and the whole world
 maligno positus est, 29 is seated in wickedness.
Et scimus quoniam filius 30 ²⁰ And we know that the Son of
 dī venit et dedit nobis sen- 31 God is come: and he hath given us
 sum ut cognoscamus ve- 32 understanding that we may know
 rum deum, **Et simus in ve-** 33 the true God, And may be in
 ro filio eius, hic est ve- 34 his true Son. This is the
 rus dñs et vita æterna, 35 true God and life eternal.

(1-35) 5 13 – 20a.

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: maliq- || ſus

FILIO LI CUSTODITE VOS A SIMU-
LACRIS. Amen,, *Legi*

.....

EXP. EPISTULA SCĪ. IOHAN-

NIS PRIMA. INC. BREUES

EIUSDEM EPIST. SECUNDAE

.....

I. De diligendis cultoribus
ueritatis

II. De dilectione altera quod
non sit nouum ac rude
praecceptum,,

III. De seductoribus qui in hoc
mundo abundant

IIII. De non dicendum haue eis
qui aliud praeferunt
doctrina.

V. De sua praesentia in qua
narrandum omnia reser-
uauit.

EXP. BREUES EPIST. SECUNDAE

INC. EIUSDEM EPIST. SECUNDAE

I. SENIOR ELECTAE DOMINAE
X F ET NATIS EIVS QUOS EGO DILI-
GO IN UERITATE,, ET NON
EGO SOLUS SED ET OMNES QUI
COGNOVERUNT UERITATEM
QUAE PERMANET IN NOBIS
ET NOBISCUM ERIT IN AETER-
NUM,, SIT VOBISCUM

1 ²¹ Little children, keep yourselves from

2 idols. Amen. *I have read*

3

4 END. EPISTLE OF ST. JO-

5

6 HN: FIRST. BEG. BREVIS:

7

8 SAME'S EPIST. SECOND.

9

10 Of loving the worshippers 927 28
11 of truth.

12 Of love, one for another, which 928 5
13 is not to be a new and offensive
14 commandment

15 Of the seducers, who in this 928 18
16 world are abundant.

17 Of not saying: "Hail" to those 928 30
18 who prefer a different
19 teaching.

20 Of his situation, in which 929 7
21 he kept safe all he would
22 teach.

23

24 END. BREVIS OF EPIST. SECOND.

25

26 BEG. SAME'S EPIST. SECOND.

27

28 ¹ The elder to the Chosen lady,

29 and her children, whom I love
30 in the truth. And not

31 I only, but also all they that
32 have known the truth,

33 ^{2b} which dwelleth in us,

34 And shall be with us for

35 ever. ³ With you be

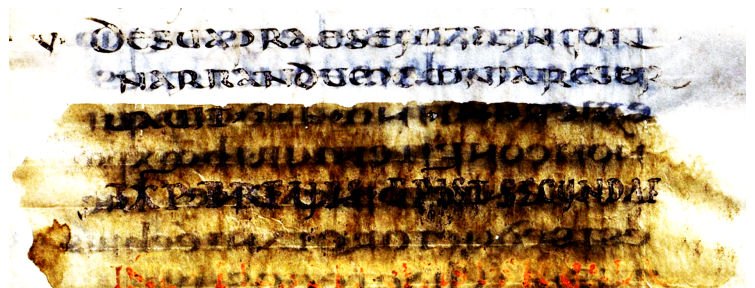
(1-2) 5 20b. (28-35) 2nd John verse 1 – 3a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: *Legi* Victoris.

Lines 20 - 27: Manuscript from facsimile is unreadable,
there has been a spillage on the page, and much of
the writing has been smudged or washed off.
See the image in the RHS column, which has been
enhanced to the best of my ability.

Here then, we must rely on Ranke and imagination.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: X F Victoris.



GRATIA· MISERICORDIA·	1	grace, mercy, (and) peace
PAX· A DŌ PATRE· ET A XPO	2	from God the Father, and from Christ
IHU FILIO PATRIS IN UERITA-	3	Jesus the Son of the Father; in truth,
TE ET CARITATE,, <i>fidei plenitud dilect</i>	4	<i>faith, fullness of friendship</i> and charity.
II· GAUISUS SUM VALDE QUONIAM ^m	5	⁴ I was exceeding glad, that
INUENI DE FILIIS TUIS AMBU-	6	I found about thy children liv-
LANTES IN UERITATEM SICUT	7	ing in truth, as we have
MANDATUM ACCEPIMUS	8	received a commandment from
A PATRE,, ET NUNC ROGO	9	the Father. ⁵ And now I beseech
TE DOMINAM NON TAMQUAM	10	thee, lady, not as
MANDATUM NOVUM SCRI-	11	writing a new commandment
BENS TIBI,, SED QUOD HA-	12	to thee; But that which we have
BUIMUS AB INITIO UT DILIGA-	13	had from the beginning, that we
MUS ALTERUTRUM,, ET	14	love one another. ⁶ And
HAEC EST CARITAS UT AMBU-	15	this is charity, that we live
LEMUS SECUNDUM MANDA-	16	according to his com-
TA EIUS,,	17	mandments.
III· HOC MANDATUM EST UT QUE ^m	18	This commandment is, that, as
ADMODUM AUDISTIS AB INI-	19	you have heard from the begin-
TIO IN EO AMBULETIS,, QUO-	20	ning, so you should live: ⁷ For
NIAM MULTI SEDUCTORES	21	many seducers
EXIERUNT IN MUNDUM QUI	22	are gone out into the world, who
NON CONFITENTUR· IHM XPM	23	confess not, Jesus Christ
UENIENTEM IN CARNE· HIC	24	coming in the flesh: Such a one
EST SEDUCTOR ET ANTECHRIS-	25	is the seducer and the anti-
TUS,, VIDETE VOSMET	26	christ. ⁸ Look to your-
IPROS NE PERDATIS QUAE	27	selves, that you lose not what
OPERATI ESTIS SED UT MER-	28	you have wrought: but that
CEDEM PLENAM ACCIPIATIS,,	29	you may receive a full reward.
IIII· OMNIS QUI PRAECEDIT ET	30	⁹ Whosoever leadeth, but
NON MANET IN DOCTRINA	31	continueth not in the doctrine
XPI DM NON HABET,, QUI	32	of Christ, hath not God. He that
PERMANET IN DOCTRINA	33	continueth in the doctrine,
HIC FILIUM ET PATREM HA-	34	he, both the Son and the Father
BET,, SI QUIS VENIT AD VOS	35	hath. ¹⁰ If any man come to you,

(1-35) verse 3b – 10a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: sera illa manu, quam ad 905, 3 notavimus, margini adscripta sunt verba:

fidei et plenitud dilect.

Vulgate supports the original, so disregard this edit.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: ueritate^m

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: Cave ne in codice pro puncto habeas minutam aliquam maculam quae super tertiam syllabam vocis DOMINAM conspicitur.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: CONFITENTUR· IHM

Lines 25 & 26: Scripsit Ranke: ANTECHRIS-||TUS

et hanc doctrinam non	1	and bring not this	
adfert., Nolite recipe-	2	doctrine; Receive him	
re eum in domum nec haue	3	not into the house nor	
ei dixeritis., Qui enim	4	say to him: Hail. ¹¹ For he that	
dicit illi haue communi-	5	saith to this one: Hail, communi-	
cat operibus illius mali-	6	cateth with his wicked	
/v. s nis., /p lura habens uo-	7	works. /12 Having more to	
bis scribere nolui per	8	write unto you, I would not by	
cartham et atramentu ^m	9	paper and ink:	
Spero enim me futurum	10	For I hope that I shall be	
ad uos. et os ad os loqui	11	with you, and speak face to face:	
ut gaudium uestrum ple-	12	that your joy may	
num sit., Salutant te	13	be full. ¹³ The children	
fili sororis tuae eccle-	14	of thy sister the Church salute	
siae. Amen.	15	thee. Amen.	
<i>Legi</i>	16	<i>I have read</i>	
EXP. EPISTULA SCI. IOHANN.	17	END. EPISTLE: ST. JOHN.	
	18		
SECUNDA. INC. BREUES.	19	SECOND. BEG. BREVIS:	
	20		
EPIST. SCI. IOHANN. TERTIA	21	EPIST. ST JOHN: THIRD.	
.	22	. . . . .
i. De filiis apostoli rigore	23	Of the apostle's children rigor-	930 1
tenentibus ueritatem	24	ously clinging to the truth	
ii. De elemosynis sanctae	25	Of alms giving, and	930 16
uiuentium	26	the holy life.	
iii. De proteruia diotrepis	27	Of the pride of Diotrepes	930 29
iiii. De demetrio cui testimo-	28	Of Demetrius, to whom testi-	931 7
nium cum omnibus ipsa	29	mony of all things this	
ueritas reddit.	30	truth delivered.	
v. De multiplici sacramento	31	Of the many things to be done	931 19
quod ut reuelaret suu ^m	32	which might reveal themselves	
distulit aduentum. . . .	33	by a hoped for visit. . . .	
EXP. BREUES EPIST. SCI. IOHANN.	34	END. BREVIS OF EPIST. ST. JOHN:	
III. INC. EIUDEM EPIST. TERTIA	35	3RD: BEG. SAME'S EPIST: THIRD.	

(1-15) verse 10b – 13.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: mali-||**s**nis

Line 7: Heading v. is referenced, but not marked.

The actual context break is in the middle of the line.

See also page 931, line 19, which has a similar closure.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: cartham

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris subscriptio.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: sanctae

Line 27: Manuscript had diotrophis for diotrepis.

Ranke does not comment, but I correct for context

Line 31: Latin obscure, and little relationship. English: I try to increase relationship using the substantives I found.

̄X̄F̄ I·SENIOR· GAI·O CARISSIMO·

quem ego diligo in uerita-
te caritatis,, Ideo ^{carissime te.} in om-

m nibus orationem facio
prosperare te ingredi et
uallere sicut prospere
ascit anima tua,, Gaudisus
sum ualde uenientibus
fratribus et testimoniu^m
perhibentibus ueritati tuae

Sicut tu in ueritateambu-
las maiorem horam non
habeo gratiam,, quam
ut audiam filios meos in
ueritate ambulantes

II·CARISSIME FIDELITER FACIS
quidquid operaris in fra-
tres et hoc in peregrinos

qui testimonium perhibue-
runt caritati tuae in cons-

spectu ecclesiae quos bene
facies deducens digne dō

pro nomine enim profec-
ti sunt nihil accipientes

a gentilibus,, Nos ergo
debemus suscipere hujus-
modi ut cooperatores
sumus ueritatis

III·SCRIBSISSEM FORSITAM
ecclesiae,, Sed his qui
amat primatum cerere
in eis diotrephe non re-
cepit nos,, propter
hoc si uenero commonea^m
eius opera quae facit

1 ¹The elder to Gaius, dearly beloved,
2 whom I love in the truth
3 of charity. ² Therefore, in all
4 things a prayer I make that thou
5 mayest proceed prosperously, and
6 fare well as thy soul doth
7 prosperously. ³ I was exceed-
8 ingly glad when the brethren
9 came and gave testimony
10 to the truth in thee,
11 Even as thou livest in the
12 truth. ⁴ I have no
13 greater grace, than
14 to hear that my children
15 living in the truth.

16 ⁵ Dearly beloved, thou dost faithfully
17 whatever thou dost for the breth-
18 ren, and that for strangers,
19 ⁶ Who have given testimony
20 of thy charity before the
21 church: whom well thou develop
22 in a manner worthy of God.
23 ⁷ Because, for the name they
24 went out, taking nothing
25 from the Nations. ⁸ We there-
26 fore ought to receive
27 such, that we may be fellow
28 helpers of the truth.

29 ⁹ I had written perhaps
30 to the church: But those who
31 loveth to have the pre-eminence
32 among them, Diotrephe, doth
33 not receive us. ¹⁰ For this
34 cause, if I come, that I advertise
35 his works which he doth,

(1-35) verse 1 – 10a.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: post CARITATIS a manu illa sera cf.
not. ad 427, 25 glossa inscripta: ^{carissime te.} This is a
vocative, and should logically follow Ideo :: Therefore.
This is an attempt to change the original address to
match the Vulgate. It works badly, so disregard it.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: o-||mnibus

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: con-||spectu

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: profe-||cti

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: sumus. The editor reasonably
believes that following debemus, the simple present
sumus ought to be the subjunctive simus.

VERBIS MALIGNIS CARRIENS	1	With malicious words prating
IN NOS ET QUASI NON EI ISTA	2	against us, and were this not for
SUFFICIENT., Nec ipse sus-	3	him enough; Nor would this one
S CEPIT FRATRES ET EOS QUI CU-	4	accept the brethren, and them that
PIUNT PROHIBET ET DE ECCLE-	5	would, forbiddeth, and from the
SIA EICIT.,	6	church, ejecteth.
III. CARISIME NOLI Imitari	7	¹¹ Dearly beloved, follow not
malum sed quod bonum	8	what is evil, but that which is
est., qui bene facit ex	9	good. He that doth good, is
do est. qui male facit non	10	of God: he that doth evil, hath not
uidit dm., DEMETRIO	11	seen God. ¹² To Demetrius
TESTIMONIUM REDDITUR	12	testimony is given
AB OMNIBUS ET AB IPSA UE-	13	by all, and by the truth
RITATE., ET NOS AUTEM	14	itself. And we also
TESTIMONIUM PERHIBE-	15	the testimony pre-
MUS ET NOSTI QUONIAM TES-	16	sent: and thou knowest that
S TIMONIUM NOSTRUM UE-	17	our testimony
RUM EST.,	18	is true.
V. Multa habui scribere tibi	19	¹³ I had many things to write to thee:
sed nolui per atramentu ^m	20	but I would not by ink
et calamus scribere tibi	21	and pen write to thee.
Spero autem protinus te	22	¹⁴ But I hope speedily to see
uidere et os. ad os. Loqui-	23	thee, and face to face we will
mur pax tibi., SALUTANT	24	speak: peace be to thee. Our friends
te amici saluta amicos	25	salute thee, salute the friends
per nomen	26	by name.
<i>Legi</i>	27	<i>I have read</i>
EX̄P. EPISTULA. SC̄I. IOHAN	28	END. EPISTLE ST. JO-
	29	
NIS TERTIA. INCIPIUNT	30	HN: THIRD. BEGINS:
	31	
BREUES. EPISTULAE. IUDAE	32	BREVIS: EPISTLE: JUDE
	33	
.	34	. . . . .
	35	

(1-26) verse 10b – 14.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: su~||scepit

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: ~~imitari~~. Proper correction.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: te~||stimonium

Lines 23 & 24: Scripsit Ranke: os. ad os. Loquimur. Cf.

929, 11, ubi puncta desunt. (Not an edit, but a comment.)

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris subscriptio

932	Breues et Epistula Iudae.	Brevis and Epistle of Jude.	
i.	De falsis doctoribus ne-	1 Of the false teachers de-	932 28
	gatoribus scilicet xpi	2 nyers indeed of Christ,	
	impudicis.	3 shameless.	
ii.	De praeuagatione eo-	4 Of the collusion of those	933 15
	rum qui eruditi ab intri-	5 who learned from the guilty	
	cationibus mundi delin-	6 scheming of the	
	quunt	7 world.	
iii.	De carnalibus desideriis	8 Of the desires of the flesh,	933 29
	et ignorantiae blasphe-	9 and of ignorance and blasphe-	
	mias	10 mies.	
iiii.	De impiorum exitiis et in-	11 Of the ungodly, their ruin and in-	934 19
	tolerabilibus poenis	12 tolerable punishment.	
v.	De praedictis prophetiae	13 Of the teachings of the prophet	935 3
	enoch.	14 Enoch.	
vi.	De inrisoribus falsis	15 Of the scoffers, false	935 22
	doctaxat doctoribus fu-	16 teachers, and those to be	
	giendis	17 avoided.	
vii.	De inenarrabili gloria	18 Of the ineffable glory of the	936 11
	saluatoris et epistulae	19 Saviour and of the end of the	
	fine	20 letter.	
		21	
	EXPLICIUNT. BREUES.	22 ENDING: BREVIS:	
		23	
	EPISTULAE. IUDAE. INC	24 OF EPISTLE: OF JUDE. BEG.	
		25	
	EIUSDEM. EPISTULA.	26 SAME'S EPISTLE.	
	. . . . .	27	
X̄F	i. Iudas ihu xpi seruus. fra-	28 ¹ Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and	
	ter autem iacobi his qui	29 brother of James: to them beloved	
	in dō patre dilectis et ihu	30 in God the Father, and in Jesus	
	xpo conseruatis uocatis	31 Christ, preserved and called.	
	Misericordia uobis et pax	32 ² Mercy unto you, and peace,	
	et caritas adimpleatur	33 and charity be fulfilled.	
	Carissimi omnem solli-	34 ³ Dearly beloved, taking	
	citudinem faciens scri-	35 all care to write	

(28-35) verse 1 – 3a.

Line 24: Jude is not introduced with the title ‘Saint’, see also page 931 line 32, but the following page headers carry this title. The title is therefore greyed on those pages.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: X̄F Victoris.

BENDI UOBIS,, De commu-	1	unto you; Concerning your
NI UESTRA SALUTE NECESSE	2	common salvation, I was under
HABUI SCRIBERE UOBIS,,	3	a necessity to write unto you:
DEPRAECANS SUPERCERTA-	4	To beg you to contend earnestly
RI SEMEL TRADITAE SCIS FI-	5	for the faith once delivered to the
DI,, SUBINTROIERUNT	6	saints. ⁴ For certain men
ENIM QUIDAM HOMINES	7	are secretly entered in;
QUI OLIM PRAESCRIBTI SUNT	8	Who were written of long ago
IN HOC IUDICIUM IMPII.	9	unto this judgment, ungodly men,
DI NOSTRI GRATIAM TRANS-	10	Turning the grace of our
FERENTES IN LUXURIAM	11	Lord God into riotousness,
ET SOLUM DOMINATOREM	12	And the only sovereign Ruler,
Dñm. nostrum Ihm xpm	13	our Lord Jesus Christ,
NEGANTES	14	denying.
II. COMMONERE AUTEM UOS	15	⁵ I will therefore admonish you,
UOLO SCIENTES SEMEL OM-	16	though ye once knew all
nia,, QUONIAM IHS PO-	17	things; That Jesus, having
PULUM DE TERRA AEGYPTI	18	saved the people out of the land
SALUANS,, SECUNDO EOS	19	of Egypt; Afterwards them
QUI NON CREDIDERUNT	20	that believed not he
PERDIDIT,, ANGELAS UE-	21	destroyed: ⁶ And the angels
RO QUI NON SERUAUERUNT	22	who preserved not
SUUM PRINCIPATUM,, SED	23	their principality; But
DEREliquerunt suum	24	forsook their own
DOMICILIUM,, IN IUDICIUM	25	habitation; Unto the judgment
MAGNI DI VINCLIS AETER-	26	of the great God in eternal chains,
NIS SUB CALIGINE RESER-	27	under dimness. he hath reser-
UAUIT,,	28	ved (them).
III. SICUT SODOMA ET GOMOR-	29	⁷ As Sodom and Gomor-
RA ET FINITIMAE CUITATES	30	rha, and the neighbouring cities,
SIMILI MODO EXFORNICATAE	31	Similarly, being into fornication,
ET ABEUNTES POST CARNE	32	And going after other
ALTERAM,, FACTAE SUNT	33	flesh; Were made
EXEMPLUM IGNIS AETERNI	34	an example, suffering the
POENAM SUSTINENTES	35	punishment of eternal fire.

(1-35) verse 3b – 7.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**omnia**Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: **angelas** in **-os** mutatum. Plural accusative here needed, not singular nominative.

SIMILITER ET HI CARNEM	1	⁸ In like manner these men
quidem maculant., do-	2	also defile the flesh; And
minationem autem sper-	3	despise domi-
nunt., maiestates au-	4	nion, and blaspheme
tem blasphemant., Cum	5	majesty. ⁹ When
micahel· arcangelus	6	Michael the archangel,
cum diabolo disputans	7	disputing with the devil,
altercaretur de mosi cor-	8	contended about the body of
pore., Non est ausus	9	Moses; He durst not bring
judicium inferre blas-	10	against him the judgment of
phemiae., Sed dixit im-	11	railing speech, but said: The
peret tibi dñs., hi autē ^m	12	Lord command thee. ¹⁰ But these
quaecumque quidem igno-	13	men blaspheme whatever
rant blasphemant.,	14	things they know not:
Quaecumque autem natura-	15	And whatsoever things they
liter tamquam muta ani-	16	naturally know, like dumb
malia norunt in his cor-	17	beasts, in these they are
rumpuntur.,	18	corrupted.
iii. Uae illis qui uia cain abie-	19	¹¹ Woe betide who followed Cain's
runt et errore balaam	20	way: and from Balaam's error
mercede effusi sunt.	21	to gain, poured out themselves,
Et contradictione core	22	And have perished in the
perierunt., hi sunt in	23	rebellion of Korah. ¹² These are
epulis suis maculae	24	stains in their banquets,
conuivantes., Sine ti-	25	feasting together; Without
more semet ipsos pas-	26	fear, feeding them-
scentes., Nubes sine	27	selves; Clouds without
aqua quae a uentis circu-	28	water, which by winds are
feruntur., Arbores	29	carried about; Trees
autumnales infructuo-	30	of the autumn, unfruit-
sae bis mortuae eradica-	31	ful, twice dead, and uproot-
tae., Fluctus feri ma-	32	ed, ¹³ Raging waves of the
ris despumantes suas	33	sea, foaming out their own
confessiones., Sidera	34	confessions; Wandering
errantia quibus procel-	35	stars, to whom the storm

(1-35) verse 8 – 13a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: micahel· arcangelus. Istud h a scriba videtur statim post factam scriptionem additum esse.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: bla-||sphemiae

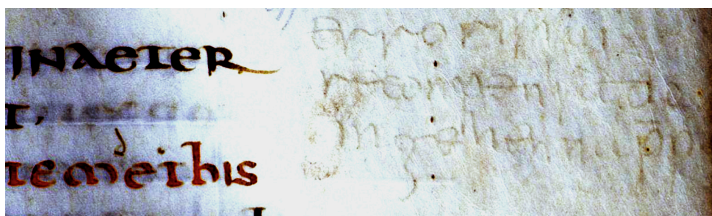
Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: pa-||scentes

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / ad marginem pictum, quod correctionem aliquam postulat, fortasse ad sequens vocabulum confessiones referendum est.

LA TENEBRARUM IN AETER-	1	of darkness is	
NUM SERUATA EST.	2	reserved for ever.	
v. PROPHETAUIT AUTEM ^{dēi} HIS	3	¹⁴ Prophesied now, also these,	Vulgate keeps both
SEPTIMUS AB ADAM ENOCH	4	Enoch, the seventh from Adam,	
DICENS,, ECCE VENIT	5	saying: Behold, the Lord cometh	
Dñs. IN SC̄IS MILIBUS SUIs	6	with thousands of his saints,	
FAcere JUDICIUM CONTRA	7	¹⁵ To execute judgment upon	
OMNES ET ARGUERE OM-	8	all, and to reprove all	
m NES IMPIOS,, DE OMNIBUS	9	the ungodly; For all the	
OPERIBUS IMPIETATIS EO-	10	works of their impiety, where-	
RUM QUIBUSIMPIE EGERUNT	11	by they have acted impiously,	
ET DE OMNIBUS DURIS quae	12	And of all the hard things which	
LOCUTI SUNT CONTRA EUM	13	ungodly sinners have spoken	
PECCATORES IMPII,, HI	14	against Him. ¹⁶ These	
SUNT MURMURATORES	15	are murmurers,	
QUAERE LLOSI SECUNDUM	16	full of complaints, living	
DESIDERIA SUA AMBULAN-	17	according to their own de-	
TES,, ET OS ILLORUM LO-	18	sires; And their mouth	
QUITUR SUPERBIA,, MI-	19	speaketh proud things, ad-	
RANTES PERSONAS quae s-	20	miring persons for	
s TUS CAUSAS,,	21	gain's sake.	
vi. VOS AUTEM CARISSIMI	22	¹⁷ But you, my dearly beloved,	
MEMORES ESTOTE VERBO-	23	be mindful of the words	
RUM quae PRAEDICTA SUNT	24	which have been spoken before	
AB APOSTOLIS Dñi. IĤU. XPI	25	by the apostles of Lord Jesus Christ.	
QUIA DICEBANT VOBIS quo-	26	¹⁸ Who told you, that	
NIAM IN NOUISSIMO TEM-	27	in the last times	
PORE VENIENT INLUSORES	28	there should come mockers,	
SECUNDUM SUA DESIDERIA	29	Living according to their	
AMBULANTES IMPIETATU ^m	30	own desires in impiety.	
HI SUNT QUI SEGRECANT ANI-	31	¹⁹ These are, who stand apart, sen-	
MALES SPŪ ^m NON HABEN-	32	sual men, not having the	
TES,, VOS AUTEM CARIS-	33	Spirit. ²⁰ But you, my	
SIMI SUPERAEDIFICANTES	34	beloved, building yourselves	
VOSMET IPSOS SC̄ISSIME	35	upon your most holy	

(1-35) verse 13b – 20a.

Lines 1 - 3, RHS margin: Here is some indistinct writing: I have enhanced it as much as I can, but it is still unclear.



Line 1:

Ra: 431:10

My best guess of the text, (expanded), is:

error iſ fui ac (The error (is) his (own) and
recompnet deo God (will) reward (him)
in gehenna per pro in Hell accordingly.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: [AUTEM] ^{dēi} **HIS**. Lectionem retinui.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: o~||**MNES**

Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: quae~||**STUS CAUSAS**

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: SPŪ^m

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: SANCTISSIME

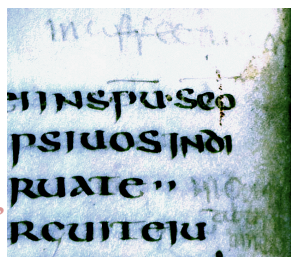
	<i>in affectu caeremoniarum nimia</i>		<i>in the mood of too many celebrations?</i>
uestrae fidei in spū s̄cō		1	faith, praying in the Holy
orantes,, Ipsi uos in di-		2	Ghost, ^{21b} Keep yourselves
lecdone dī seruare,,		3	in the love of God,
Et hos quidem arguite iu-		4	²² And some indeed reprove, being
dicatos,, Illos uero sa-		5	judged: ²³ But others you shall sa-
lutate de igne rapientes		6	<i>lvee</i> pulling them out of the fire.
Aliis autem misere mini		7	And on others have mercy,
in timorem,, Odientem		8	in fear; Hating
et eam quae carnalis est		9	also the flesh which is
maculatam tunicam		10	a stained garment.
VII. Ei autem qui potens est		11	^{24a} Now to him who is able
uos conseruare sine pec-		12	to preserve you without
cato et constituere ante		13	sin, and to present you before
conspectum gloriae suae		14	the presence of his glory
inmaculatos,, In exul-		15	spotless; With exceeding
tatione soli dō saluatori		16	joy, ²⁵ to the only God our
nostro per ih̄m xp̄m dñm		17	Saviour through Jesus Christ our
nostrium,, Gloria mag-		18	Lord; Glory and mag-
nificencia imperium		19	nificence, empire
et potestas ante omne		20	and power, before all
saeculum,, Nunc et in		21	times; Now, and for
omni saecula,, Amen		22	all time. Amen.
.....		23	.....
<i>Legi</i>		24	<i>I have read</i>
EXPL· EPISTULA· S̄CĪ·		25	ENDS. THE EPISTLE OF ST.
		26	
IUDAE· INC· PROLOGUS		27	JUDE: BEG. PROLOGUE
		28	
APOCALYPSIS· S̄CĪ·		29	OF APOCALYPSE OF ST.
		30	
IOHANNIS· AMEN·		31	JOHN: AMEN.
		32	
.....		33	.....
		34	
		35	

(1-22) verse 20b – 25.

Above Line 1: Found on ms. above,
and to the RHS of lines 1 - 4:

Scripsit Ranke: Glossam habes
a manu illa sera cf. not. ad
928, 4 margini adscriptam:

in affectu caeremoniarum nimia
in the feeling of too many ceremonies?
Vulgate has original, so ignore edit.



Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: **salutate** ut videtur a Victore
correctu in **salutate**. Actually here we find, fut. imp.
salutate :: *you shall salute*, where
salutate :: *you shall save* is required.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: **timorem**. Lectionem retinui, sine
qua quod sequitur **odientem** explicari nequit.

Lines 18 & 19: Scripsit Ranke: **mag-** || **nificencia**

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris subscriptio.

̄X̄F̄ Iohannes apostolus et	1 John, apostle and
euangelista a dño xpo	2 evangelist, chosen and
electus adque dilectus in	3 beloved by Christ the Lord, was
tanto amore dilectionis	4 so dearly beloved
ab eo est habitus ut in ce-	5 by Him, that during the sup-
na super pectus eius re-	6 per, on His chest, he
cumberet. Et ad cruce ^m	7 reclined. And on the cross
adstans soli matrem	8 He trusted his own mother
propriam commendas-	9 to stand with him alone,
set ut quem nubere uo-	10 to whom not wanting
lentem ad amplexum	11 to marry, and accepting
uirginitatis ascuerat	12 virginity's embrace, he
ipsi etiam custodienda ^m	13 indeed had taken custody
uirginem tradidisset	14 of the Virgin delivered to him.
Hic itaque cum propter uer-	15 This one, then, when for the word
bum dī et testimonium	16 of God and the gospel
ihū xpi exilio in pathmō	17 of Jesus Christ, was sent into exile
insulam mitteretur.	18 on the island of Patmos
Illic ab eodem apocalypsis	19 There, by the same apocalypse
praeostensa describi-	20 presented, it is described;
tur ut sicut in principio	21 so that, just as in the beginning
canonis id est libri gene-	22 of the canon, that is in the books
seos incorruptibile prin-	23 of Genesis, the incorruptible be-
cipium praenotatur.	24 ginning is written down,
Ita etiam incorruptibi-	25 So too the incorruptible
lis finis per uirginem in	26 end through a virgin in the
apocalypsi redderetur	27 Apocalypse might be reported of him
dicens. ego sum. α. et. ω.	28 saying: I, myself, am α and ω,
initium et finis. hic est	29 the beginning and the end. This is
iohannes qui sciens super-	30 John who, knowing that upon
uenisse sibi diem egres-	31 him had come the day of his
sionis de corpore conuo-	32 body's departure, called together
catis in efeso discipulis	33 his disciples in Ephesus,
descendit in defossum	34 descended into the grave
sepulturae suae locum	35 dug for his burial,

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: **̄X̄F̄** Victoris.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: **adq.** in **atq.** correctum.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: **adstans** in **astans** mutatum.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: **uolentem** obelo adhibito
in **no**lentem mutatum. English modified
accordingly.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: **am**plexum

Lines 1-35, here, and 1-14 on the following page: The English translation of the Prologue here is derived from a translation of an identical text found in the following book: **A Paleographical Puzzle** by Robert Bellamy. The text has been modified to better fit the Latin original, so some of the English may be somewhat stilted.

ORATIONEQUE COMPLETA RED-	1	and after a prayer was made,	
DIDIT SP̄M. TAM A DOLORE	2	gave up the ghost, to the pain	
MORTIS FACTUS EXTRANEUS	3	of death as much a stranger	
QUAM A CORRUPTIONE CAR-	4	as we know he was to the	
NIS NOCITUR ALIENUS CU-	5	corruption of the flesh. The	
JUS TAMEN SCRIBTURAE	6	disposition of his	
DISPOSITIO. UEL LIBRI ORDI-	7	writing or the order of his	
NATIO. IDEO A NOBIS PER SIN-	8	book. Therefore, in detail, we	
GULA NON EXPONITUR. UT SCI-	9	will not explain, so that those	
ENTIBUS. INQUIRENDI DESI-	10	who know, use their desire to	
DERIUM CONLOCETUR. ET	11	investigate further, and the	
QUAERENTIBUS LABORIS	12	seekers enjoy the fruit of their	
FRUCTUS. ET DŌ MAĠISTERII	13	labor, and the magesty of	
DOCTRINA SERUETUR.	14	teaching be reserved for God.	
	15		
E X P . PROLOGUS	16	ENDS PROLOGUE	
	17		
I N C . CAPĪT . APOCALYPSIS	18	BEGS. HDGS. OF APOCALYPSE	
	19		
S C I . IOHANNIS . . .	20	OF ST. JOHN	
	21		
I. IOHANNES SEPTEM ECCLE-	22	John to the seven churches	941 26
SIIIS QVAE SUNT IN ASIA	23	which are in Asia.	
II. SCRIBE ERGO QVAE UIDISTI	24	Write then what thou hast seen,	944 2
ET QVAE SUNT ET QVAE OPOR-	25	and what now are, and what must	
TET FIERI POST HAEC ET SA-	26	be done hereafter, and the my-	
CRAMENTUM .VII. STELLARU ^m	27	stery of the 7 stars.	
III. POST HAEC UIDI ECCE OSTEU ^m	28	After this I looked, lo! a door was	951 20
APERUTUM IN CAELO	29	opened in heaven.	
IIII. ET UIDI IN DEXTERA SEDEN-	30	And I saw in the right hand of him	953 18
TIS SUPER THRONUM LIBRU ^m	31	sitting on the throne, a book	
SCRIBTUM	32	written	
V. ET UIDI QUOD APERUISSET	33	And I saw that the Lamb had	955 27
AGNUS UNUM DE .VII. SIGILLIS	34	opened one of the 7 seals.	
VI. POST HAEC UIDI QUATTUOR	35	After this I saw four	958 21

Lines 9 & 10: Scripsit Ranke: sci-||ENTIBUS. INQUIRENDI
vocabula minutissimo puncto inter se separata.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: voc. **anġelos** a scriba typis
aliquanto minoribus textui scripto additum.

	stantes super quattuor angulos terrae	1 standing on the four 2 corners of the earth.	
vii.	Post haec uidi turbam magnam quam dinume- rare nemo poterat	3 After this I saw a multitude, 4 so great, that no man 5 could number,	959 22
viii.	Et cum aperuisset sigil- lum septimum factum est silentium in caelo.	6 And when he had opened 7 the seventh seal, there 8 was silence in heaven.	961 1
ix.	Et uidi alium angelum fortem descendente de caelo amictum nube	9 And I saw another mighty 10 angel come down 11 from heaven, clothed with a cloud.	966 23
x.	Et uox quam audiui de cae- lo iterum loquentem mecum	12 And the voice which I heard from 13 heaven again speaking to 14 me.	967 30
xi.	Et septimus angelus Tu- ba cecinit et factae sunt uoces magnae in caelo dicentes,,	15 And the seventh angel sounded 16 the trumpet and there were 17 great voices in heaven, 18 saying. . .	970 29
xii.	Et apertum est templu ^m dñi in caelo et uisa est ar- ca testamenti eius in Te ^m plo eius	19 And the temple of God was 20 opened in heaven: and the 21 ark of his testament was seen 22 in his temple.	971 20
xiii.	Et factum est proeliu ^m in caelo. micahel et an- geli eius proeliabantur cum dracone	23 And there was a battle in 24 heaven, Michael and his 25 angels fought with 26 the dragon.	972 23
xiiii.	Et uidi aliam bestiam ascendentem de terra et habebat cornua duo	27 And I saw another beast 28 up out of the earth; 29 and he had two horns.	975 35
xv.	Et uidi et ecce agnus sta- bat super montem sion et cum illo centum qua- draginta quattuor milia	30 And I saw, and lo! a lamb 31 stood upon mount Sion, 32 and with him one hundred and 33 forty-four thousand.	977 9
xvi.	Post haec uidi et ecce apertum est templum	34 And after this I looked; and lo! 35 the temple of the tabernacle	981 17

	TABERNACULI TESTIMONII IN CAELO,,	1	of the testimony in heaven	
		2	was opened.	
xvii.	ET VENIT UNUS DE SEPTEM ANGELIS QUI HABEBANT .VII. PLACAS ET LOCUTUS EST MECUM DICENS.	3	And there came one of the seven	985 3
		4	angels, who had	
		5	the 7 plagues, and spoke	
		6	with me, saying. . .	
xviii.	ET POST HAEC UIDI ALIUM ANGELUM DESCENDENTEM DE CAELO HABENTEM POTESTATEM MAGNAM ET TERRA INLUMINATA EST A GLORIA EIUS.	7	And after this I saw another	987 31
		8	angel come down	
		9	from heaven, having great	
		10	power; and the earth	
		11	was lightened with his	
		12	glory.	
xviii.	POST HAEC AUDIUI QUASI UOCES MAGNAM TURBARUM MULTARUM IN CAELO DICENTIUM ALLELUIA.	13	After these things I heard as	991 35
		14	it were the great voice of	
		15	much people in heaven,	
		16	saying: Alleluia.	
xx.	ET UIDI CAELUM APERTUM ET ECCE EQUUS ALBUS ET QUI SEDEBAT SUPER EUM UOCABATUR FIDELIS ET UERAX.	17	And I saw heaven opened,	993 23
		18	and behold a white horse, and	
		19	he that sat upon him	
		20	was called faithful and	
		21	true.	
xxi.	HAEC EST RESURRECTIO PRIMA BEATUS ET SCS QUI HABET PARTEM IN RESURRECTIONE PRIMA.	22	This is the first resurrec-	996 16
		23	tion. Blessed and holy is he that	
		24	hath part in the first	
		25	resurrection.	
xxii.	ET VENIT UNUS DE .VII. ANGELIS HABENTIBUS FIALAS PLENAS SEPTEM PLACIS NOUISSIMIS,,	26	And there came one of the 7	999 11
		27	angels; Those having the vials	
		28	full of the seven last	
		29	plagues.	
xxiii.	ET OSTENDIT MIHI FLUMEN AQUAE UIVAE SPLENDIDUM TAMQUAM CHRYSALLUM	30	And he showed me the river	1001 35
		31	of living water, glittering	
		32	like crystal.	
xxiii.	ET DIXIT MIHI HAEC UERBA FIDELISSIMA ET UERA SUNT	33	And he said to me: These words	1002 24
		34	are most faithful and true.	
xxv.	EGO IHS MISI ANGELUM	35	I Jesus have sent my	1003 29

meum testificari uobis	1	angel, to testify to you
haec in ecclesiis	2	these things in the churches. . .
	3	
EXPL. CAPITULA.	4	ENDS HEADINGS.
	5	
INC. APOCALYPsis.	6	BEGS. APOCALYPSE
	7	
SCI. IOHANNIS. AMEN.	8	OF ST. JOHN. AMEN.
.	9	. . . . .
	10	
XF Apocalypsis ihu xpi quae	11	1 ¹ The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which
dedit illi ds palam face-	12	God gave unto him, to make
re seruis suis quae oport-	13	known to his servants what must
et fieri cito,, Et signi-	14	shortly come to pass: and signi-
ficauit mittens per an-	15	fied, sending by his
gelum suum seruo suo	16	angel to his servant
iohanni,, Qui testimo-	17	John; ² Who hath given
nium perhibuit uerbo	18	testimony to the word of
di et testimonium ihu	19	God, and the testimony of Jesus
xpi quaecumque uidit,,	20	Christ, whatsoever he hath seen.
Beatus qui legit et qui au-	21	³ Blessed is he who readeth out, and
diunt uerba prophetae	22	they who hear the words prophecy;
et seruant ea quae in ea	23	and keep to those things which
scripta sunt tempus	24	are written in it; for the time
enim prope est,,	25	is at hand.
I Iohannes .vii. ecclesiis	26	4 John, to the 7 churches
quae sunt in asia,, Gra-	27	which are in Asia. Grace
tia uobis et pax ab eo qui	28	be unto you and peace from him
est et qui erat et qui uen-	29	that is, and that was, and that
turus est,, Et a septe ^m	30	is to come; And from the seven
spiritibus qui in conspec-	31	spirits which are before
C tu throni eius sunt et ab	32	his throne, ⁵ and from
ihu xpo qui est testis	33	Jesus Christ, who is the faithful
fidelis. primogenitus	34	witness; The first begotten
mortuorum et princeps	35	of the dead, and the prince

(11-35) 11 – 5a.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris siglum.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: voc. **prophetae** scriba statim
post scriptionem mutauisse uidetur in **prophetae**.This then refers to the prophesy, rather than to the
prophet, and the Vulgate supports this.Lines 31 & 32: Scripsit Ranke: **conspere** || **ctu**

REGUM TERRAE,, QUI DI-	1	of the kings of the earth, Who
LEXIT NOS ET LAUIT NOS A PEC-	2	loved us, and washed us
CATIS NOSTRIS IN SANQUI-	3	from our sins in his
NE SUO,, ET FECIT NOS-	4	own blood, ⁶ And hath made
TRUM REGNUM SACERDO-	5	us a kingdom, and priests to
TES D ^o ET PATRI SUO,, IPSI	6	God and his Father. To him be
GLORIA ⁷ ET IMPERIUM	7	glory and empire
IN SAECULA SAECULORUM	8	for ever and ever.
AMEN,, ECCE VENIT CU ^m	9	Amen. ⁷ Behold, he cometh with
^T NUBIBUS ET UIDEBIT EUM	10	the clouds, and every eye
OMNIS OCVLVS ET QUI EUM	11	shall see him, and they also that
PUPVCERUNT,, ET PLAN-	12	pierced him. And all the tribes of
SENT SE SUPER EO OMNES	13	the earth shall bewail themselves
TRIBVS TERRAE ETIAM AMEN	14	because of him: even so, amen.
E ⁸ GO SUM ·Α· ET ·Ω· PRINCI-	15	⁸ I am Α and Ω, the beginning
PIVM ET FINIS D ^{icit} D ^{ñs} D ^s	16	and ending, saith the Lord God,
QUI EST ET QUI ERAT· ET QUI	17	Who is, and who was, and who
VENTVRVS EST OMNIPO-	18	is to come, the Al-
TENS,, E ⁹ GO IOHANNES	19	mighty. ⁹ I John,
FRATER VESTER,, ET PAR-	20	your brother; And your
TICEPS IN TRIBVLATIONE	21	partner in tribulation, and in
ET REGNO ET PATIENTIA IN	22	the kingdom, and patience in
I ^h U,, FUI IN INSULA QVAE	23	Jesus. I was in the island, which
APPELLATUR PAPHOS·	24	is called Pafmos,
PROPTER VERBUM D ⁱ ET	25	for the word of God, and
TESTIMONIUM I ^h U,, FUI	26	for the testimony of Jesus. ¹⁰ I was
IN S ^p U IN DOMINICA DIE	27	in the spirit on the Lord's day,
ET AUDIUI POST ME VOCEM	28	and heard behind me a great
MAGNAM TAMQVAM TU-	29	voice, as of a trum-
BAE DICENTIS,, QVOD UI-	30	pet, ¹¹ Saying: What thou seest,
DES SCRIBE IN LIBRO ET MI ^t -	31	write in a book, and send to
TE ·VII· ECCLESIIIS,, EPHE-	32	the 7 churches. To Ephe-
SUM· ET ZMYRNAE· ET	33	sus, and to Smyrna, and
PERGAMVM ET THYATIRAE	34	to Pergamus, and to Thyatira,
ET SARDIS· ET FILADELPHIAE	35	and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia,

(1-35) 1 5b – 11a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: GLORIA puncto atque obelo
adhibito mutatum in GLORIA

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marg. siglum 7,
indicandae novae capitis sectione inserviens
showing a new header section, it serves.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: SUM ·Α· ET ·Ω· PRINCIPI-||VM

ET LAODICIAE,, ET CONUER-	1	and to Laodicea. ¹² And I
SUS SUM UT UIDEREM UOCEN	2	turned to see the voice
QUAE LOQUEBANTUR MECUM	3	that spoke with me.
ET CONVERSUS UIDI .VII. CAN-	4	And being turned, I saw 7 gold-
DELABRA AUREA,, ET IN ME-	5	en candlesticks: ¹³ And in the
DIO .VII. CANDELABRORUM	6	midst of the 7 candlesticks,
SIMILEM FILIO HOMINIS	7	one like to the Son of man,
VESTITUM PODERE ET PRAE-	8	Clothed to the feet, and girt
CINCTUM AD MAMMILLAS	9	about the paps with
ZONAM AUREAM,, CAPUT	10	a golden girdle. ¹⁴ And
AUTEM EIUS ET CAPILLI	11	his head and his hairs
ERANT CANDIDI TAMQUAM	12	were white, as
LANA ALBA AUT TAMQUAM	13	white wool, and as
NIX,, ET OCULI EIUS UEL	14	snow. And his eyes were
UT FLAMMAM IGNIS,, ET	15	as a flame of fire, ¹⁵ And
PEDES EIUS SIMILES AERI-	16	his feet like unto fine
CALCO SICUT IN CAMINO AR-	17	brass, as in a burning
DENTI,, ET UOX ILLIUS TAM-	18	furnace. And his voice
QUAM UOX AQUARUM MUL-	19	as the sound of many
TARUM,, ET HABEBAT	20	waters. ¹⁶ And he had
IN DEXTERA SUA STELLAS .VII.	21	in his right hand 7 stars.
ET DE ORE EIUS GLADIUS UTRAQUE	22	And from his mouth came out
PORTE ACUTUS EXIEBAT.	23	a sharp two edged sword:
ET FACIES EIUS SICUT SOL LU-	24	And his face was as the sun
CET IN UIRTE SUA,, ET	25	shineth in his power. ¹⁷ And
CUM UIDISSEM EUM CECIDI	26	when I had seen him, I
AD PEDES EIUS TAMQUAM	27	fell at his feet as
MORTUUS,, ET POSUIT	28	dead. And he laid
DEXTERAM SUAM SUPER	29	his right hand upon
ME Dicens NOLI TIMERE	30	me, saying: Fear not.
EGO SUM PRIMUS ET NOUIS-	31	I am the First and the
SIMUS,, ET FUI MOR-	32	Last. ^{18b} And was
TUUS ET ECCE SUM UIUENS	33	dead, and behold I am living
IN SAECULA SAECULORUM	34	for ever and ever.
ET HABEO CLAUES MORTIS	35	And I have the keys of death

(1-35) 1 11b – 18b.

Line 3: Scripsit Ranke: LOQUEBANTUR puncto ac rasura mutatum in -ATUR

Lines 13 & 14: : There is a blemish in the leaf here, which will not take writing. See the next page.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: FLAMMAM

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: AERICALCO sero tempore mutatum, in OR-. Vulgate supports original, so ignore.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: STELLAS mutatum in STELLAS, cf. 42, 3. (Evangelium): QUERILLA eod. modo mut. in QUERELLA

et inferni,,
 11. **SCRIBE** ergo quae uidisti
 et quae sunt et quae oportet fieri post haec,,
 SACRAMENTUM .VII. STELLARUM quas uidisti in dextera mea,, ET SEPTEM CANDELABRA aurea,, **SEPTEM** stellae angeli sunt .VII. ecclesiarum,, ET CANDELABRA .VII. ecclesiae sunt,, ANGELO
 deeft 7 **EPHESI** ecclesiae scribe,, haec dicit qui tenet .VII. STELLAS in dextera sua,, QUI AMBULAT in medio .VII. CANDELABRORUM aureorum,, SCIO opera tua et laborem et patientiam tuam. ET quia non potes sustinere malos,, ET temptasti eos qui se dicent esse apostolos et non sunt ET inuenisti eos mendaces ET patientiam habes ET sustinuisti propter nomen meum et non defecisti,, Sed habeo aduersus te quod caritatem tuam primam reliqueris MEMOR ESTO itaque unde excideris et age poenitentiam et prima opera fac,, SIN autem

1 and of hell.
 2 ¹⁹ Write then what thou hast seen,
 3 and what now are, and what must
 4 be done hereafter.
 5 ²⁰ The mystery of the 7
 6 stars, which thou sawest in my
 7 right hand; And the seven
 8 golden candlesticks. The seven
 9 stars are the angels
 10 of the 7 churches. And
 11 the 7 candlesticks, the 7
 12 churches. 2 ¹ Unto the angel
 13 of the church of Ephesus
 14 write: This saith he, who hold-
 15 eth the 7 stars in his
 16 right hand: Who liveth
 17 in the midst of the 7 golden
 18 candlesticks: 2 I know
 19 thy works, and thy labour,
 20 and thy patience. And
 21 how thou canst not bear them
 22 that are evil. And thou hast
 23 tried them, who say they are
 24 apostles, and are not,
 25 And hast found them liars:
 26 3 And thou hast patience,
 27 And hast endured for my
 28 name, and hast not
 29 failed. 4 But I hold against
 30 thee, that thou hast
 31 left thy first charity.
 32 5 Be mindful then from whence
 33 thou art fallen: and do pen-
 34 ance, and do the
 35 first works. Or else

(1-12a) 1 18c – 20. (12b-35) 2 1 – 5a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: Se~||**p**tem
 Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: Deest siglum 7,
 cf. not. ad 945, 12

Lines 13 & 14: : There is a blemish in the leaf here, which
 will not take writing. See the previous page.
 Lines 22 & 23: Scripsit Ranke: tempta~||**s**ti

uenio tibi et mouebo can-	1	I come to thee, and will move thy
delabrum tuum de loco	2	candlestick out of its
suo., Nisi paenitentia ^m	3	place, Except thou do
egeris., Sed hoc habes	4	penance. ⁶ But this thou hast,
quia odisti facta nicolaj-	5	that thou hatest the deeds of the
tarum quae ego dico.,	6	Nicolaites, which I also tell.
Qui habet aurem audiat	7	⁷ Whoso hath hearing, hearken
quid sp̄s dicat ecclesiis	8	what the Spirit telleth the churches:
Vincenti dabo ei edere de	9	To the victor, I will give to eat of
ligno uitae quod est in pa-	10	the tree of life, which is in the pa-
radiso dī mei., Et an-	11	radise of my God. ⁸ And to the an-
gelo zmyrnae ecclesiae	12	gel of the church of Smyrna
scribae., haec dicit pri-	13	write: These things saith the
mus et nouissimus qui	14	First and the Last, who
fuit mortuus et uiuit.,	15	was dead, and is alive:
Scio tribulationem tuam	16	⁹ I know thy tribulation
et paupertatem tuam	17	and thy poverty,
sed diues es., Et blasphe-	18	but thou art rich: And art blasphe-
maris ab his qui se dicent	19	med by them who declare them-
judaeos esse et non sunt	20	selves to be of Judah and are not,
sed sunt synagoga sata-	21	but are the synagogue of Sa-
nae., Nihil horum time-	22	tan. ¹⁰ Fear none of those
as quae passurus es.,	23	things which thou shalt suffer.
Ecce missurus est diabo-	24	Behold, the devil is (about) to cast
lus ex uobis in carcerem	25	(some) of you into prison
ut temptemini., Et ha-	26	so to be be tried: and you shall
bebitis tribulationem	27	have tribulation
diebus .x., esto fidelis	28	10 days. Be thou faithful
usque ad mortem et da-	29	until death: and I will
bo tibi coronam uitae.,	30	give thee the crown of life.
Qui habet aurem audiat	31	¹¹ Whoso hath hearing, hearken
quid sp̄s dicat ecclesiis	32	what the Spirit telleth the churches:
Qui uicerit non laeditur	33	Who is the victor, shall not be hurt
a morte secunda., Et	34	by the second death. ¹² And to the
angelo perçami ecclesiae	35	angel of the church of Pergamus

(1-35) 2 5b – 12a.

Line 6: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marginum obelus cum puncto (·) ad postulandam correctionem verbi dico

Line 12: Scripsit Ranke: Ad marg. siglum 7, cf. not. ad 942, 10. Idem deprehenditur 945, 35; 946, 31; 948, 14; 949, 9; 950, 15. Deest 944, 13. Siglum 7 missing.

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: scribae puncto et obelo adhib in scribe mutatem.

Line 20: The context is clear here that the Old Testament sense of iudaeos is required here, referring to the faith of Judah, (Son of Jacob, (Israel), and Leah). Cf. 949, 24.

Line 35: See line 12.

scribāe,, haec dicit qui 1 write: This saith he, that
 habet rompheam utraque 2 hath the sharp two
 parte acutam,, Scio ubi 3 edged sword: ¹³ I know where
 inhabitas ubi sedes est sa- 4 thou dwellest, where the seat of
 tanae,, Et tenes nomen 5 Satan is: And thou holdest fast my
 meum et non negasti fi- 6 name, and hast not denied
 dem meam,, Et in diebus 7 my faith. Even in the days when
 antipas testis meus fide- 8 Antipas was my faithful wit-
 lis,, qui occisus est apud 9 ness; Who was slain among
 uos ubi satanas habitat 10 you, where Satan dwelleth.
 Sed habeo aduersus te pauca 11 ¹⁴ But I hold against thee a little:
 habes illic tenentes doctri- 12 Thou hast there holders of the doc-
 nam balaam,, qui doce- 13 trine of Balaam; Who taught
 bat balaac mittere scan- 14 Balac to cast a stumbling-
 dalum coram filiis isrl̄ 15 block before the children of Israel,
 edere et fornicari,, Ita 16 to eat, and to fornicate: ¹⁵ So
 habes et tu tenentes doc- 17 hast thou also holders of the doc-
 trinam nicolaitarum 18 trine of the Nicolaites.
 Similiter paenitentiam 19 ¹⁶ Likewise do pen-
 age,, Si nihilominus 20 ance: If nevertheless,
 uenio tibi cito et pugna- 21 I come to thee quickly, and will
 bo cum illis in gladio oris 22 fight them with the sword of my
 mei,, qui habet aurem 23 mouth. ¹⁷ He, that hath an ear,
 audiat quid sp̄s dicat ec- 24 let him hear what the Spirit saith
 clesiis,, Uincenti dabo 25 to the churches: To the victor, I
 ei manna abscondita 26 will give the hidden manna,
 Et dabo ei calculum candi- 27 And will give him a white pebble,
 dum in calculo nouum ^{en} 28 and on the pebble, a name
 scriptum quod nemo scit 29 written, which no man knoweth,
 nisi qui accipit,, Et an- 30 but who receiveth it. ¹⁸ And to the
 gelo thyatirae ecclesiae 31 angel of the church of Thyatira
 scribāe,, haec dicit fi- 32 write: This saith the Son
 lius dī qui habet oculos 33 of God, who hath eyes
 ut flamma ignis,, Et pe- 34 as flame of fire; And his feet
 des eius similes aeralco 35 like to fine brass.

(1-35) 2 12b – 18.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: scribāe. Eadem ratione correctum.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: meus

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: apud correctum in apud

Lines 17-18: Scripsit Ranke: do-||c

Lines 27 & 28: Douay translates *calculus* as counter, but pebbles were used as counters, so here pebble is preferred

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: nouum punctis litterisque ^{en} additis mutatum in nomen

Line 29: There is little to see here in the Ms., but the cross-bar of the 'e' in 'nemo' is clear.

Line 31: See: 945, 12

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: scribāe cf. not. secund. ad 945, 13.

Line 1:

Ra: 436:10

XLVII

Noui operam tuam et cari-	1	¹⁹ I know thy works, and cha-
tatem et fidem et mysteri-	2	rity, and faith, and minis-
rium et patientiam tuam	3	try, and patience, and thy last
nouissima plura prioribus	4	which are more than the former.
Sed habeo aduersus te quia	5	²⁰ But I hold against thee: that
permittis mulierem	6	thou sufferest the woman
jezabel,, quae se dicit	7	Jezabel; Who calleth herself
propheten,, docere et	8	a prophetess; To teach, and
seducere seruos meos	9	to seduce my servants,
fornicari et manducare	10	to fornicate, and to eat of things
de idolothytis,, Et de-	11	sacrificed to idols. ²¹ And I gave
di illis tempus ut paeni-	12	them a time that they
tentiam akerent et non	13	might do penance, but she
uult paeniteri a fornicatione sua,, Ecce mitto	14	will not repent of her fornication. ²² Behold, I cast
eam in lectum ^{et} qui moe-	15	her into a bed: ^{and} who com-
cantur cum ea in tribulatione maxima,, Nisi paenitentiam egerint ab	16	mit adultery with her into
operibus eius et filios eius	17	gravest tribulation; Except
interficiam in mortem	18	they do penance from
Et scient omnes ecclesiae	19	their deeds. ²³ And I will
quia ego sum scrutans	20	kill her children with death,
renes et corda,, Et dabo	21	And all the churches shall know
unicuique uestrum secundum opera uestra,, Uobis autem dico ceteris	22	that I am he that searcheth the
qui thyatirae estis,,	23	reins and hearts; And I will give
·/ quicum ^{que} non habent doctrinam hanc qui non cognouerunt altitudines satanae,, quemadmodum dicunt,, Non mitto	24	to every one of you according to your works. But
super uos aliud pondus	25	to you I say, ²⁴ to the rest
Tamen id quod habetis	26	who are at Thyatira:
	27	Whosoever have not this doctrine, and who have not
	28	known the depths
	29	of Satan; As they
	30	say: I will not put
	31	upon you any other burden.
	32	²⁵ Yet that, which you have,
	33	
	34	
	35	

(1-35) 2 19 – 25a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: operam tuam

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: ^{et} statim post scriptionem a scriba
vocalibus Lectum qui videtur esse superscriptum.

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: mortem

Line 29: quicum ^{que} correctum monente Victoris siglo ·/ margini adscripto.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: co-||cognouerunt

tenete donec ueniam,,	1	hold fast until I come.
Et qui uicerit et qui custo-	2	²⁶ And the victor, who shall
dierit usque in finem ope-	3	keep my works unto
ra mea,, Dabo illi potes-	4	the end, I will give him power
s tatem super gentes et re-	5	over the nations. ²⁷ And he shall
get illas in uirga ferrea	6	rule them with a rod of iron:
tamquam uas figuli con-	7	as the vessel of a potter they
fringentur,, Sicut et	8	shall be broken, ²⁸ As I also
ego accepi a patre meo	9	have received from my Father:
et dabo illi stellam ma-	10	I also will give him the morning
tutinam,, Qui habet au-	11	star. ²⁹ He that hath hearing,
rem audiat. quid sp̄s dicat	12	hearken what the Spirit saith to
ecclesiis,, Et angelo	13	the churches. 3 ¹ And to the angel
T ecclesiae sardis scribe	14	of the church of Sardis, write:
haec dicit. qui habet .vii.	15	This saith he, that hath the 7
sp̄s dī et .vii. stellas,,	16	spirits of God, and the 7 stars:
Scio opera tua quia nomen	17	I know thy works, that thou hast
habet quod uiuas et mor-	18	the name of being alive: and thou
tuus es,, Esto uigilans	19	art dead. ² Be watchful
et confirma cetera quae	20	and strengthen what remain, which
moritura erant,, Non	21	are ready to die. For
enim inuenio opera tua	22	I find not thy works
plena coram dō meo,, In	23	full before my God. ³ Hold in
mente ergo habe qualiter	24	thy mind then in what way thou
acceperis et serua et pae-	25	hast received: and observe, and do
nitentiam age,, Si ergo	26	penance. If then thou
non uigilaueris ueniam	27	shalt not watch, I will come as a
tamquam fur et nescies	28	thief, and thou shalt not know at
qua hora ueniam ad te,,	29	what hour I will come to thee.
Sed habes pauca nomina	30	⁴ But thou hast a few names
in sardis qui non inquina-	31	in Sardis, who have not
uerunt uestimenta sua	32	defiled their garments:
Et ambulant mecum in al-	33	And they shall live with me in white,
bis quia digni sunt,, Qui	34	because they are worthy. ⁵ The
uicerit sic uestietur	35	victor shall thus be clothed

(1-13a) 2 25b – 29. (13b-35) 3 1 – 5a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: pote~||**s**tatem
 Line 14: See: 945, 12

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: pl^aena

uestimentis albis,, et	1	in white garments; And
non delebo nomen eius	2	I will not blot out his name
de libro uitae,, et con-	3	from the book of life; And I will
fitebor nomen eius co-	4	confess his name be-
ram patre meo et cora ^m	5	fore my Father, and before
angelis eius,, qui habet	6	his angels. ⁶ He that hath an
aurem audiat. quid sp̃s	7	ear, let him hear what the Spirit
dicat ecclesiis,, et an-	8	saith to the churches. ⁷ And to
^T gelo philadelphiae eccle-	9	the angel of the church of Phila-
siae scribae,, haec di-	10	delphia, write: This saith the
cit sc̃s et uerus qui ha-	11	Holy and True One, who hath
bet clauem dauid,, qui	12	the key of David; who
aperit et nemo cludit.	13	openeth, and no man shutteth;
et cludit et nemo aperit	14	and shutteth, and no man openeth:
scio opera tua,, Ecce de-	15	⁸ I know thy works. Behold, I have
di coram te ostēum aper-	16	given before thee a door open-
tum quod nemo potest	17	ed, which no man can
cludere,, quia modica ^m	18	shut: because thou
habes uirtutem et ser-	19	hast a little strength, and hast
uasti uerbum meum	20	kept my word,
et non negasti nomen	21	and hast not denied my
meum,, ecce dabo de	22	name. ⁹ Behold, I will bring
synagoga satanae,,	23	from the synagogue of Satan,
qui dicunt se iudaeos esse	24	Whoso claim to be of Judah,
et non sunt sed mentiun-	25	and are not, do but
tur,, ecce faciam il-	26	lie. Behold, I will make
los ut ueniant et adorent	27	them to come and worship
ante pedes tuos,, et	28	before thy feet. And they shall
scient quia ego dilexi te	29	know that I have loved thee.
quoniam seruasti uerbu ^m	30	¹⁰ Because thou hast kept the word
patientiae meae,, et	31	of my patience; I also
ego seruabo te ad hora ^m	32	will save thee at the hour
temptationis,, quae	33	of the temptation; Which
uentura est in orbem	34	is to come upon the whole
uniuersum,, Temptare	35	world; To try

(1-35) 3 5b – 10a.

Line 9: See: 945, 12

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: scribae

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: ostēum

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: cludere. Both spellings correct.

Line 24: The context is clear here that the Old Testament sense of iudaeos is required here, referring to the faith of Judah, (Son of Jacob, (Israel), and Leah). Cf. 945, 20.

HABITANTES IN TERRA,, EC- 1 the dwellers upon the earth. ¹¹ Be-
 CE UENIO CITO TENE QUOD HA- 2 hold, I come quickly: grasp what
 BES UT NEMO ACCIPIAT CO- 3 thou hast, that no man take
 RONAM TUAM,, QUI UICE- 4 thy crown. ¹² He that shall over-
 RIT FACIAM ILLUM COLUM- 5 come, I will make him a pillar
 NAM IN TEMPLO Dī MEI 6 in the temple of my God;
 ET FORAS NON EGREDIETUR 7 and he shall go out no
 AMPLIUS,, ET SCRIBAM 8 more; And I will write
 SUPER EUM NOMEN Dī MEI 9 upon him the name of my God,
 NOUAE IERUSALEM QUAE 10 The new Jerusalem, which
 DESCENDET DE CAELO Dō 11 cometh down from heaven from
 MEIO ET NOMEN NOUUM. 12 my God, and my new name.
 QUI HABET AURES AUDIAT QUID 13 ¹³ Whoso hath hearing, hearken what
 SPs DICAT ECCLESII,, ET 14 the Spirit telleth the churches: ¹⁴ And
 ANGELO ECCLESIAE LAODI- 15 to the angel of the church of Laodi-
 CIAE SCRIBAE,, HAEC DI- 16 cea, write: Thus saith
 CIT AMEN TESTIS FIDELIS 17 the Amen, the faithful
 ET UERUS QUI EST PRINCI- 18 and true witness, who is the begin-
 PIUM CREATURAE Dī,, SCIO 19 ning of the creation of God: ¹⁵ I
 OPERA TUA. QUIA NEQUE FRI- 20 know thy works, that thou art
 GIDUS ES. NEQUE CALIDUS,, 21 neither cold, nor hot.
 UTINAM FRIGIDUS ESSES 22 I would thou wert cold,
 AUT CALIDUS,, SED QUIA 23 or hot. ¹⁶ But because thou
 TERPIDUS ES ET NEC FRIGI- 24 art lukewarm, and neither cold,
 DUS NEC CALIDUS INCIPIAM 25 nor hot, I retch to
 TE EUOMERE EX ORE MEIO 26 vomit thee out of my mouth.
 QUIA DICES QUOD DIUES SUM 27 ¹⁷ For thou sayest thus: I am rich,
 ET LOCUPLETATUS ET NUL- 28 and made wealthy, and have need
 LIUS EGO,, ET NESCIS 29 of nothing: And knowest not,
 QUIA TU ES MISER ET MISE- 30 that thou art wretched, and mise-
 RABILIS ET PAUPER ET CAE- 31 rable, and poor, and blind,
 CUS ET NUDUS,, SUADEO 32 and naked. ¹⁸ I counsel
 TIBI EMERE A ME AURUM 33 thee to buy from me gold
 IGNITUM PROBATUM UT LO- 34 fire tried, that thou mayest
 CUPLES FIAS,, ET UESTI- 35 be made rich; and mayest

(1-35) 3 10b – 18a.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: CO LU ~ || NAM

Line 15: See: 945, 12

Line 16: Ranke accepts SCRIBAE without comment.

MENTIS ALBIS INDUARIS	1	be clothed in white garments,
ET NON APPAREAT CONFUSIO	2	and that the shame of thy naked-
NUDITATIS TUAЕ., ET COL-	3	ness may not appear; And anoint
LYRIO INUNQUE OCULOS TUOS	4	thy eyes with eyesalve, that thou
UT UIDEAS., EGO QUOS	5	mayest see. ¹⁹ Such as
AMO ARQUO ET CASTIGO.,	6	I love, I rebuke and chastise.
AEMULARE ERGO ET PAENI-	7	Be zealous therefore, and do
TENTIAM AGE., ECCE STO	8	penance. ²⁰ Behold, I stand
AD OSTIUM ET PULSO., SI	9	at the gate, and knock. If
QUIS AUDIERIT UOCEN MEAM	10	any man shall hear my voice,
ET APERUERIT IANUAM IN-	11	And open the door, I will
TROIBO AD ILLUM ET CENA-	12	come in to him, and will
BO CUM ILLO ET IPSE MECUM	13	sup with him, and he with me.
QUI UICERIT DABO EI SEDERE	14	²¹ To the victor, I will give to sit
MECUM IN THRONO MEO	15	with me in my throne:
SICUT ET EGO UICI ET SEDI CUM	16	As I also have overcome, and am seat-
PATRE MEO IN THRONO EIS	17	ed with my Father in his throne.
QUI HABET AURES AUDIAT	18	²² He that hath hearing, hearken
QUID SP̄S DICAT ECCLESIIIS	19	what the Spirit telleth the churches.
III. POST HAEC UIDI ECCE OSTIUM	20	4 ¹ After this I looked, Lo! a door
APERITUM IN CAELO., ET	21	was opened in heaven; And
UOX PRIMA QUAM AUDIUI	22	the first voice which I heard,
TAMQUAM TUBA LOQUEN-	23	as it were, of a trumpet speak-
TIS MECUM Dicens., As-	24	ing with me, saying: Come
CENDE HUC ET OSTENDAM	25	up hither, and I will shew
TIBI QUAE OPORTET FIERI	26	thee what must be done
POST HAEC., STATIM FUI	27	hereafter. ² Immediately I was
IN SP̄U ET ECCE SEDIS POSI-	28	in the spirit: and behold there was
TA ERAT IN CAELO., ET SU-	29	a throne set in heaven; And up
PRA SEDENS ET QUI SEDE-	30	on it one sitting. ³ And who sat,
BAT SIMILIS ERAT ASPEC-	31	was to the sight like
CTUI LAPIDIS HIASPIDIS ET	32	the jasper and the sardine
SARDINI., ET IRIS ERAT	33	stone; and there was a rainbow
IN CIRCUITO SEDIS SIMILIS	34	round about the throne, in sight
UISIONI ZMARAGDINAE	35	like unto an emerald.

(1-24) 3 18b – 23. (25-35) 4 1 – 3.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: INUNQUE

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: CENA-||BO = CENA-||BO

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: sedES e sedis correctum.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: aspe-||CTUI

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: CIRCUITO, quae litera fortasse Victorina non est. Sed cf. 952, 1 et 15 & 16.

ET IN CIRCUITU SEDIS SEDILIA	1	⁴ And round about the throne were
UIGINTI QUATTUOR ET SUPER	2	twenty four seats; and upon
THRONOS ·XXIII· SENIORES	3	the seats, 24 elders.
SEDENTES CIRCUMAMICTOS	4	Sitting, clothed in
UESTIMENTIS ALBIS,, ET IN	5	white garments, and on
CAPITIBUS EORUM CORONAS	6	their heads were crowns
AUREAS,, ET DE THRONO	7	of gold. ⁵ And from the throne
PROCEDUNT FULGURA ET	8	proceed lightnings, and
UOCES ET TONITRUA· ET ·VII·	9	voices, and thunders; and 7
LAMPADES ARDENTES ANTE	10	lamps were burning before
THRONUM QUAE SUNT ·VII·	11	the throne, which are the 7
SPS Dī,, ET IN CONSPECTU	12	spirits of God. ⁶ And in the view
SEDIS TAMQUAM MARE UI-	13	of the throne was, as it were, a sea
TREUM SIMILE CRISTALLO	14	of glass, clear as crystal;
ET IN MEDIO SEDIS ET IN CIR-	15	And in the midst of the thrones,
CUITU SEDIS QUATTUOR ANI-	16	and round about, were four
MALIA,, PLENA OCU ^A LIS	17	living creatures; Full of eyes
ANTE ET RETRO,, ET ANI-	18	before and behind. ⁷ And the first
MAL PRIMUM SIMILE LEONI	19	living creature was like a lion:
ET SECUNDUM ANIMAL SIMI-	20	And the second living creature
LE UITULO,, ET TERTIUM	21	like a calf: And the third living
ANIMAL HABENS FACIEM	22	creature, having the face,
QUASI HOMINIS,, ET QUAR-	23	as it were, of a man: And the
TUM ANIMAL SIMILE AQUI-	24	fourth living creature was like
LE ^A UOLANTIS· ET QUAT-	25	an eagle flying. ⁸ And the
TUOR ANIMALIA SINGULA	26	four living creatures, each
EORUM HABEBANT ALAS	27	of them, had six
SENAS,, ET IN CIRCUITU	28	wings; And round about
ET INTUS PLENA SUNT OCU-	29	and within they are full of
LIS,, ET REQUIEM NON	30	eyes. And they rested not
HABENT DIE ET NOCTE DICE ^N TIA	31	day and night, saying:
S ^C S· S ^C S· S ^C S· D ^N S· D ^S · OMNI-	32	Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Al-
POTENS,, QUI ERAT ET QUI	33	mighty; Who was, and who
EST· ET QUI UENTURUS EST	34	is, and who is to come.
ET CUM DARENT ILLA ANIMALIA	35	⁹ And when those living creatures gave

(1-35) 4 3 – 9a.

Line 1: CIRCUITU See:

Lines 15 & 16: CIR-||CUITU See: 951, 34.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: PLENA

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: AQUI-||LE

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: PLENA

GLORIAM ET HONOREM ET	1	Glory, and honour, and
BENEDICTIONEM SEDENTI	2	benediction to him that sitteth
SUPER THRONUM UIVENTI	3	on the throne, who liveth
IN SAECULA SAECULORUM	4	for ever and ever;
P ROCIDENT ·XXIII· SENIORES	5	¹⁰ The 24 elders fell down
ANTE SEDENTEM IN THRO-	6	before him that sitteth on the
NO,, ET ADORABANT UI-	7	throne; And adored him that
UMENTEM IN SAECULA SAE-	8	liveth for ever and
CULORUM,, ET MITTENT	9	ever; And cast
CORONAS SUAS ANTE THRO-	10	their crowns before the
NUM DICENTES,, DIGNUS	11	throne, saying: ¹¹ Thou art
ES DÑE DŖ NOSTER ACCIPE-	12	worthy, O Lord our God, to re-
RE GLORIAM ET HONOREM	13	ceive glory, and honour,
ET VIRTUTEM,, QUIA TU	14	and power: Because thou
CREASTI OMNIA ET PROP-	15	hast created all things; and for
P TER VOLUNTATEM TUAM	16	thy will they were,
ERANT ET CREATA SUNT	17	and have been created.
III· ET UIDI IN DEXTERA SEDEN-	18	5 ¹ And I saw in the right hand of
TIS SUPER THRONUM LI-	19	him sitting on the throne, a
BRUM SCRIBTUM INTUS	20	book written within
ET FORAS,, SIGNATUM	21	and without; Sealed with
SIGILLIS SEPTem,, ET UI-	22	seven seals. ² And I
DI ANŒLUM FORTEM PRAE-	23	saw a strong angel, pro-
DICANTem VOCE MAGNA	24	claiming with a loud voice:
QUIS EST DIGNUS APERIRE	25	Who is worthy to open
LIBRUM ET SOLUERE SIG-	26	the book, and to loose the
Œ MACULA eius,, ET NE-	27	seals thereof? ³ And no man
MO POTERAT IN CAELO NEQUE	28	was able, neither in heaven, nor
IN TERRA NEQUE SUBTUS TER-	29	on earth, nor under the
RA APERIRE LIBRUM NEQUE	30	earth, to open the book, nor
RESPICERE ILLUM,, ET	31	to look on it. ⁴ And
EŒO FLEBAM MULTUM	32	I wept much,
QUONIAM NEMO DIGNUS	33	because no man worthy
INVENTUS EST APERIRE	34	was found, to open the
LIBRUM NEC UIDERE EUM	35	book, nor to see it.

(1-17) 4 9b – 11. (18-35) 5 1 – 4.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: **pro-**||**p**ter

Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: **si-**||**Œ**MACULA

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: Victoris siglum **/** corrigendae

alicui literae destinatum. Fortasse desiderabatur **neque** post **POTERAT**. Inserted in-situ, superscripted. This could be redundant, but the Vulgate supports it.

ET UNUS DE SENIORIBUS DICIT
 MIHI NE FLEUERIS,, ECCE
 UICIT LEO DE TRIBU JUDA RA-
 DIX DAUID· APERIRE LIBRUM^m
 ET ·VII· SIGNACULA EIUS,,
 ET UIDI ET ECCE IN MEDIO THRO-
 NI ET QUATTUOR ANIMALIUM^m
 ET IN MEDIO SENIORUM,,
 AGNUM STANTEM TAMQUAM
 OCCISUM,, HABENTEM
 CORNUA ·VII· ET OCULOS ·VII·
 QUI SUNT SPIRITUS DEI MISSI IN OM-
 NEM TERRAM,, ET UENIT
 ET ACCEPIT DE DEXTERA SE-
 DENTIS DE THRONO LIBRUM^m
 ET CUM APERUISSET LIBRUM^m
 QUATTUOR ANIMALIA ET UI-
 GINTI QUATTUOR SENIORES
 CECIDERUNT CORAM AGNO
 HABENTES SINGULI THIASAS
 ET FIALAS AUREAS,, PLE-
 NAS ODORAMENTORUM
 QUAE SUNT ORATIONES
 SCORUM,, ET CANTANT
 NOUUM CANTICUM DICEN-
 TES,, DIGNUS ES ACCIPERE
 LIBRUM ET APERIRE SIG-
 NACULA EIUS,, QUONIAM^m
 OCCISUS ES ET REDEMISTI
 NOS DEO IN SANGUINE TUO
 EX OMNI TRIBU ET LINGUA
 ET POPULO ET NATIONE
 ET FECISTI NOS DEO NOSTRO
 REGNUM ET SACERDOTES
 ET REGNABUNT SUPER

1 ⁵ And one of the elders said
 2 to me: Weep not; Behold
 3 the lion of the tribe of Juda, the
 4 root of David, is to open the book,
 5 and the 7 seals thereof.
 6 ⁶ And I saw: and lo! among the thro-
 7 nes and the four living creatures,
 8 and in the midst of the ancients,
 9 A Lamb standing as
 10 it were slain; Having
 11 7 horns and 7 eyes:
 12 Being the seven Spirits of God, sent
 13 into all the earth. ⁷ And he came
 14 and took the book out of the right
 15 hand of him that sat on the throne,
 16 ⁸ and when he had opened the book,
 17 The four living creatures, and the
 18 twenty four elders
 19 fell down before the Lamb,
 20 Having every one of them, harps,
 21 and golden vials; Full
 22 of odoriferous substances,
 23 which are the prayers
 24 of saints: ⁹ And they sang
 25 a new song, say-
 26 ing: Thou art worthy, to take
 27 the book, and to open the
 28 seals thereof; Because thou
 29 wast slain, and hast redeemed
 30 us to God, in thy blood,
 31 Out of every tribe, and tongue,
 32 and people, and nation.
 33 ¹⁰ And hast made us to our God
 34 a kingdom and priests,
 35 and they shall reign on

(1-35) 5 5 – 10a.

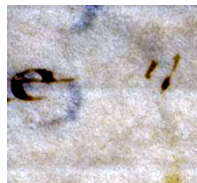
Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: o-||**m**nem
 Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: **p**le-||**n**as

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: si-||**s**ignacula

terram,, Et uidi et audi-	1	the earth. ¹¹ And I saw, and heard
ui uocem angelorum mul-	2	the voice of many angels
torum in circuita thro-	3	round about the thro-
ni et animalium et se-	4	ne, and the living creatures, and the
niorum,, Et erat nume-	5	elders; And the number of
rus eorum milia milium	6	them was thousands of thousands,
dicentium uoce magna	7	¹² Saying with a loud voice:
Dignus est agnus qui occi-	8	The Lamb that was slain
sus est,, Accipere uir-	9	is worthy; To receive po-
tutem et diuinitatem	10	wer, and divinity,
et sapientiam,, Et for-	11	and wisdom, and
titudinem et honorem	12	strength, and honour,
Et gloriam et benedic- tionem,, Et omnem crea-	13	And glory, and benedic-
turam quae in caelo est	14	tion. ¹³ And every crea-
et super terram,, Et	15	ture, which is in heaven,
quae sunt in mari et quae	16	and on the earth, and
in ea,, Omnes audiu	17	such as are in the sea, and which
dicentes sedenti in thro-	18	are in them: I heard all
no et agno,, Benedic-	19	telling the Sitter on the thro-
ctio et honor et gloria et	20	ne, and to the Lamb; Benedic-
potestas in saecula sae-	21	tion, and honour, and glory, and
culorum,, Et quattuor	22	power, for ever and
animalia dicebant amen	23	ever. ^{cf 14a} And the four living
Et seniores ceciderunt	24	creatures said: Amen.
et adorauerunt,,	25	And the elders fell down,
v. Et uidi quod aperuisset	26	and adored him.
agnus unum de septem	27	6 ¹ And I saw that the Lamb
sigillis,, Et audiui unum	28	had opened one of the seven
de quattuor animalibus	29	seals; And I heard one
dicentem tamquam uo-	30	of the four living creatures,
cem thronitru ueni et ui-	31	saying, as it were the voice of
de,, Et ecce equus al-	32	thunder: Come, and
bus et qui sedebat super	33	see. ² And behold a white
illum habebat arcum	34	horse, and he that sat on
	35	him had a bow,

(1-26) 5 10b – 14. (27-35) 6 1 – 2a.

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: Margini duo obeli
adscripti sunt, fortasse ad errorem indi-
candum, qui positus est in uocula ea. Re-
praesentant ergo formam solitam sigli ./.
I cannot see any interlinear reference
mark, nor can I see any altered text.



However, the Vulgate has after **super terram,,**
et sub terra, :: and under the earth,
Lines 20 & 21: Scripsit Ranke: **Benedi-||ctio**
Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: **ceciderunt**

ET DATA EST EI CORONA ET EXI-	1	And a crown was given him, and he
UIT UINCENS UT UINCERET	2	went out conquering to conquer.
ET CUM APERUISSET SIGILLU ^m	3	³ And when he had opened the sec-
SECUNDUM. AUDIUI SECUN-	4	ond seal, I heard the second
DUM ANIMAL Dicens ueni	5	living creature, saying: Come.
ET EXIUIT ALIUS EQUUS RUFS	6	⁴ And another, a red horse, went out:
ET QUI SEDEBAT SUPER ILLU ^m	7	and to him that sat thereon,
DATUM EST EI UT SUMERET	8	it was given that he should take
PACEM DE TERRA., ET UT	9	peace from the earth; And that
INUICEM SE INTERFICE-	10	they should kill one an-
RENT., ET DATUS EST ILLI	11	other; And a great sword was
GLADIUS MAGNUS., ET CU ^m	12	given to him. ⁵ And when
APERUISSET SIGILLUM TER-	13	he had opened the third
TIUM., AUDIUI TERTIUM	14	seal; I heard the third
ANIMAL Dicens ueni.,	15	living creature saying: Come!
ET UIDI ET ECCE EQUUS NIGER	16	And I saw and lo! a black horse,
ET QUI SEDEBAT SUPER EUM	17	And he that sat on him
HABEBAT STATERA IN MA-	18	had a pair of scales in his
NU SUA., ET AUDIUI TAM-	19	hand. ⁶ And I heard as it
quam uocem IN MEDIO	20	were a voice in the midst
QUATTUOR ANIMALIUM	21	of the four living creatures,
DICENTIUM., BILIBRIS	22	saying: Two pounds
TRITICI DENARIO. ET TRES	23	of wheat for a penny, and thrice
BILIBRES HORDEI DENARIO	24	two pounds of barley for a penny.
ET VINUM ET OLEUM NE LAE-	25	And see thou hurt not the wine and
SERIS., ET CUM APERUIS-	26	the oil. ⁷ And when he had open-
SET SIGILLUM QUARTUM	27	ed the fourth seal, I
AUDIUI uocem QUARTI ANI-	28	heard the voice of the fourth living
malis DICENTIS ueni ET UI-	29	creature, saying: Come. ⁸ And I
DI., ET ECCE EQUUS PALLI-	30	saw. And behold a pale
DUS ET QUI SEDEBAT SU-	31	horse, and he that sat
PER EUM NOMEN ILLI MORS	32	upon him, his name was Death,
ET INFERNUS SEQUEBA-	33	and hell followed
TUR EUM., ET DATA EST	34	him. And power was
ILLI POTESTAS SUPER QUAT-	35	given to him over the

(1-35) 6 2b – 8a.

Line 16: *uidi* is 1st person singular, indicative perfect, *uide* is the 2nd person imperative. The Ms. has *uidi*, whereas

the Vulgate uses *uide*. Translated accordingly. Lines 29 & 30: See line 16.

tuor partes terrae,,	1	four parts of the earth,
Interficere gladio fame	2	To kill with sword, with famine,
et morte et bestis Ter-	3	and with death, and with the beasts
rae,, Et cum aperuis-	4	of the earth. ⁹ And when he
set quintum sigillum	5	had opened the fifth seal,
Vidi subtus altare animas	6	I saw under the altar the souls
interfectorum,, prop-	7	of them that were slain, for the
pter uerbum dī et prop-	8	word of God, and for
pter testimonium quod	9	the testimony which
habebant,, Et clama-	10	they held. ¹⁰ And they cried
bant uoce magna dicen-	11	with a loud voice, say-
tes,, Usque quo dñe	12	ing: How long, O Lord,
sēs et uerus non judi-	13	holy and true, dost thou not
cas et uindicas sangui-	14	judge and revenge our
nem nostrum de his qui	15	blood on them that
habitant terra,, Et	16	dwell on the earth? ¹¹ And
datae sunt singulae	17	white robes were given, one
stolae albae,, Et dic-	18	to each one of them; and it was
tum est illis ut requi-	19	said to them, that they
escerent tempus ad-	20	should rest for a
huc modicum,, Donec	21	little time, until
impleantur conserui	22	(the tally) be complete of their
eorum qui interfici-	23	fellow servants, who were
endi sunt sicut et illi	24	to be slain, as they had been.
Et uidi cum aperuisset	25	¹² And I saw, when he had
sigillum sextum,, Et	26	opened the sixth seal, And
terrae motus factus	27	an earthquake there was, of a
est magnus,, Et sol	28	great magnitude; And the sun
factus est niger tam-	29	became black as
quam saccus cilicinus	30	sackcloth of hair:
et luna tota facta est	31	and the whole moon became
sicut sanguis,, Et stel-	32	as blood: ¹³ And the
lae ceciderant super	33	stars fell upon the
terram,, Sicut ficus	34	earth; As the fig tree
mittet grossos suos	35	casteth its green figs

(1-35) 6 8b – 13a.

Lines 7 & 8: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||pter
 Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||pter

Lines 22-24: English translation guided by N.E.B.
 as the Douai-Rheims is obscure here.

cum a uento magno mo-	1	when it is shaken by a great
uetur,, Et caelum re-	2	wind: ¹⁴ And the heaven de-
cessit sicut Liber inuo-	3	parted as a scroll rolled
lutus,, Et omnis mons	4	up: and every mountain,
et insulae de locis suis	5	and the islands were moved out
motae sunt,, Et reges	6	of their places. ¹⁵ And the kings of
terrae et principes et	7	the earth, and the princes, and
tribuni,, Et diuites et	8	tribunes; And the rich, and
fortes et omnis seruus	9	the strong, and every bondman,
et Liber absconderunt	10	and every freeman, hid themselves
se in speluncis et petris	11	in the caves and in the rocks of
montium,, Et dicunt	12	mountains: ¹⁶ And they say
montibus et petris,,	13	to the mountains and the rocks:
Cadite super nos et abs-	14	Fall upon us, and hide
condite nos a faciem se-	15	us from the face of him that sit-
dentis super thronum	16	teth upon the throne and from
et ab ira agni,, Quoniam	17	the wrath of the Lamb: ¹⁷ For
uenit dies magnus irae	18	the great day of their wrath
ipsorum et quis poterit	19	is come, and who shall be able
stare,,	20	to stand?
vi. post haec uidi quattuor	21	7 ¹ After this, I saw four
angelos stantes super	22	angels standing on
quattuor angulos terrae	23	the four corners of the earth,
Tenentes quattuor uentos	24	Holding the four winds
terrae,, Ne flarent su-	25	of the earth; That they should
per terram,, Neque super	26	not blow upon the earth; Nor
mare neque in ullam ar-	27	upon the sea, nor on any
borem,, Et uidi alteru ^m	28	tree. ² And I saw another
angelum ascendentem	29	angel ascending
ab ortu ^m solis,, habentem	30	from the rising of the sun, having
signum dñi uiui et cla-	31	the sign of the living God; and he
mauit uoce magna,, quat-	32	cried with a loud voice; To the
tuor angelis quibus da-	33	four angels, to whom it
tum est nocere terrae	34	was given to hurt the earth
et mari dicens,, Nolite	35	and the sea, ³ saying: Hurt

(1-20) 6 13b – 17. (21-35) 7 1 – 3a.

Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: faciem

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: Neq.^m Quae signa cave ne critici generis esse aestimes. Maculae sunt a pagina proxima huic inditae.

Neq. is the abbreviated form of Neque ; but ^m is a defect on the page, to be ignored.

Line 30: Ranke embodies without comment: ortu^m

NOCERE TERRAE. NEQUE MARI	1	not the earth, nor the sea,
NEQUE ARBORIBUS,, QUO-	2	nor the trees; Until
ADUSQUE SIGNEMUS SERVOS	3	we sign the servants
DI NOSTRI IN FRONTIBUS EO-	4	of our God in their fore-
RUM,, ET AUDIUI NUMERUM	5	heads. ⁴ And I heard the number
SIGNATORUM,, CENTUM	6	of those signed; One hundred
QUADRAGINTA QUATTUOR MI-	7	forty-four thousand
LIA SIGNATI,, EX OMNI TRI-	8	were signed; Of every tribe
BU FILIORUM ISRAEL,,	9	of the children of Israel.
EX TRIBU JUDA ·XII· SIGNATI	10	⁵ Of the tribe of Juda, 12,000 signed:
EX TRIBU RUBEN ·XII·	11	Of the tribe of Ruben, 12,000:
EX TRIBU GAD ·XII·	12	Of the tribe of Gad, 12,000:
EX TRIBU ASER ·XII·	13	⁶ Of the tribe of Aser, 12,000:
EX TRIBU NEPTALIM ·XII·	14	Of the tribe of Nephthali, 12,000:
EX TRIBU MANASSE ·XII·	15	Of the tribe of Manasses, 12,000:
EX TRIBU SIMEON ·XII·	16	⁷ Of the tribe of Simeon, 12,000:
EX TRIBU LEVI ·XII·	17	Of the tribe of Levi, 12,000:
EX TRIBU ISSACHAR ·XII·	18	Of the tribe of Issachar, 12,000:
EX TRIBU ZABULON ·XII·	19	⁸ Of the tribe of Zabulon, 12,000:
EX TRIBU JOSEPH ·XII·	20	Of the tribe of Joseph, 12,000:
EX TRIBU BENIAMIN ·XII· SIGNATI	21	Of the tribe of Benjamin, 12,000 signed.
VII. POST HAEC VIDI TURBAM	22	⁹ After this I saw a multitude,
MAGNAM,, QUAM DINU-	23	so great, That no man
MERARE NEMO POTERAT	24	could number,
EX OMNIBUS GENTIBUS. ET	25	Of all nations, and
TRIBUS ^{UB} ET POPULUS ^I ET LIN-	26	tribes, and peoples, and
QUIS,, STANTES ANTE	27	tongues; Standing before
THRONUM ET IN CONSPEC-	28	the throne, and in sight of
C TU AGNI,, AMICTI STHOLAS	29	the Lamb; Clad in white
ALBAS ET PALMAE IN MANI-	30	robes, and palms in
BUS EORUM,, ET CLAMA-	31	their hands: ¹⁰ And they
BANT VOCE MAGNA DICEN-	32	cried with a loud voice, say-
TES,, SALUS D <small>omi</small> NOSTRO	33	ing: Salvation to our God,
QUI SEDET SUPER THRONUM	34	who sitteth upon the throne,
ET AGNO,, ET OMNES	35	and to the Lamb. ¹¹ And all the

(1-35) 7 3b - 11a.

Lines 11 - 20: Scripsit Ranke: EX TRIBU JUDA ·XII·
SIGNATI et sic porro usque ad versum 11.

I.e. SIGNATI is to be understood to be on each line,
though not actually present.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: TRIBUS^{UB} et POPULUS^I quae
correctiones an Victoris sint, incertum.

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: conspe-||ctu

ANGELI STABANT IN CIRCUITU	1	angels stood round about the
THRONI ET SENIORUM ET QUAT-	2	throne, and the elders, and the four
TUOR ANIMALIUM,, ET CE-	3	living creatures; And they
CIDERUNT IN CONSPPECTU THRO-	4	fell down before the throne
NI IN FACIES SUAS ET ADORA-	5	upon their faces, and adored
UERUNT DOMINUM DICENTES AMEN.	6	God, ¹² saying: AMEN.
BENEDICTIO ET CLARITAS ET SA-	7	Benediction, and glory, and wis-
PIENTIA,, ET GRATIARUM	8	dom; And thanks-
ACTIO,, ET HONOR ET VIRTUS	9	giving; And honour, and power,
ET FORTITUDO DOMINI NOSTRO IN	10	and strength to our God for
SAECULA SAECULORUM AMEN	11	ever and ever, amen.
ET RESPONDIT UNUS DE SENIO-	12	¹³ And responding one of the
RIBUS Dicens mihi,, HI	13	elders, said to me: These
QUI AMICTI SUNT STHOLIS AL-	14	that are clothed in white robes,
BIS QUI SUNT ET UNDE UENE-	15	who are they? and whence came
RUNT,, ET DIXI ILLI DOMINE MI	16	they? ¹⁴ And I said to him: My Lord,
TU SCIS ET DIXIT MIHI HI	17	thou knowest. And he told me: These
SUNT QUI UENIUNT DE TRIBU-	18	are they who come from great
LATIONE MAGNA,, ET LAUE-	19	tribulation; And have washed
RUNT STOLAS SUAS ET DEAL-	20	their robes, and have made
BAUERUNT EAS IN SANGUINE	21	them white in the blood of the
AGNI,, IDEO SUNT ANTE THRO-	22	Lamb. ¹⁵ So are before the thro-
NUM DOMINI ET SERVIUNT EI DIE	23	ne of God, and they serve him day
AC NOCTE IN TEMPLO EUS	24	and night in his temple:
ET QUI SEDET IN THRONO HABI-	25	And Who sitteth on the throne,
TABIT SUPER ILLOS NON	26	shall dwell over them. ¹⁶ They
ESURIENT NEQUE SITIENT	27	shall no more hunger
AMPLIUS,, NEQUE CADET	28	nor thirst; Neither shall
SUPER ILLOS SOL NEQUEULLUS	29	the sun fall on them, nor
AESTUS QUONIAM AGNUS	30	any heat, ¹⁷ For the Lamb,
QUI IN MEDIO THRONI EST	31	Who is in the midst of the throne,
REGET ILLOS ET DEDUCET EOS	32	shall rule them, and shall lead them
AD VITAE FONTIS AQARUM	33	to the fountains of the waters of life,
ET ABSTERGET OMNEM LA-	34	And shall wipe away all
CRIMAM EX OCVLIS EORUM	35	tears from their eyes.

(1-35) 7 11b - 17.

viii. Et cum aperuisset sigillum^m
 septimum,, factum est
 silentium in caelo quasi
 media hora,, Et uidi sep-
 tem angelos stantes in
 conspectu dī,, Et datae
 sunt illis septem tubae
 Et alius angelus uenit et ste-
 tit ante altare,, habens
 turabulum aureum et da-
 ta sunt illi incensa multa
 quae sunt orationes scō-
 rum omnium super alta-
 re auream quod est in
 conspectu dī,, Et ascen-
 dit fumus incensurum
 de orationibus scōrum
 omnium super altare
 aureum quod est ante
 thronum. Et ascendit
 fumus incensurum de
 orationibus scōrum
 de manu angeli coram dō
 Et accepit angelus turabu-
 lum,, Et impleuit illud
 de igne altaris et misit
 in terram,, Et facta
 sunt thonitrua et uoces
 Et fulgora et terrae motus
 Et .vii. angeli qui habebant
 .vii. tubas paruauerunt
 se ut tubicinarent
 Et primus angelus tuba
 cecinit et facta est gran-
 do et ignis mixta in sanguine

1 8 ¹ And when he had opened the
 2 seventh seal; There was
 3 silence in heaven, for about
 4 half an hour. ² And I saw
 5 seven angels standing in
 6 the presence of God; and given
 7 to them seven trumpets.
 8 ³ And another angel came, and
 9 stood before the altar, having
 10 a golden censer; and given
 11 to him much incense,
 12 which are the prayers of
 13 all (the) saints upon the altar
 14 of gold, which is in
 15 the presence of God. ⁴ And
 16 the smoke of the incense
 17 of the prayers of all the
 18 saints ascended upon the altar
 19 of gold, which is before
 20 the throne And the smoke of
 21 the incense of the prayers of the
 22 saints ascended up from the
 23 hand of the angel before God.
 24 ⁵ And the angel took the cen-
 25 ser. And filled it with the
 26 fire of the altar, and cast it
 27 on the earth. And there
 28 were thunders and voices
 29 And lightnings, and earthquakes.
 30 ⁶ And the 7 angels, who had
 31 the 7 trumpets, prepared
 32 themselves to sound.
 33 ⁷ And the first angel sounded the
 34 trumpet, and there followed hail
 35 and fire, mingled with blood,

(1-35) 8 1 – 7a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: se~||p tem

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Margini adscriptum est siglum 7,
 sub quo minutissimum κ positum video. Cf. not. ad

942, 10; 962, 25 etc. nec non 385, 28, (Vol II: Pauline
 epistles).

ET MISSUM EST IN TERRA ^m	1	and it was cast on the earth,
ET TERTIA PARS TERRAE CON-	2	And the third part of the earth was
BUSTA EST ET TERTIA PARS	3	burnt up, and the third part
ARBORAM CONBUSTA EST	4	of the trees was burnt up,
ET OMNEM PÆNUM VIRI-	5	And all green grass
DEM CONBUSTUM EST,,	6	was burnt up.
T ET SECUNDUS ANGELUS TUBA	7	⁸ And the second angel sounded the
CECINIT,, ET TAMQUA ^m	8	trumpet: And as it were
MONS MAGNUS IGNE AR-	9	a great mountain, burning with
DENS MISSUS EST IN MARE	10	fire, was cast into the sea,
ET FACTA EST TERTIA PARS	11	And the third part of the sea
MARIS SANGUIS,, ET MOR-	12	became blood: ⁹ And the
TUA EST TERTIA PARS CREA-	13	third part of the crea-
TURAE QUAE HABENT ANI-	14	tures died, which had
MAS,, ET TERTIA PARS	15	souls, and the third part of the
NAVIUM INTERIIT,, ET	16	ships was destroyed. ¹⁰ And
T TERTIUS ANGELUS TUBA CE-	17	the third angel sounded the trump-
CINIT,, ET CECIDIT DE CAELO	18	pet. And falling from heaven
STELLA MAGNA ARDENS TAM-	19	a great star, burned as it
QUAM FACULA,, ET CECIDIT	20	were a torch. And it fell on the
IN TERRAM IN PARTEM FLU-	21	earth in part of the rivers,
MINUM ET FONTES AQUARU ^m	22	and upon the fountains of waters:
ET NOMEN STELLAE DICITUR	23	¹¹ And the name of the star is called
ABSENTIUS,, ET FACTA EST	24	Wormwood. And the third
TERTIA PARS AQUARUM IN	25	part of the waters became
ABSENTIUM,, ET MULTI	26	wormwood. And many
HOMINES MORTUI SUNT DE	27	men died of the waters,
AQUIS QUIA AMARAE PAC-	28	because they were
C TAE SUNT,, ET QUARTUS	29	made bitter. ¹² And the fourth
T ANGELUS TUBA CECINIT,,	30	angel sounded the trumpet,
ET PERCUSSA EST TERTIA PARS	31	And the third part of the sun was smit-
SOLIS ET TERTIA PARS LUNAE	32	ten, and the third part of the moon,
ET TERTIA PARS STELLARU ^m	33	and the third part of the stars,
UT OBSCURARETUR TERTIA	34	So that darkened was the third
PARS EORUM UT DIEI NON LU-	35	part of them, that in the day no

(1-35) 8 7b – 12a.

Lines 5 & 6: Scripsit Ranke: OMNEM PÆNUM VIRIDEM

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum T appositum indicandis angelorum numeris cf. v. 17. 30. 963, 11. 965, 3.

Line 8: Could this be a reference to the great eruption of Vesuvius which destroyed Herculaneum and Pompeii in AD 79? This would cast doubt on the theory that the Apocalypse was committed to paper prior to AD68.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: HABENT

Line 17: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum T appositum.

Line 19: Could this be a reference to the great heavenly light which blinded Paul on the road to Damascus?

Lines 28 & 29: Scripsit Ranke: PAC-||CTAE

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum T

cereñt pars tertia et nocte similiter,, Et uidi et audiui uocem unius aquilae uolantis per medium caelum dicentis uoce magna,, Uae. uae. uae. habitantibus in Terra,, De ceteris uocibus tubae trium angelorum qui erant tuba caniturj	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	light shone for a third part, and the night likewise. ¹³ And I saw, and heard the voice of one eagle flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice: Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants, of the earth. Of the rest of the trumpet voices of the three angels, who are yet to sound the trumpet.
T Et quintus angelus tuba cecinit,, Et uidi stellam de caelo cecidisse in terra	10 11 12 13	9 ¹ And the fifth angel sounded the trumpet, and I saw a star fall from heaven upon the earth,
Et data est illi clavis putei abyssi et aperuit puteum abyssi,, Et ascendit fumus putei sicut fornacis magna,, Et obscuratus est sol. et aer. de fumo putei,, Et de fumo putei exierunt lucustae in terram,, Et data est illis potestas sicut habent potestatem scorpiones terrae,, Et praecceptum est illis ne laederent faenum terrae	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27	And given to him was the key of the bottomless pit, and he opened the bottomless pit: ² and the smoke of the pit arose, as of a great furnace. And darkened were the sun and the air by the smoke of the pit. ³ And from the smoke of the pit came out locusts upon the earth. And power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power: ⁴ And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth,
Neque omne uiride neque omnem arborescens,, Nisi tantum homines qui non habent signum dei in frontibus suis,, Et datum est illis ne occiderent eos sed ut cruciarentur mensibus quinque,,	28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35	Nor any green thing, nor any tree: but only the men who have not the sign of God on their foreheads. ⁵ And it was given unto them that they should not kill them; but that they should torment them five months:

(1-10) 8 12b - 13. (11-35) 9 1 - 5a.

Line 1: Continued from 962, 35 : Lu~|||cereñt

Lines 8 - 10: This looks like an introduction to Line 11 et seq.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victorinum / fortasse delendum uocabulum tubae significat.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum T

Lines 16 - 20: If this is reference to the ash cloud of Vesuvius, due to the winds, witnessed by the ash deposits then the witness cannot have been in Patmos, but must have been, down wind as is Rome, about 200 km.

Lines 28 & 29: o~||**mem**

ET CRUCIATUS EORUM UT	1	And their torment was as the
CRUCIATUS SCORPII CUM	2	torment of a scorpion when
PERCUTIT HOMINEM	3	he striketh a man.
ET IN DIEBUS ILLIS QUARENT	4	⁶ And in those days men
HOMINES MORTEM ET NON	5	shall seek death, and shall
INVENIENT EAM,, ET DE-	6	not find it: And they
SIDERABUNT MORI ET MORS	7	shall desire to die, and death
FUGIET AB EIS,, ET SIMI-	8	shall flee from them. ⁷ And the
LITUDINES LUCUSTARUM	9	shapes of the locusts
SIMILES EQUIS PARATIS IN	10	were like unto horses prepared
PROELIUM,, ET SUPER CA-	11	unto battle: And on their
PITA EARUM TAMQUAM CO-	12	heads were, as it were,
RONAE SIMILES AURO,, ET	13	crowns like gold: And
FACIES EARUM SICUT FACIES	14	their faces were as the faces
HOMINUM,, ET HABEBANT	15	of men. ⁸ And they had
CAPILLOS MULIERUM,, ET	16	hair of women; and
DENTES EARUM SICUT LEO-	17	their teeth were as
NUM ERANT,, ET HABE-	18	of lions: ⁹ And they had
BANT LORICAS SICUT LORI-	19	breastplates as breast-
CAS FERREAS,, ET UOX	20	plates of iron. And the noise
ALARUM EARUM SICUT	21	of their wings was as
UOX CURRUM EQUORUM	22	the noise of chariots and many
MULTORUM CURRENTIU ^m	23	horses running
IN BELLUM,, ET HABEBANT	24	into battle. ¹⁰ And they had
CAUDAS SIMILES SCORPIO-	25	tails like to scor-
NUM,, ET ACULEI ERANT	26	pions. And there were
IN CAUDIBUS EARUM POTES-	27	stings in their tails; and their
TAS EARUM NOCERE HOMI-	28	power was to hurt
NIBUS MENSIBUS QUINQUE	29	men five months.
ET HABENT SUPER SE REGE ^m	30	¹¹ And they had over them a king,
ANGELUM ABYSSI,, CUI NO-	31	the angel of the abyss; Whose
MEN HEBRAEICAE ABAÐ-	32	name in Hebrew is Abad-
DON· GRAECAE APOLLION·	33	don, in Greek Apollyon;
ET LATINAE EXTERMINANS	34	and in Latin Exterminans,
Uae· UNUM ABIIT,, ECCE	35	¹² One woe is past. Behold

(1-35) 9 5b – 12a.

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / correctionem vocabuli
CAUDIBUS postulat.

Line 32: Scripsit Ranke: HEBRAEICAE

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: GRAECAE

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: LATINAE

ueniunt adhuc. duo. uae	1	there come yet two woes more
post haec,, Et sextus	2	after this. ¹³ And the sixth
T angelus tuba cecinit,,	3	angel sounded the trumpet:
Et audiui uocem unum	4	And I heard a voice from one
ex cornibus altaris au-	5	of the horns of the golden
rei quod est ante ocu-	6	altar, which is before the eyes
los dī,, Dicentem sex-	7	of God, ¹⁴ Saying to the
to angelo qui habebat	8	sixth angel, who had
tubam,, Solue quat-	9	the trumpet: Loose the
tuor angelos qui alli-	10	four angels, who are
cati sunt in flumine ma-	11	bound in the great river
q no eufrate,, Et soluti	12	Euphrates. ¹⁵ And the
sunt quattuor angeli	13	four angels were loosed,
qui parati erant in hora ^m	14	who were prepared for an hour,
et diem et mensem et an-	15	and a day, and a month, and
num ut occiderent ter-	16	a year: for to kill the third
tiam partem hominum	17	part of men.
Et numerus equestris ex-	18	¹⁶ And the number of the cavalry
ercitus uicies milies	19	army was twenty thousand (times)
dena milia audiui nume-	20	ten thousand, and I heard the num-
rum eorum,, Et ita ui-	21	ber of them. ¹⁷ And thus I saw
di equos in uisione,, Et	22	the horses in the vision: And
qui sedebant super eos	23	they that sat on them,
habentes loricas igneas	24	had breastplates of fire
et hyacintinas et sul-	25	and of red zircon and of brim-
phureas,, Et capita	26	stone. And the heads
equorum erant tamqua ^m	27	of the horses were as
capita leonum. Et de	28	the heads of lions. And from
ore ipsorum procedit	29	their mouths proceeded
ignis et fumus et sulphur	30	fire, and smoke, and brimstone.
Ab his tribus plagis occisa	31	¹⁸ By these three plagues was
est tertia pars homi-	32	slain the third part of
num,, De igne et fumo	33	men, by the fire and by the smoke
et sulphure qui proce-	34	and by the brimstone, which
debat ex ore ipsorum	35	issued out of their mouths.

(1-35) 9 12b – 18.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^{·/} correctionem fortasse
vocabuli **unum** postulat, in quo errorem sibi
deprehendisse Victor videbatur.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: **ma~||qno**

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^{·/} recte explicare nequit, nisi

forte Victor in legendis verbis errorem commiserit,
quae ab imperito lectore legi possunt **itaui die quos**

Line 30: Ranke copies as **sulphor**, but the digraph is not
clear, and can be read as **-ur**, which the Vulgate has.

See also line 34 on this page. My correction in **dark red**.

P OTESTAS ENIM EQUORUM	1	¹⁹ For the power of the horses
IN ORE EORUM EST ET IN	2	is in their mouths, and in
CAUDIS EORUM,, NAM	3	their tails. For,
CAUDAE ILLORUM SIMILES	4	their tails are like to
SERPENTIBUS HABENTES	5	serpents, and have
CAPITA ET IN HIS NOCENT	6	heads: and with them they hurt.
E T CETERI HOMINES QUI NON	7	²⁰ And the rest of the men, who
SUNT OCCI ^{SI} IN PLACIS NEQUE	8	were not slain by these plagues,
PAENITENTIAM EGERUNT	9	did not do penance
DE OPERIBUS MANUUM	10	from the works of their
SUARUM,, UT NON ADO-	11	hands. That they should
RARENT DAEMONIA ET SI-	12	not adore devils, and idols
MULACRA AUREA ET ARGEN-	13	of gold, and silver,
TEA ET AEREA ET LAPIDEA	14	and brass, and stone,
ET LIGNEA,, QUAЕ NEQUE UI-	15	and wood, which neither
DERE POSSUNT NEQUE AUDIRE	16	can see, nor hear,
NEQUE AMBULARE,, ET NON	17	nor live: ²¹ Neither
EGERUNT PAENITENTIAM	18	did they penance
AB HOMICIDIIS SUIS NEQUE	19	from their murders, nor
A BENEFICIIS SUIS NEQUE	20	from their sorceries, nor
A FORNICATIONE SUA NEQUE	21	from their fornication, nor
A FURTIS SUIS,,	22	from their thefts.
VIII. ET uidi ALIUM angelum	23	10 ¹ And I saw another angel
FORTEM DESCENDENTE ^m	24	a mighty one, come down
DE CAELO AMICTUM NUBE	25	from heaven, clothed with a cloud.
E T IRIS ERAT IN CAPITE EUS	26	And a rainbow was on his head,
ET FACIES EUS ERAT UT SOL	27	and his face was as the sun,
E T PEDES EUS TAMQUAM	28	And his feet as
COLUMNA IGNIS,, ET HABE-	29	pillars of fire. ² And he
BAT IN MANU SUA LIBELLUM	30	had in his hand a little book,
APER- ^{tum} ,, ET POSUIT PE-	31	(which was) open. And he set
DEM SUUM DEXTRUM SU-	32	his right foot upon
PER MARE SINISTRUM AU-	33	the sea, and the left
TEM SUPER TERRAM,, ET	34	upon the earth. ³ And
CLAMAUIT UOCE MAGNA	35	he cried with a loud voice

(1-22) 9 19 – 21. (23-35) 10 1 – 3a.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: occi^{SI} correcto a scriba statim post
scriptionem illata.

Line 20: Scripsit Ranke: BENEFICIIS rasura mutatum in
uENEFICIIS

quemadmodum cum	1	as when a lion
Leo rugit,, Et cum cla-	2	roareth. And when he
masset Locuta sunt sep-	3	had cried, seven
p tem tonitrua uoces suas	4	thunders uttered their voices.
Et cum Locuta fuissent	5	⁴ And when the seven thunders
septem tonitrua scrib-	6	had finished speaking, I was
p turus eram,, Et audiui	7	about to write. And I heard
uocem de caelo dicentem	8	a voice from heaven saying:
Signa quae Locuta sunt	9	Seal up the things which the
septem tonitrua noli	10	seven thunders have spoken; and
eas scribere,, Et ange-	11	write them not. ⁵ And the an-
lum quem uidi stantem	12	gel, whom I saw standing
supra mare et supra ter-	13	upon the sea and upon the
ram,, Leuauit manum	14	earth, Lifted up his
sua ad caelum et iura-	15	hand to heaven, ⁶ and he
uit per uiuentem in sae-	16	swore by him that liveth for
cula saeculorum,, Qui	17	ever and ever; Who
creauit caelum et ea quae	18	created heaven, and what
in illo sunt,, Et terra ^m	19	are therein; And the earth,
et ea quae in ea sunt,, Et	20	and what are in it; And
mare et quae in eo sunt	21	the sea, and what are therein:
Quia tempus amplius non	22	That time shall be no
erit,, Sed in diebus uo-	23	longer. ⁷ But in the days of the
cis septimi angeli cum	24	voice of the seventh angel, when
coeperit tuba canere	25	he shall begin to sound the trumpet,
consummabitur myste-	26	the mystery of God shall be
rium dī,, Sicut euange-	27	finished; As he hath
lizauit per seruos suos	28	declared by his servants
prophetas	29	the prophets.
x. Et uox quam audiui de cae-	30	⁸ And the voice which I heard from
lo iterum loquentem me-	31	heaven again speaking to
cum et dicentem uade	32	me, and saying: Go,
accipe librum apertum	33	and take the book that is open,
de manu angeli stantis	34	from the hand of the angel standing
supra mare et supra terra^m	35	upon the sea, and upon the earth.

(1-35) 10 3b - 8.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: se~||**p**temLines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: pro scrib~||**t**urus V scri~||**p****t**urus

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: eas

ΕΤ ΑΒΗ ΑΔ ΑΝΓΕΛΟΝ ΔΙCΕΝC	1	⁹ And I went to the angel, telling
ΕΙ ΥΤ ΔΑΡΕΤ ΜΗΙ ΛΙΒΡΟΝ	2	him, that he give me the book.
ΕΤ ΔΙCΙΤ ΜΗΙ ΑCΧΙΠΕ ΕΤ ΔΕ	3	And he said to me: Take, and de-
ΥΟΡΑ ΙΛΛΟΝ,, ΕΤ ΡΑCΙΕΤ	4	vour it: And it shall
ΑΜΑΡΙCΑΡΕ ΥΕΝΤΡΟΝ	5	make thy belly bitter,
ΤΥΟΝ CΕΔ ΙΝ ΟΡΕ ΤΥΟ ΕΡΙΤ	6	but in thy mouth it shall be
ΔΥΛCΕ ΤΑΜΩΑΜ ΜΕΛ.	7	sweet as honey.
ΕΤ ΑCΧΕΡΙ ΛΙΒΡΟΝ ΔΕ ΜΑ	8	¹⁰ And I took the book from the
ΝΥ ΑΝΓΕΛΙ ΕΤ ΔΕΥΟΡΑΥΙ	9	hand of the angel, and devoured
ΕΥΟΝ,, ΕΤ ΕΡΑΤ ΙΝ ΟΡΕ	10	it. And it was in my
ΜΕΟ ΤΑΜΩΑΜ ^{mel} ΔΥΛCΕΜ	11	mouth, sweet as honey:
ΕΤ CΥΜ ΔΕΥΟΡΑCCEΜ ΕΥ ^ο	12	and when I had devoured it,
ΑΜΑΡΙCΑΤΥC ΕCΤ ΥΕΝΤΕΡ	13	my belly was
ΜΕΥC,, ΔΙCΙΤ ΜΗΙ ΟΡΟΡ	14	bitter. ¹¹ And he saith to me: It be-
ΤΕΤ ΤΕ ΙΤΕΡΟΝ ΡΟΡΗΕΤΑ	15	hooves thee to prophesy again to
ΡΕ ΡΟΠΥΛΙC ΕΤ CΕΝΤΙΒΥC	16	many peoples, and nations,
ΕΤ ΛΙΝCΥΙC ΕΤ ΡΕCΙΒΥC ΜΥΛ	17	and tongues, and
ΤΙC,, ΕΤ ΔΑΤΥC ΕCΤ ΜΗΙ	18	kings. ¹¹ ¹ And given me was
CΑΛΑΜΥC CΙΜΙΛΙC ΥΙΡCΑΕ	19	a reed like unto a rod:
ΔΙCΕΝC CΥΡCΕ ΕΤ ΜΕΤΙΡΕ	20	him saying: Arise, and measure
ΤΕΜΠΛΟΝ ΔΙ ΕΤ ΑΛΤΑΡΕ	21	the temple of God, and the altar
ΕΤ ΑΔΟΡΑΝΤΕC ΙΝ ΕΟ ΑΤΡΙΥ ^ο	22	and who worship therein. ² But the
ΩΟΔ ΕCΤ ΡΟΡΙC ΤΕΜΠΛΥ ^ο	23	court, which is outside the tem-
ΕΙCΕ ΡΟΡΑC ΕΤ ΝΕ ΜΕΤΙΕ	24	ple, cast it out, and measure
ΡΙC ΕΥΟΝ,, ΩΟΝΙΑΜ ΔΑ	25	it not. Because it is given
ΤΥC ^ο ΕCΤ CΕΝΤΙΒΥC,, ΕΤ CΙ	26	unto the Nations. And the
ΥΙΤΑΤΕΜ CΤΑΜ CΑΛCΑΒΥΝΤ	27	holy city they shall tread
ΜΕΝCΙΒΥC ΩΥΑΔΡΑCΙΝΤΑ	28	under foot forty-two
ΕΤ ΔΥΟΒΥC,, ΕΤ ΔΑΒΟ	29	months: ³ And I will give
ΔΥΟΒΥC ΤΕCΤΙΒΥC ΜΕΙC	30	unto my two witnesses,
ΕΤ ΡΟΡΗΕΤΑΒΥΝΤ ΔΙΕΒΥC	31	and they shall prophesy one thou-
ΜΙΛΛΕ ΔΥCΕΝΤΙC CΕΧΑCΙΝΤΑ	32	sand two hundred and sixty days,
ΑΜΙCΤΙ CΑCΧΟC,, ΗΙ CΥΝΤ	33	clothed in sacking. ^{4a,c} These are
ΔΥΑΕ ΟΛΙΥΑΕ ΙΝ CΟΝCΠΕC	34	the two olive trees, that stand
CTY ΔΝΙ ΤΕΡΡΑΕ CΤΑΝΤΕC	35	before the Lord of the earth.

(1-18a) 10 9 – 11. (18b-35) 11 1 – 4.

Line 11: Scripsit Ranke: ΤΑΜΩΑΜ ^{mel}ΔΥΛCΕΜLine 25/26: Scripsit Ranke: ΔΑ~||ΤΥC^ο

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: CΟΝCΠΕC~||CTY

ET SI QUIS EOS VOLUERIT NO-	1	⁵ And if any man will hurt
CERE,, IGNIS EXIET DE ORE	2	them; Fire shall come out of
ILLORUM ET DEUORABIT	3	their mouths and shall devour
INIMICOS EORUM,, ET SI	4	their enemies. And if
QUIS VOLUERIT EOS LAEDE-	5	any man will injure them,
RE SIC OPORTET EUM OCCI-	6	in this manner must he be
DI,, HI HABENT POTESTA-	7	slain. ⁶ These have power
TEM CLUDENDI CAELUM NE	8	to shut heaven, that
PLUAT IN DIEBUS PROPHE-	9	it rain not in the days of their
TIAE EORUM,, ET POTES-	10	prophecy. And they
S TATEM HABENT SUPER	11	have power over
AQUAS CONVERTENDI EAS	12	waters to turn them
IN SANGUINE,, ET PERCU-	13	into blood; And to strike
TERE TERRAM OMNI PLAQA	14	the earth with all plagues
QUOTIENS CUMQUE VOLUERINT	15	whenever they will.
ET CUM FINIERINT TESTIMO-	16	⁷ And when they shall have finished
NIUM SUUM,, BESTIA	17	their testimony; The beast,
QUAE ASCENDIT DE ABYSO	18	that ascendeth out of the abyss,
FACIET ADVERSUS ILLOS	19	shall make war against
BELLUM ET VINCET EOS	20	them, and shall vanquish them,
ET OCCIDET ILLOS,, ET COR-	21	and kill them. ⁸ And their
PORA EORUM IN PLATEIS	22	bodies in the streets
CIUITATIS MAGNAE QUAE	23	of the great city, which
UOCATUR SPIRITUALITER	24	is called spiritually,
SODOMA ET AEGYPTUS	25	Sodom and Egypt,
UBI ET DñS EORUM CRUCI-	26	where their Lord also
FIXUS EST,, ET VIDEBUNT	27	was crucified. ⁹ And they
DE POPULIS ET TRIBUS ET LIN-	28	of the people, the tribes, the lan-
QUIS ET GENTIBUS CORPORA	29	guages, and the nations, shall see
EOURUM,, PER TRES DIES	30	their bodies. For three and a
ET DIMIDIUM ET CORPORA	31	half days, and they shall
EOURUM NON SUNT PO-	32	not suffer their bodies to
NI IN MONUMENTIS,,	33	be laid in sepulchres.
ET INHABITANTES TERRAM	34	¹⁰ And they that dwell upon the earth
GAUDEBUNT SUPER ILLOS	35	shall rejoice over them,

(1-35) 11 5 – 10a.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: pote~||**s**tatem

et iucundabuntur et	1	and make merry: and
munera mittent inuicē ^m	2	shall send gifts one to another,
Quoniam hi duo prophetae	3	Because these two prophets
cruciauerunt eos qui inha-	4	tormented them that dwelt
bitant terram., Et post	5	upon the earth. ¹¹ And after
dies tres et dimidium	6	three and a half days,
sp̄s uitae a dō intrauit in	7	the spirit of life from God entered
eos et steterunt super	8	into them and they stood upon
pedes suos., Et timor	9	their feet. And great
magnus accidit super eos	10	fear fell upon them
qui uidebant eos., Et	11	that saw them. ¹² And
audierunt uocem magna ^m	12	they heard a great voice
de caelo dicentem illis	13	from heaven, saying to them:
ascendite huc., Et as-	14	Come up hither. And they
scenderunt in caelum in	15	went up to heaven in
nube., Et uiderunt eos	16	a cloud. And their enemies
inimici eorum., Et in	17	saw them. ¹³ And at
illa hora factus est ter-	18	that hour there was made
rae motus magnus et de-	19	a great earthquake, and the
cima pars ciuitatis ceci-	20	tenth part of the city
dit., Et occisa sunt de	21	fell. And slain in the
terrae mot ^g nomina.	22	earthquake were the names
hominum .vii. milia.,	23	of 7 thousand men.
Et reliqui in timore sunt	24	And the rest were cast into a
missi. et dederunt glo-	25	fear; And gave glory
riam dō caeli., Uae se-	26	to the God of heaven. ¹⁴ The sec-
cundum abiit., Uae ter-	27	ond woe is past. And the third
tium ueniet cito.,	28	woe will come quickly.
¶ xi. Et septimus angelus tuba	29	¹⁵ And the seventh angel sounded
cecinit., Et factae sunt	30	the trumpet. And there were
uoces magnae in caelo	31	great voices in heaven,
dicentes., Factum est	32	saying: The kingdom of
regnum huius mundi dñi	33	this world is become our
nostri et ih̄u. xp̄i. eius. et	34	Lord's and Jesus' his Christ's, and
regnauit in saecula. sae-	35	he shall reign for ever, and

(1-35) 11 10b – 15a.

Line 4: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum / corrigi iubet
~~cruciauerunt~~ in ~~cruciauerunt~~. There is a faint dot
where Ranke infers the correction. The Vulgate has the
corrected form, the uncorrected is not recognised.

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: a-||scenderunt

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: mot^g. Confiteor tamen,
correctionem fortasse non esse Victoris cf. 951, 34.

Line 29: ¶ is expected here, but not found.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: saecula. sae-|||culorum
puncto separata.

culorum,, Et .xxiiii. se-	1	ever. ¹⁶ And the 24 el-
niores qui in conspectu	2	ders, who sit in the sight
di sedent in sedibus suis	3	of God, on their seats,
Ceciderunt in facies suas	4	Fell on their faces
et adorauerunt dm dicen-	5	and adored God, say-
tes,, Gratias agimus ti-	6	ing: ¹⁷ We give thee thanks,
bi dne ds omnipotens.	7	O Lord God Almighty,
qui es et qui eras,, Et quia	8	who art, and who wast; And be-
accepisti uirtutem tuam	9	cause thou hast taken to thee thy
magnam et regnasti	10	great power, and thou hast reigned,
et iratae sunt gentes,,	11	¹⁸ And the nations were angry,
Et aduenit ira tua et tem-	12	And thy wrath is come, and
pus mortuorum,, Judi-	13	the time of the dead; To judge
care et reddere mercede ^m	14	and to reward accordingly
seruis tuis prophetis et	15	thy servants the prophets and
scis et timentibus nomen	16	the saints, and to them that fear
tuum,, pusillis et mag-	17	thy name, Little and
nis et exterminandi eos	18	great, and shouldest destroy them
qui corruerunt terra ^m	19	who have corrupted the earth.
xii. Et apertum est templum	20	¹⁹ And opened was the temple
di in caelo et uisa est ar-	21	of God in heaven: and the ark
ca testamenti eius in tem-	22	of his testament was seen in his
plo eius,, Et facta sunt	23	temple. And there were
fulgora et uoces et ter-	24	lightnings, and voices, and
rae motus et grando mag-	25	an earthquake, and great
na,, Et signum magnu ^m	26	hail. ¹² ¹ And a great sign
apparuit in caelo,, Mu-	27	appeared in heaven: A woman
lier amicta sole et luna	28	clad with the sun, and the moon
sub pedibus eius,, Et in	29	under her feet, and on
capite eius coronam stel-	30	her head a crown of
larum duodecim. Et in	31	twelve stars: ² And she was
utero habens et clama-	32	with child, and she cried out
bat parturiens et cru-	33	travailing in birth, and was in pain
ciatur ut pariat,, Et ui-	34	to be delivered. ³ And there
sum est aliud signum	35	was seen another sign

(1-26a) 11 15b – 19. (26b-35) 12 1 – 3a.

Line 1: Incorrectly opens with uppercase 'C', where lower case 'c' is required. Error corrected here.

Lines 17 & 18: Scribes Ranke: **ma-||cnis**

Lines 25 & 26: Scribes Ranke: **ma-||cna**

Line 30: Scribes Ranke: **coronam**

IN CAELO,, ET ECCE DRACO MAGNUS RUFUS HABENS	1	in heaven: and behold a
CAPITA SEPTEM ET CORNUA DECEM,, ET IN CAPITIBUS	2	great red dragon, having
EIUS SEPTEM DIADEMATATA	3	seven heads, and ten
ET CAUDA EIUS TRAHEBAT TERTIAM PARTEM STELLARUM	4	horns: And on his heads
CAELI ET MISIT EAS IN TERRA ^m	5	having seven diadems:
ET DRACHO STETIT ANTE MULIEREM quae erat paritura	6	⁴ And his tail drew the third part
UT cum peperisset FILIUM ^m	7	of the stars of heaven, and cast
EIUS DEUORARET,, ET peperit FILIUM masculum	8	them to the earth:
QUI RECTURUS ERIT OMNES GENTES IN VIRGA FERREA	9	And the dragon stood before the wo-
ET RAPtus EST FILIUS EIUS	10	man who was ready to be delivered;
AD D ^m ET AD THRONUM EIUS	11	that, when she be delivered, he
ET MULIER FUGIT IN SOLITUDINEM ubi HABET LOCUM	12	devour her son. ⁵ And she
PARATUM A D ^o , UT IBI PASCANT ILLAM DIEBUS MILLE	13	brought forth a man child,
DUCENTIS SEXAGINTA	14	who will rule all
xiii. ET FACTUM EST PROELIUM	15	nations with an iron rod:
IN CAELO. MICHAEL ET ANGELI EIUS PROELIABANTUR	16	And her son was taken up
CUM DRACHONE ^m , ET DRACHO PUGNABAT ET ANGELI EIUS	17	to God, and to his throne.
ET NON VALEBUNT,, NEQUE LOCUS INVENTUS EST EORUM amplius	18	⁶ And the woman fled into the wild-
IN CAELO,, ET PROIECTUS EST DRACHO ILLE magnus	19	erness, where she hath a place
SERPENS ANTIQVUS QUI VOCATUR DIABOLVS	20	prepared by God, that there they
ET SATANAS,, QUI SEDUCIT	21	should feed her a thousand
	22	two hundred sixty days.
	23	⁷ And there was a battle
	24	in heaven, Michael and his
	25	angels fought
	26	with the dragon. And
	27	the dragon fought and
	28	his angels: ⁸ And they prevailed
	29	not. Neither was their place
	30	found any more
	31	in heaven. ⁹ And that
	32	great dragon was cast out,
	33	that old serpent,
	34	who is called the devil
	35	and Satan, who seduceth

(1-35) 12 3b – 9a.

Line 26: Scripsit Ranke: DRACHONE^m

Lines 31 - 33: Scripsit Ranke: PROIECtus | magnus

uniuersum orbem pro-	1	the whole world; and he
jectus est in terram et an-	2	was cast unto the earth, and his
geli eius cum illo missi	3	angels were thrown down with
sunt., Et audiui uocem	4	him. ¹⁰ And I heard a loud voice
magnam in caelo dicente ^m	5	in heaven, saying:
Nunc facta est salus et uir-	6	Now is come salvation, and stren-
tus et regnum dī nostri	7	gth, and the kingdom of our God,
et potestas xpī eius.,	8	and the power of his Christ:
Quia projectus est accusa-	9	Because cast forth is the accuser
tor fratrum nostroru ^m	10	of our brethren,
Qui accusabat illos ante	11	Who accused them before
conspectum dī nostri.	12	before the sight of our God
die ac nocte., Et ipsi ui-	13	day and night. ¹¹ And they
cerunt illum propter	14	overcame him by the
sanguinem agni et prop-	15	blood of the Lamb, and by
p ter uerbum testimonii	16	the word of the testimony
sui., Et non dilexerunt	17	itself, And they loved not
animas suas usque ad mor-	18	their lives unto
tem., propterea laeta-	19	death. ¹² Therefore re-
mini caeli et qui habita-	20	joice, O heavens, and you that
tis in eis., Uae terrae	21	dwell therein. Woe to the earth,
et mari quia descendit	22	and to the sea, because the devil
diabolus ad uos habens	23	is come down unto you, having
ira ^m magna ^m sciens quod	24	great wrath, knowing that
modicum tempus habet	25	he hath but a short time.
Et postquam uidit dracho	26	¹³ And when the dragon saw
quod projectus esset in	27	that he was cast unto the
terram persecutus est	28	earth, he persecuted the
mulierem quae pepe-	29	woman, who brought forth
rit masculum., Et datae	30	the man child: ¹⁴ And given to
sunt mulieri duae ^{alae} aui-	31	the woman were two wings of a
lae magnae., Ut uolaret	32	great eagle; That she might fly
in desertum in locum	33	into the desert unto her
suum., Ubi alitur per	34	place; Where she is nourished
tempus et tempora	35	for a time and times,

(1-35) 12 9b – 14a.

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: pro-||p^rterLine 24: Scripsit Ranke: ira^m magna^mLine 31: Scripsit Ranke: duae ^{alae} aquilae. Scriba statim post scriptionem uidetur addidisse alae

et dimidium temporis
 a facie serpentis,, Et
 misit serpens ex ore suo
 aquam post mulierem
 tamquam flumen ut eam
 faceret trahi a flumine
 Et adiuvit terra mulierem^m
 et aperuit terra os suum
 Et absorbit flumen quod
 misit dracho de ore suo
 Et iratus est dracho in mu-
 lierem,, Et abiit face-
 re proelium cum reliquis
 de semine eius,, qui cus-
 todiant mandata dī et ha-
 bent testimonium ihū
 Et stetit supra harenam^m
 maris,, Et uidi de mare
 bestiam ascendentem
 habentem capita ·vii· et
 cornua decem,, Et super
 cornua eius decem diade-
 mata,, Et super capita
 eius nomen blasphemiae
 Et bestiam quam uidi simi-
 lis erat pardo et pedes
 eius sicut ursi,, Et os eius
 sicut os leonis,, Et de-
 dit illi dracho uirtutem
 suam et potestatem ma-
 nam,, Et uidi unum de ca-
 pitibus eius quasi occisum^m
 in mortem et plaga mor-
 tis eius curata est,, Et ad-
 mirata est uniuersa terra

1 and half a time, from the
 2 face of the serpent. ¹⁵ And the
 3 serpent cast out of his mouth
 4 after the woman, water as it were
 5 a river; that he might cause her
 6 to be carried away by the river.
 7 ¹⁶ And the earth helped the woman,
 8 and the earth opened her mouth,
 9 And swallowed up the river, which
 10 the dragon cast out of his mouth.
 11 ¹⁷ And the dragon was angry
 12 against the woman: and went
 13 to make war with the rest
 14 of her seed, who keep the
 15 commandments of God, and have
 16 the testimony of Jesus.
 17 ¹⁸ And he stood upon the sand
 18 of the sea. ¹³ ¹ And I saw a
 19 beast coming up out of the sea,
 20 having 7 heads and
 21 ten horns. And upon
 22 **her** horns ten dia-
 23 dems; And upon **her**
 24 heads names of blasphemy.
 25 ² And the beast, which I saw, was
 26 like to a leopard, and **her** feet
 27 were as a bear. And **her** mouth
 28 as the mouth of a lion. And the
 29 dragon gave her his own
 30 strength, and great po-
 31 wer. ³ And I saw one of
 32 **her** heads as it were slain
 33 to death: and **her** mortal
 34 wound was healed. And all the
 35 earth was in admiration

(1-18a) 12 14b – 18. (18b-35) 13 1 – 3a.

Lines 19 - 33: **BESTIAM** is 1st declension feminine. All her
 Latin pronouns are gender neutral, but in English, they

need to be in feminine form, shown in **red**. See next page.
 Line 33: Scripsit Ranke **mortem**

post bestiam,, Et adora-	1	after the beast. ⁴ And they
uerunt drachonem quia	2	adored the dragon, because
dedit potestatem bestiae	3	it gave power to the beast:
Et adorauerunt bestiam	4	And they adored the beast,
dicentes,, Quis similis	5	saying: Who is like to
bestiae et quis poterit	6	the beast? and who shall be able
pu gnare cum ea,, Et da-	7	to fight with her ? ⁵ And given
tum est loqui magna	8	to her was to speak great things,
et blasphemiae,, Et da-	9	and blasphemies. And power
ta est illi potestas facere	10	was given to this one so to do
menses quadraginta et duo	11	for forty-two months.
Et aperuit os suum in blas-	12	⁶ And she opened her mouth in
s phemias ad dñm blasphema-	13	blasphemies against God, to blas-
re nomen eius et taber-	14	pheme his name, and his
naculum eius et eos qui	15	tabernacle, and them that
in caelo habitant,, Et da-	16	dwell in heaven. ⁷ And given
tum est illi bellum facere	17	unto this one was to make war
cum sc̃is et uincere illos	18	with the saints, and vanquish them.
Et data est ei potestas in	19	And power was given her over
omnem tribum et popu-	20	every tribe, and peo-
lum et linguam et gente ^m	21	ple, and tongue, and nation.
Et adorabunt eam omnes	22	⁸ And all that dwell upon
qui inhabitant terram	23	the earth will adore her ,
quorum non sunt scrib-	24	whose names are not written
p ta nomina in libro uitae	25	in the book of life from the
agni qui occisus est ab ori-	26	Lamb, who was slain from the be-
gine mundi,, Si quis ha-	27	ginning of the world. ⁹ Whoso
bet aures audiat,, Qui	28	have hearing, hearken. ¹⁰ Who-
in captiuitatem ^{duxerit} in capti-	29	so take into captivity, shall
uitatem uadit,, Qui in	30	go into captivity: Whoso
gladio occiderit oportet	31	kill by the sword, must
eum in gladio occidi.	32	be killed by the sword.
hic est patientia et fides	33	Here is the patience and the faith
sc̃orum,,	34	of the saints.
xiii. Et uidi aliam bestiam	35	¹¹ And I saw another beast

(1-35) 13 3b – 11a.

Lines 2: The manuscript plainly has **quia** :: 'because', while the Vulgate has **qui** :: 'who' or 'which'.

'Because' makes more sense than 'who' or 'which'.

Line 7: Manuscript has **ea**, which is feminine, 'her', but this conflicts with line 22: **eam**, which is masculine. Vulgate though supports **eam**, which is also feminine, therefore the beast is feminine, and her pronouns must so accord.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: **bla**~||**sphemias**

Line 22: Ms. has **adorabunt**, (future), where Vulgate has *adorauerunt*, (perfect). Translated accordingly.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: **scrib**~||**ta** V mutavit in **scri**~||**pta**

Line 29: Haplography: **duxerit** omitted. Here restored superscript, in-situ.

Line 35: Manuscript incorrectly numbers this line **xiii**. This I have here corrected to **xiii**.

ascendentem de terra	1	coming up out of the earth,
Et habebat cornua duo si-	2	And she had two horns, like
milia agni., Et loqueba-	3	a lamb; And she spoke
tur sicut dracho., Et po-	4	as a dragon. ¹² And she
testatem prioris bestiae	5	executed all the power of
omnem faciebat in consp-	6	the former beast in her
s pectu eius., Et facit Ter-	7	sight; And she caused the
ram et inhabitantes in ea ^m	8	earth, and the inhabitants therein,
adorare bestiam prima ^m	9	to adore the first beast,
cuius curata est plaga	10	whose mortal wound was
mortis., Et facit signa	11	healed. ¹³ And she did great
magna ut etiam ignem face-	12	signs, so that she made also fire to
ret de caelo descendere	13	come down from heaven unto
in terram in conspectu	14	the earth in the sight
hominum., Et seducit	15	of men. ¹⁴ And she seduced the
habitantes terram prop-	16	inhabitants of the earth, for
p ter signa quae data sunt	17	the signs, which were given
illi facere in conspectu	18	her to do in the sight of the
bestiae dicens habitantibus	19	beast, saying to the inhabitants
in terram ut faciant ima-	20	of the earth, that they make the
ginem bestiae quae habet	21	image of the beast, which had
plagam gladii et uixit.,	22	the wound by the sword, and lived.
Et datum est illi ut daret	23	¹⁵ And it was given her to give life
sp̄m imagini bestiae.,	24	to the image of the beast,
Ut et loquatur imago bestiae	25	That also the beast's image speak;
et faciet ut quicumque non	26	and should cause, that whosoever
adorauerit imaginem	27	will not adore the image of the
bestiae occidatur., Et fa-	28	beast, be slain. ¹⁶ And she shall
ciet omnes pusillos et mag-	29	make all, both little and
nos., Et diuites et pau-	30	great; Also rich and
peres et liberos et seruos	31	poor, also freemen and slaves,
habere character in dextra	32	To have a mark in their right
manu aut in frontibus	33	hand, or on their fore-
suis., Et ne quis possit	34	heads. ¹⁷ And that no man
emere aut uendere	35	might buy or sell,

(1-35) 13 11b – 17a.

Lines 2 - 28: **BESTIA** is feminine, so all pronouns referring to **BESTIA** need to be in the English **feminine form**.

See page 975 line 7

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: **consp̄e~||ctu**

Line 8: **eam**: accusative, **ea**: ablative is expected. Ranke has no comment, nor are there editing marks. See 16 & 20. My erasure.

Lines 16 & 20: **TERRAM**: accusative is found, **TERRA**: ablative is expected. My erasure.

Lines 16 & 17: Scripsit Ranke: **pro~||pter**

Line 27: **adorauerit**: 3rd sg perf subj act. Vulgate has *adorauerint*: 3rd pl perf subj act. 'whosoever' takes singular.

Line 32: Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'.

nisi qui habet character	1	except whoso hath the mark ,
nominis bestiae aut numeri	2	or the name of the beast, or the
merum nominis eius	3	number of her name.
hic sapientia est qui habet	4	¹⁸ Here is wisdom. He that hath
intellectum computet	5	understanding, let him count
numerum bestiae., Numerus enim hominis est	6	the number of the beast. For it is
et numerus eius est .dc.lx.vi.	7	the number of a man: and the
	8	^{TEITAN} number of him is DC:LX:VI.
xv. Et uidi et ecce agnus stabat	9	14 ¹ And I saw, and lo! a lamb stood
super montem sion et cum	10	upon mount Sion, and with
illo .cxliiii. milia., habentes nomen eius et nomen	11	him 144 thousand; Having
patris eius scriptum in	12	His name, and the name
frontibus suis., Et audiui	13	of His Father, written on
uocem de caelo tamquam	14	their foreheads. ² And I heard
uocem aquarum	15	a voice from heaven, as
multarum et tamquam	16	the noise of many
uocem thonitru magni	17	waters, and as the
Et uocem quam audiui si-	18	voice of great thunder;
cut citharedorum citharizantium in citharis	19	And the voice which I heard,
suis., Et cantabant quasi	20	was as the voice of harpers,
canticum nouum ante	21	harping on their
sedem et ante quatuor	22	harps. ³ And they sang as
animalia et seniores., Et nemo poterat	23	it were a new canticle, be-
dicere canticum nisi illa centum	24	fore the throne, and before the
quattuor milia qui empti sunt de terra	25	four living creatures, and the
hi sunt qui cum mulieribus	26	elders; And no man
non sunt coinquinati	27	could say the canticle,
uirgines enim sunt	28	except those hundred and for-
hi sunt qui sequuntur agnum	29	ty-four thousand,
quocumquejerit	30	who were purchased from the earth.
	31	⁴ These are they who were
	32	not defiled with women:
	33	for they are virgins.
	34	These are they who follow the
	35	Lamb whithersoever he goeth.

(1-8) 13 17b – 18. (9-35) 14 1 – 4a.

Line 1: Following RSVCE, 'mark' is substituted for 'character'.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: glossam (^{TEITAN}) quae Victoris videtur omittere nolui. Neither Ranke nor I understand this.

Line 8: There is a credible theory that DCLXVI is not a number, but actually an acronym for:

Domitius Caesar Legatos Xpi Violenter Interfecit ::
Domitius Caesar, Envoys of Christ, Violently Killed.

Domitius Caesar was another name for Nero.

Line 11: The Ms. has 'cxliiii' written with over-bar, but followed by 'milia'. There is the appearance that an attempt has been made to erase the over-bar, and I follow that.

Lines 34 & 35: Scripsit Ranke: λ-||ς num

hi· empti sunt ex omnibus	1	These were bought of all the first-
primitiae dō et agno· Et	2	fruits of God and the Lamb: ^{cf.5a} And
in ore ipsorum non est	3	in their mouth was not
inuentum mendacium	4	found a lie;
sine macula sunt., Et ui-	5	for they are spotless. ⁶ And I
di alterum angelum uo-	6	saw another angel fly-
lantem per medium cae-	7	ing through the midst of hea-
lum., habentem euange-	8	ven; Having the eternal
lium aeternum., Ut euan-	9	gospel; To preach
gelizaret sedentibus su-	10	unto them that sit upon
per terram., Et super	11	the earth; And over
omnem gentem et tribu ^m	12	every nation, and tribe,
et linguam et populum	13	and tongue, and people:
dicens magna uoce., Ti-	14	⁷ Saying with a loud voice: Fear
mete dñm et date illi hono-	15	God, and give him honour,
rem quia uenit hora judi-	16	because the hour of his judgment
cii eius., Et adorate eu ^m	17	is come; And adore ye him,
qui fecit caelum et ter-	18	that made heaven and earth,
ram mare et fontes	19	the sea, and the fountains
aquarum., Et alius	20	of waters. ⁸ And another
angelus secutus est di-	21	angel followed, say-
cens., Cecidit cecidit	22	ing: Fallen, fallen
babylon illa magna quae	23	is that great Babylon which,
a uino fornicationis suae	24	of the wine of her fornication,
potionauit omnes gentes	25	made all nations to drink.
Et alius angelus tertius	26	⁹ And another angel, the third,
secutus est ^{illos} ^{them} dicens uoce	27	followed, saying with a loud
magna., Si quis adoraue-	28	voice: If any man shall adore
rit bestiam et imagine ^m	29	the beast and her image,
eius et acceperit carc-	30	and receive her mark
c terem in fronte sua aut	31	on his forehead, or
in manu sua., Et hic bibe-	32	on his hand; ¹⁰ He also shall drink
rit de uino irae dñi qui mix-	33	of the wine God's wrath, which
tus est mero in calice irae	34	is poured, undiluted, into the cup of
ipsius., Et cruciabitur	35	his wrath; And he shall be tormented

(1-35) 14 4b – 10a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: hi· empti verba puncto separata, quo in legendo textu error evitatur.

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: est ^{illos} ^{them} dicens: correctio a scriba statim post scriptionem facta.

Lines 29 & 30: **bestia** is feminine, so all pronouns referring

to **bestia** need to be in the English **feminine form**. See page 975 line 7

Lines 30 & 31: Non videt hoc Ranke: carc-||**c**terem Following RSVCE, 'mark' is substituted for 'character'.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: quod punctum esse videtur in **calice** in macularum genus referendum.

igne et sulphure in cons-	1	with fire and brimstone in the
s pectu angelorum sanctorum	2	sight of the holy angels,
et ante conspectum agni	3	and in the sight of the Lamb.
et fumus tormentorum	4	¹¹ And the smoke of their
eorum in saecula saeculorum	5	torments shall ascend up
ascendit., Nec	6	for ever and ever: neither
habent requiem die ac	7	have they rest day nor
nocte qui adoraverunt	8	night, who have adored
bestiam et imaginem eius	9	the beast, and her image,
E t si quis acceperit caracte-	10	And whoever receiveth the
c terem nominis eius.,	11	mark of her name.
hic patientia sanctorum qui	12	¹² This is the patience of the saints, who
custodiunt mandata dei	13	keep the commandments of God,
et fidem ihesu., Et audiui	14	and the faith of Jesus. ¹³ And I heard
uocem de caelo dicentem	15	a voice from heaven, saying:
S cribe beati mortui qui	16	Write: Blessed are the dead, who
in domino moriantur., A mo-	17	die in the Lord. From henceforth
do iam dicit spiritus ut requi-	18	now, saith the Spirit, that they
escant a laboribus suis	19	may rest from their labours;
O pera enim illorum se-	20	For their works fol-
cuntur illos., Et uidi	21	low them. ¹⁴ And I saw,
T et ecce nubem candidam	22	and behold! a white cloud;
E t supra nubem seden-	23	And upon the cloud one
tem similem filio homi-	24	sitting like to the Son of
nis., habentem in capi-	25	man; Having on his
te suo coronam auream	26	head a crown of gold,
et in manu sua falcem	27	and in his hand a sharp
acutam., Et alter	28	sickle. ¹⁵ And another
angelus exiit de tem-	29	angel came out from the tem-
plo clamans uoce magna	30	ple crying with a loud
q ua ad sedentem super	31	voice to him that sat upon
nubem., Mitte falce-	32	the cloud: Thrust in thy
tuam et mete quia uenit	33	sickle, and reap, because
hora ut metatur., Quo-	34	the hour is come to reap: for
niam aruit messis terrae	35	the harvest of the earth is ripe.

(1-35) 14 10b – 15.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: con-||**s**pectu correctio
Victoris calamo acutius quam quo in aliis paginis usus
est scripta.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: cara-||**c**terem

Line 11: Following RSVCE, 'mark' is substituted for 'character'.

Line 22: Scripsit Ranke: Margini illud **T** adscriptum est,
quod ex. gr. invenitur 961, 33.

Lines 30 & 31: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||**q**ua

ET MISIT QUI SEDEBAT SUPRA	1	¹⁶ And he that sat on
NUBEM FALCEM SUAM IN	2	the cloud thrust his sickle into
TERRAM ET MESSUIT TER-	3	the earth, and reaped the
RAM., ET ALIUS ANGELUS	4	earth. ¹⁷ And another angel
EXIUIT DE TEMPLO QUOD EST	5	came out of the temple which is
IN CAELO., HABENS ET IPSE	6	in heaven; He also having
FALCEM ACUTAM., ET ALIUS	7	a sharp sickle. ¹⁸ And another
ANGELUS DE ALTARI QUI HA-	8	angel from the altar, who
BET POTESTATEM SUPRA	9	had power over
IGNEM., ET CLAMAVIT	10	fire; And he cried with
VOCE MAGNA QUI HABEBAT	11	a loud voice (to him) who had
FALCEM ACUTAM Dicens	12	the sharp sickle, saying:
MITTE FALCEM TUAM ACUTAM	13	Thrust in thy sharp sickle,
ET VINDEMIAM BORUOS VI-	14	and gather the clusters of the vine-
NEAE TERRAE QUONIAM	15	yard of the earth; because
MATURAE SUNT UVAE EIVS.	16	the grapes thereof are ripe.
ET MISIT ANGELUS FALCEM	17	¹⁹ And the angel thrust his sickle
SUAM IN TERRAM ET VINDE-	18	into the earth, and gathered
MIAVIT VINETAM TERRAE	19	the vineyard of the earth,
ET MISIT IN LACUM IRAE DEI	20	and cast it into the great press of
MAGNUM., ET CALCATUS	21	the wrath of God: ²⁰ And the press
EST LACUS EXTRA CIVITATEM	22	was trodden outside of the city,
ET EXIUIT SANGUIS DE LACO	23	And blood came out of the press,
USQUE AD FRENOs EQUORUM	24	up to the horses' bridles,
PER STADIA MILLE SEXCENTA	25	for sixteen hundred furlongs.
ET VIDI ALIUD SIGNUM IN CAELO	26	¹⁵ ¹ And I saw another sign in heaven,
MAGNUM ET MIRABILE	27	great and wonderful:
ANGELOS .VII. HABENTES PLA-	28	7 angels having the
GAS .VII. NOVISSIMAS., QUO-	29	7 new plagues. For
NIAM IN ILLIS CONSUMMA-	30	in them is fulfilled
TA EST IRA DEI., ET VIDI MA-	31	the wrath of God. ² And I saw a sea
RE VITREUM MIXTUM IGNE	32	of glass fused with fire,
ET EOS QUI VICERUNT BESTIAM	33	And them that had conquered the
ET IMAGINEM ILLIUS ET NU-	34	beast, and her image, and the
MERUM NOMINIS EIVS	35	number of her name,

(1-25) 14 16 – 20. (26-35) 15 1– 2a.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: ^TBORUOSLines 34 & 35: **BESTIA** is feminine, so all pronouns referringto **BESTIA** need to be in the English **feminine form**.
See page 975 line 7

stantes supra mare uit-	1	standing on the sea of
reum,, habentes citha-	2	glass; Having the harps
ras dī. et cantantes can-	3	of God, ³ and singing the can-
ticum mosi serui dī,,	4	ticle of Moses, the servant of God,
Et canticum agni dicentes	5	And the Lamb's canticle, saying:
magna et mirabilia ope-	6	Great and wonderful are thy
ra tua dñe d̄s omnipotens	7	works, O Lord God Almighty;
Iustae et uerae uiae tuae	8	Just and true are thy ways,
rex saeculorum,, quis	9	O King of ages. ⁴ Who
non timebit dñe et mag-	10	shall not fear, O Lord, and mag-
ñificauit nomen tuum	11	nify thy name,
quia solus pius es,, quo-	12	for thou only art holy? For
niam omnes gentes ue-	13	all nations shall
nient et adorabunt in	14	come, and shall adore in
conspectu tuo quoniam	15	thy sight, because
judicia tua manifesta sūt	16	thy judgments are manifest.
xvi. Et post haec uidi et ecce	17	⁵ And after this I looked; and lo!
apertum est templum	18	opened was the temple of the
tabernaculi testimonii	19	tabernacle of the testimony
in caelo,, et exierunt	20	in heaven: ⁶ And out came
·vii· angeli habentes ·vii·	21	the 7 angels having the 7
plagas de templo,, Ues-	22	plagues from the temple. Clo-
titi lapide mundo candi-	23	thes washed on a stone, clean
do et praecincti circa	24	and white and girt about the
pectora zonis aureis	25	breasts with golden girdles.
Et unus ex quattuor ani-	26	⁷ And one of the four living
malibus dedit ·vii· ange-	27	creatures gave to the 7 ang-
lis fialas aureas plenas	28	els golden vials, full
iracundia dī uiuentis	29	of the wrath of God, who liveth
in saecula saeculorum	30	for ever and ever.
Et impletum est templum	31	⁸ And the temple was filled with
fumo a maiestate dī et de	32	the smoke of the majesty of God,
uirtute eius,, et nemo	33	and his power. And no man
poterat introire in tem-	34	was able to enter into the tem-
plum donec consummaretur	35	ple, until fulfilled were the

(1-35) 15 2b- 8a.

Line 3: Ranke fails to see punct following dī.

Lines 10 & 11: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||ñificauit

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: plenas

·vii· plāgae ·vii· angelorū ^m	1	7 plagues of the 7 angels.
Et audiui uocem magnam	2	16 ¹ And I heard a great voice out
de templo dicentem sep-	3	of the temple, saying to the
p tem angelis,, Ite et effun-	4	seven angels: Go, and pour out
dite ·vii· fialas irae dī in	5	the 7 vials of God's wrath onto
terram,, Et abiit primus	6	the earth. ² And the first went,
et effudit fialam suam	7	and poured out his vial
in terram et factum est	8	onto the earth, and there
uulnus saeuum ac pessi-	9	fell a sore and grievous
mum in homines qui ha-	20	wound onto men, who
bent character bestiae	11	had the mark of the beast; and
et eos qui adorauerunt	12	onto them that adored
imaginem eius,, Et se-	13	the image thereof. ³ And the
cundus effudit fialam	14	second poured out his
suam in mare et factus	15	vial into the sea, and there
est sanguis tamquam	16	came blood as it were of
mortui et omnis anima	17	a dead man; and every living
uiuens mortua est in mari	18	soul died in the sea.
Et tertius effudit fialam	19	⁴ And the third poured out his
suam super flumina et	20	vial into the rivers and
super fontes aquarum	21	the fountains of waters;
et factus est sanguis,, Et	22	and there was made blood. ⁵ And
audiui angelum quartu ^m	23	I heard the fourth angel
dicentem iustus es qui es	24	saying: Thou art just, who art,
et qui eras scs qui haec	25	and who wast, the Holy One,
judicasti,, Quia sangui-	26	who hast judged these: ⁶ For they
nem scorum et propheta-	27	have shed the blood of saints
rum fuderunt et sangui-	28	and prophets, and blood,
nem eis dedisti bibere	28	thou hast given them to drink;
·/· digni sunt,, Et audiui	30	for they are worthy. ⁷ And I heard
altare dicens etiam dñe	31	from the altar, one saying: Yea, O
dś omnipotens uera et	32	Lord God Almighty, true and
justa iudicia tua,, Et	33	just are thy judgments. ⁸ And
quartus effudit fialam	34	the fourth poured out his
suam in solem et datum	35	vial onto the sun, and given

(1) 15 8b. (2-35) 16 1 – 8a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: se~||p tem

Line 11: Following RSVCE, 'mark' is substituted for 'character'.

Line 30: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ·/·supplendum aliquod vocabulum indicat.

Line 34: Scripsit Ranke: **effudit** in loco raso a scriba illatum.

est illi aestus afficere	1	unto him was heat to affect
homines igni,, Et aestua-	2	men with fire: ⁹ And men
uerunt homines aestu	3	were scorched with great
magno,, Et blasphemau-	4	heat. And they blasphemed
uerunt nomen dī habentis	5	the name of God, who hath
potestatem super has	6	power over these
plagas,, Neque egerunt	7	plagues; Neither did they
paenitentiam ut darent	8	penance to give
illi gloriam,, Et quin-	9	him glory. ¹⁰ And the fifth
tus effudit fialam suam	10	poured out his vial
super sedem bestiae et	11	onto the seat of the beast; and
factum est regnum eius	12	her kingdom became
tenebrosu ^{ic} m,, Et con-	13	dark. And they
mandauerunt linguas	14	gnawed their tongues
suas prae dolore,, Et	15	for pain: ¹¹ And
blasphemauerunt dñm	16	they blasphemed the God
caeli prae doloribus	17	of heaven, because of the pains
et uulneribus,, Et non	18	and wounds; And did
egerunt paenitentiam	19	no penance for
ex operibus suis,, Et sex-	20	their works. ¹² And the sixth
tus effudit fialam suam	21	poured out his vial
in flumen illud magnum	22	into that great river
euphraten,, Et siccauit	23	Euphrates. And dried up its
aquam eius ut praepara-	24	water, that a way might be pre-
retur uia regibus ab ortu	25	pared for the kings from the ris-
solis,, Et uidi de ore dra-	26	ing of the sun. ¹³ And I saw from
chonis et de ore bestiae	27	the dragon's mouth, and from
et de ore pseudoprophe-	28	the beast's, and from the false
tae,, Sp̄s tres immundos	29	prophet's, three unclean
in modum ranarum. Sunt	30	spirits like frogs. ¹⁴ For they
enim sp̄s daemoniorum	31	are the spirits of devils
facientes signa,, Et pro-	32	working signs. And they shall go
cedent ad reges totius	33	forth unto the kings of the whole
terrae congregare illos	34	earth, to gather them
in proelium ad diem magnu ^m	35	to battle against the great day

(1-35) 16 8b – 14a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: prima litera vocabuli **afficare** false erasa est cuius loco iubente siglo Victorino / ultima potius litera vocabuli praecedentes eradi debebat. Lachmannus suspicatur, prius scriptum fuisse **efficere**. I have attempted to translate as edited. The Vulgate uses *affligare*, and Douay translates: *unto him to afflict men with heat and fire*.

Line 12: **BESTIA** is feminine, so all pronouns referring to **BESTIA** need to be in the English **feminine form**. See page 975 line 7

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum Victorinum / sine dubio erroneam scriptionem **COMMANDAUERUNT** [pro **COMMANDUCAUERUNT**] vituperat. (sic). The **u** suggested by Ranke is an error. The **n** is correct.

di omnipotentis,, Ecce	1	of the Almighty God. ¹⁵ Behold,
uenio sicut fur. beatus	2	I come as a thief, blessed is
qui uigilat et custodit ues-	3	he that watcheth, and keepeth his
s timenta sua ne nudus	4	garments, lest he walk naked,
ambulet et uideant tur-	5	and they see his
pidinem eius,, Et con-	6	shame. ¹⁶ And he shall gather
gregauit illos in locum	7	them together into a place,
qui uocatur hebraeicæ	8	which in Hebrew is called
machidon,, Et septimus	9	Armagedon. ¹⁷ And the seventh
effudit fialam suam in	10	poured out his vial into the
aerem,, Et exiuit uox	11	air. And a great voice came
magna de templo a thro-	12	out of the temple from the
no dicens factum est	13	throne, saying: It is done.
Et facta sunt fulgora et uo-	14	¹⁸ And there were lightnings, and voi-
ces et tonitrua,, Et	15	ces, and thunders, and
terræ motus magnus	16	there was a great earthquake,
qualis numquam fuit	17	such a one as never had been
ex quo homines fuerunt	18	since men were
super terram talis ter-	19	upon the earth, such an
ræ motus sic magnus	20	earthquake, so great.
Et facta est ciuitas mag-	21	¹⁹ And the great city was
s na in tres partes et ciui-	22	divided into three parts; and the
tates gentium cecide-	23	cities of the Nations
runt,, Et babilon mag-	24	fell. And great Babylon
s na uenit in memoria	25	came in remembrance
ante dñ dare ei calicem	26	before God, to give her the cup of
uini indignationis iræ	27	the wine of the indignation of his
eius,, Et omnis insula	28	wrath. ²⁰ And every island
fugit et montes non	29	fled away, and the mountains were
sunt inuenti,, Et gran-	30	not found. ²¹ And hail
do magna sicut talentu ^m	31	stones, as heavy as a talent,
descendit de caelo in ho-	32	came down from heaven upon
mines,, Et blasphema-	33	men. And men blas-
uerunt homines dñ	34	phemed God for
propter plagam grandi-	35	the plague of the

(1-35) 16 14b – 21a.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||stimenta

Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||sna

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||sna

Line 31: A talent is about 66 lb, or 30 kg.

A sphere of solid ice, about 38cm diameter is about this weight.

NIS ET QUONIAM MAGNA	1	hail: because it was
FACTA EST UEBEMENTER	2	exceeding great.
xvii. ET UENIT UNUS DE SEPTEM	3	17 ¹ And there came one of the seven
ANGELIS QUI HABEBAT SEP-	4	angels, who had the seven
P TEM FIALAS ET LOCUTUS EST	5	vials, and spoke
MECUM Dicens,, UENI	6	with me, saying: Come,
OSTENDAM TIBI DAMNATIO-	7	I will shew thee the condem-
NEM MERETRICIS MAGNAE	8	nation of the great harlot,
QUAE SEDET SUPER AQUAS	9	who sitteth upon many
MULTAS,, CUM QUA FOR-	10	waters, ² With whom the kings
NICATI SUNT REGES TERRAE	11	of the earth have fornicated;
ET INEBRIATI SUNT QUI INHA-	12	and inebriated are they who
BITANT TERRAM DE UINO	13	inhabit the earth, with the
PROSTITUTIONIS EIUS,,	14	wine of her whoredom.
ET ABSTULIT ME IN DESERTO	15	³ And he took me away in spirit
IN SP̄U,, ET UIDI MULIE-	16	into the desert. And I saw a
REM SEDENTEM SUPER BES-	17	woman sitting upon a scarlet
S TIAM COCCINEAM PLENA ^m NO-	18	coloured beast, full of
MINIBUS BLASPHEMIAE	19	names of blasphemy,
HABENTEM CAPITA ·vii· ET	20	having 7 heads and
CORNUA ·x·,, ET MULIER	21	10 horns. ⁴ And the woman
ERAT CIRCUMDATA PURPU-	22	was clothed round about with
RA ET COCCINO,, ET INAU-	23	purple and scarlet; And gilded
RATA AURO ET LAPIDE PRAE-	24	with gold, and precious
TIOSO ET MARCARITIS,, HA-	25	stones and pearls; Ha-
BENS POCULUM AUREUM	26	ving a golden cup
IN MANU SUA PLENUM ABO-	27	in her hand, full of the abo-
MINATIONEM ET IMMUNDI-	28	mination and uncleanli-
/ TIA ET FORNICATIONIS EIUS	29	ness of her fornication.
ET IN FRONTE EIUS NOMEN	30	⁵ And on her forehead a name
SCRIBTUM MYSTERIUM	31	was written: A mystery;
BABYLON MAGNA,, MATER	32	Babylon the great, the mother of
FORNICATIONUM ^{ET ABOMINATIONUM} TERRAE.	33	the fornications, ^{and the abominations of the earth.}
ET UIDI MULIEREM EBRIAM	34	⁶ And I saw the woman drunk with
DE SANGUINE SC̄ORUM ET DE	35	the blood of the saints, and with

(1-2) 16 21b. (3-35) 17 1 – 6a.

Lines 4 & 5: Scripsit Ranke: se~||pTEM

Lines 17 & 18: Scripsit Ranke: be~||STIAM

Line 18: Scripsit Ranke: pLEnam

Line 27: Scripsit Ranke: pLEnum

Lines 27 & 28: Scripsit Ranke: abo~||MINATIONem

Line 29: Scripsit Ranke: SiglumVictorinum / margini
appositum referendum est ad FORNICATIONUM

Line 33: Scripsit Ranke: Scripsit scribe FORNICATIONUM
TERRAE. Errorem ipse correxit reponendo. f. ET
ABOMINATIONUM TERRAE

sanguine martyrum ihu 1 the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.
 Et miratus sum cum uidis- 2 And I wondered, when I had
 sem illam admiratione 3 seen her, with great admir-
 magna,, Et dixit mihi 4 ation. ⁷ And the angel said
 angelus quare miraris 5 to me: Why dost thou wonder?
 Ego tibi dicam sacramen- 6 I will tell thee the mystery
 tum mulieris et bestiae 7 of the woman, and of the beast
 quae portat eam,, qui ha- 8 which carrieth her; Which
 bet capita .vii. et decem 9 hath the 7 heads and ten
 cornua. Bestiam quam 10 horns. ⁸ The beast, which
 uidisti fuit et non est et 11 thou sawest, was, and is not, and
 ascensura est de abyssu 12 shall come up out of the abyss,
 et in interitum ibit,, Et 13 and go into destruction. And
 mirabantur inhabitantes 14 amazed were the inhabitants
 terram,, quorum 15 on the earth; Whose
 non sunt scripta nomi- 16 names are not written
 na in libro vitae a consti- 17 in the book of life from the
 tutione mundi,, Uiden- 18 foundation of the world, seeing
 tes bestiam quae erat 19 the beast that was,
 et non est,, Et hic est sen- 20 and is not. ⁹ And here is the
 sus qui habet sapientiam 21 understanding that hath wisdom.
 Septem capita septemontes 22 The seven heads, the Seven Hills
 sunt super quos mulier 23 are, upon which the woman
 sedet,, Et reges .vii. sunt 24 sitteth, And 7 kings there are:
 quinque ceciderunt. unus 25 ¹⁰ Five are fallen, one
 est et alius nondum uenit 26 is, and the other is not yet come:
 Et cum uenerit oportet il- 27 And when he is come, he must
 lum breue tempus ma- 28 remain a short
 nere Et bestia quae 29 time. ¹¹ And the beast which
 erat et non est,, Et ipsa 30 was, and is not: The same
 octaua ^{et de .vii. est} est et in interitu^m 31 also is the eighth, ^{and is of the 7,} and goeth into
 uadet. Et decem cornua 32 destruction. ¹² And the ten horns
 quae uidisti decem reges 33 which thou sawest, the ten kings
 sunt qui regnum non acce- 34 are, who have not yet received a
 perunt,, Sed potestate^m 35 kingdom; But shall receive power

(1-35) 17 6b – 12a.

Line 10: Scripsit Ranke: **BESTIAM**. Quo in loco emendans punctum Victorinum fere formam literae o praebet.

Line 14: Vulgate has **MIRABUNTUR**, future tense, but here we have **MIRABANTUR**, imperfect tense

Line 22: '**septemontes**' This is a contraction of '**septem montes**'. This indicates a special reference to a place known for its seven mountains, or hills. Clearly, this is

Rome. The seven kings then are the Caesars: 1/ Julius, 2/ Augustus, 3/ Tiberius, 4/ Caligula, 5/ Claudius, 6/ Nero, A.D. 57-68, and 7/ Galba, A.D. 68 to 15/1/69, the first of four emperors in one year.

Line 31: Scripsit Ranke: Scriptum fuerat **OCTAUA EST ET IN INTERITUM**. Scriba ipsa, ut videtur superscripsit **ET DE .VII. EST**

tamquam reges un hora	1	as kings one hour
accipiunt post bestiam	2	after the beast.
hi unum consilium habent	3	¹³ These have one design:
et uirtutem et potestate ^m	4	and their strength and power
sua bestiae tradent	5	they shall deliver to the beast.
hi cum agno pugnabunt	6	¹⁴ These shall fight with the Lamb,
et agnus uincet illos.,	7	and the Lamb shall overcome them.
Quoniam dñs dominorum	8	Because he is Lord of
est. et rex. regum., Et	9	lords, and King of kings. And
qui cum illo sunt uocati	10	they that are with him are called,
electi et fideles., Et di-	11	chosen, and faithful. ¹⁵ And he
xit mihi aquas quas uidi-	12	said to me: The waters which thou
sti ubi meretrix sedet.,	13	sawest, where the harlot sitteth,
populi sunt et gentes et lin-	14	They are peoples, and nations, and
guae., Et decem cornua	15	tongues. ¹⁶ And the ten horns
quae uidisti et bestiam	16	which thou sawest and the beast:
hi odient fornicariam	17	These shall hate the harlot,
et desolatam facient illa ^m	18	and shall make her desolate
et nudam., Et carnes	19	and naked. And shall
eius manducabunt et ip-	20	eat her flesh, and shall
sam igni concremabunt	21	burn her with fire.
Dñs enim dedit in corda eo-	22	¹⁷ For God gave into their hearts
rum ut non faciant quod	23	that they might not do what
illi placitum est ut dent	24	pleaseth him: that they might
regnum suum bestiae	25	give their kingdom to the beast.
Donec consummentur	26	Until the words of God
uerba dñi., Et mulierem	27	be fulfilled. ¹⁸ And the woman
quam uidisti est ciuitas	28	whom thou sawest, she is the great
magna quae habet regnu ^m	29	city, which hath kingdom
super reges terrae.,	30	over the kings of the earth.
xviii. Et post haec uidi alium	31	¹⁸ ¹ And after this, I saw another
angelum descendentem	32	angel come down
de caelo habentem potes-	33	from heaven, having
s tatem magnam., Et ter-	34	great power: And the
ra illuminata est a gloria	35	earth was enlightened with his

(1-30) 17 12b – 18. (31-35) 18 1a

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Quod in cod. inter vocc. rex et regum punctum esse videtur, macula est per paginem antecedentem hic effecta.

Line 23: Vulgate omits **non**, hence the translation is very different from Douay.

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: pote~||statem

eius,, ET exclamauit in	1	glory. ² And he cried out with a
forti uoce dicens,, Ceci-	2	strong voice, saying: Fallen,
dit cecidit babylon magna	3	fallen is Babylon the great;
ET facta est habitatio dae-	4	And is become the habitation of
moniorum,, ET custodia	5	devils, And the hold
omnis sp̄s immundi,, ET	6	of every unclean spirit, And
custodia omnis uolucr̄s ¹	7	the talons of all unclean
immundae,, Quia de ira	8	birds: ³ Because of the wrath
fornicationis eius bibe-	9	of her fornications, all
runt omnes gentes,, ET	10	nations have drunk; And
reges terrae cum illa	11	the kings of the earth have
fornicati sunt,, ET mer-	12	fornicated with her; And the
catores terrae de uirtu-	13	merchants of the earth have been
te deliciarum eius diuites	14	made rich by the power of
facti sunt,, ET audiui	15	her delicacies. ⁴ And I heard
aliam uocem dicentem	16	another voice, saying:
exite de illa populus me ^s	17	Go out from her, my people;
Ut ne participes sitis de-	18	That you be not partakers
lictorum eius,, ET de	19	of her sins; And that
placis eius non accipiat ^s	20	you receive not of her plagues.
Quoniam peruenerunt	21	⁵ For her sins have
peccata eius usquead caelum	22	reached unto heaven,
ET recordatus est d ^s iniqui-	23	And God hath remembered
tatum eius Reddite illi	24	her iniquities. ⁶ Render to her
sicut ipsa reddidit,, ET	25	as she hath rendered; And
duplicate duplicia secun-	26	double unto her double accor-
dum opera eius,, In po-	27	ding to her works: In the cup
culo quo miscuit misce-	28	wherein she hath mingled, mingle
te illi,, Duplum quantum	29	ye unto her. ⁷ Double as much as
glorificauit se et in deli-	30	she hath glorified herself, and lived
cis fuit tantum date illi	31	in delicacies, so much torment
torturam et luctum	32	and sorrow give ye to her;
Quia in corde suo dicit· sedeo	33	Because she saith in her heart: I sit
regina et uidua non sum	34	a queen, and am no widow;
et luctum non uidebo	35	and sorrow I shall not see.

(1-35) 18 1b – 7

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: uolucr̄s

Line 28: Scripsit Ranke: misci-||te fortasse a scriba
mutatum in misce-||teLine 29: Ms. sets the context break before: „ duplum,
whereas Vulgate sets it afterwards: duplum,,
English modified accordingly.
Verse number moved likewise.

Ideo in una die uenient pla-	1	⁸ Therefore shall her plagues come
ge eius mors et luctus	2	in one day, death, and mourning,
et fames et igni conbu-	3	and famine, and she shall be burnt
retur., quia fortis est ds	4	with the fire; because God is strong,
qui iudicauit illam., Et fle-	5	who shall judge her. ⁹ And they
bunt et plangent se super	6	shall weep, and bewail themselves
illam reges terrae qui	7	over her, these earthly kings, who
cum illa fornicati sunt	8	with her have fornicated,
et in deliciis uixerunt	9	and lived in delicacies,
Cum uiderint fumum in-	10	When they shall see the smoke of
cendii eius., Longe stan-	11	her burning: ¹⁰ Standing afar
tes propter timorem tor-	12	off for fear of her tor-
mentorū eius. Dicentes	13	ments, saying:
uae. uae. ciuitas illa mag-	14	Alas! alas! that great
na babilon. ciuitas illa	15	city Babylon, that mighty
fortis., quoniam una ho-	16	city: For in one hour
ra uenit iudicium tuum	17	is thy judgment come.
Et negotiatores terrae	18	¹¹ And the merchants of the earth
flebunt et lugebunt su-	19	shall weep, and mourn
per illam., quoniam	20	over her: For no man
merces eorum nemo emet	21	shall buy their merchandise
amplius., Merces auri	22	any more. ¹² Merchandise of gold
et argenti et lapidis prae-	23	and silver, and precious
tiosi., Et margaritis	24	stones; And of pearls,
et byssi., Et purpurae	25	and fine linen; And purple,
et sirici et cocci., Et om-	26	and silk, and scarlet; And
ne lignum thynum., Et	27	all scented wood; And all
omnia uasa eboris., Et	28	manner of vessels of ivory; And
omnia uasa de lapide prae-	29	all manner of vessels of precious
tioso et aeramento et	30	stone, and of brass, and
ferro et marmore., Et	31	of iron, and of marble. ¹³ And
cinnamomum et amomum	32	cinnamon, and cardomom
Et odoramentorum et un-	33	And incense, and oint-
guenti et turis et uini	34	ment, and frankincense, and wine,
et olei et similiae tritici	35	and oil, and fine wheat flour,

(1-35) 18 8 – 13a.

Lines 1 & 2: Scripsit Ranke: pla~||^gceLines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: ma~||^gnaLine 24: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ^z margini adscriptum corrigi iubet errorem, qui in margaritis positus esse videbatur.Lines 26 & 27: Scripsit Ranke: o~||^gmeLines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: un~||^guenti. This is an error, and the Vulgate confirms this.

ET JUMENTORAM ET OVIUM	1	And beasts, and sheep,
ET EQUORUM ET RAEDARUM ^m	2	and horses, and chariots,
ET MANCIPIORUM ET ANIMARUM	3	And slaves, and the souls
HOMINUM,, ET PO-	4	of men. ¹⁴ And the fruits
MA TUA DESIDERII ANIMAE	5	of the desire of thy soul are
DISCESSIT A TE,, ET OM-	6	departed from thee, and all
NIA PINQUIA ET PRAECLARA	7	dainty and goodly things are
PERIERUNT A TE,, ET AM-	8	perished from thee, And they
PLIUS ILLA IAM NON INUENI-	9	shall find them no more
ENT MERCATORES HORUM	10	at all. ¹⁵ The merchants of these
QUI DIUITES FACTI SUNT AB EA	11	things, who were made rich,
LONGE STABUNT PROPTER TI-	12	Shall stand afar off for
MOREM TORMENTORUM	13	fear of her torments,
EIUS. PLENTES ET LUCENTES	14	weeping and mourning,
ET DICENTES,, UAE. UAE.	15	¹⁶ and saying: Alas! alas!
CIUITAS ILLA MAGNA QUAE	16	that great city, which
AMICTA ERAT BYSSINO ET PUR-	17	was clothed with fine linen, and
PURA ET COCCO,, ET DEAURA-	18	purple, and scarlet, and gilded
TA AURO ET LAPIDE PRAETIOSO	19	with gold, and precious stones,
ET MARCARITIS,, QUONI-	20	and pearls. ¹⁷ For
AM UNA HORA DESTITUTAES	21	in one hour destitution
SUNT TANTAE DIUITIAE	22	is come upon such great riches;
ET OMNI SUBERNATOR ET OM-	23	And every ship's pilot, and all
NIS QUI IN LOCUM NAUIGAT	24	that sail into the place,
ET NAUTAE ET QUI MARI OPERAN-	25	And mariners, and as many as
TUR,, LONGE STETERUNT	26	work in the sea, Stood afar off,
ET CLAMAUERUNT,, UIDEN-	27	¹⁸ and cried, seeing
TES LOCUM INCENDII EIUS	28	the place of her burning,
DICENTES QUAE SIMILIS CUI-	29	Saying: What city is like
TATI HUIC MAGNAE,, ET MI-	30	to this great city? ¹⁹ And
SERUNT PULVEREM SUPER	31	they cast dust upon
CAPITA SUA,, ET CLAMA-	32	their heads; And cried,
UERUNT PLENTES ET LUCENTES	33	weeping and mourning,
TES DICENTES. UAE. UAE.	34	saying: Alas! alas!
CIUITAS MAGNA,, IN qua	35	the great city, wherein

(1-35) 18 13b – 19a.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum γ errorem, qui in $\rho\omicron\mu\alpha\tau\upsilon\alpha$ [DISCESSIT] positus esse videbatur, indicat.

Lines 6 & 7: Scripsit Ranke: $\omicron\sim\|\text{omnia}$

Line 21: Scripsit Ranke: Videtur scriptum fuisse

DESTITUTAES, cuius vocabuli ultima litera erasa est.

Line 35: [CIUITAS] ILLA is not witnessed, hence, 'the'

diuites facti sunt omnes	1	all were made rich,
qui habent naues in mari	2	that have ships at sea,
de praetibus eius quoniam	3	by reason of her prices: for
una hora desolata est	4	in one hour she is made desolate.
Exulta super eam caelum	5	²⁰ Rejoice over her, thou heaven,
et sc̃i., Et apostoli et	6	and ye saints; And apostles and
prophetae., quoniam	7	prophets; For
iudicauit d̃s iudicium ues-	8	God hath judged your judg-
s trum de illa., Et sustu-	9	ment on her. ²¹ And a
lit unus angelus fortis	10	mighty angel took up
lapidem quasi molarem	11	a stone, as it were a great
magnum et misit in ma-	12	millstone, and cast it into the
re dicens., hoc impetu-	13	sea, saying: With such violence
mittitur babilon mag-	14	as this shall Babylon, that
q ua illa ciuitas et ultra	15	great city, be thrown down, and
iam non inuenietur.	16	shall be found no more.
Et uox citharaedorum	17	^{22a,c} And the voice of harpers,
et musicorum et tibia	18	and of musicians, and of
canentium et tuba non	19	pipers, and trumpeters, shall no
audietur in ea amplius	20	more be heard in thee;
Et uox molaе non audietur	21	And the sound of the mill shall no
in ea amplius., Et lux	22	more be heard in thee. ²³ And the
lucernae non lucebit	23	light of the lamp shall no more
tibi amplius., Et uox	24	shine in thee; And the voice of
sponsi et sponsae non au-	25	the bridegroom and the bride shall
dietur adhuc in te., quia	26	no more be heard in thee: For
mercatores tui erant	27	thy merchants were the
principes terrae., quia	28	great men of the earth; For
in q uod beneficiis tuis erraue-	29	by thy enchantments have
runt omnes gentes.,	30	all nations been deceived.
Et in ea sanguis propheta-	31	²⁴ And in her the blood of pro-
rum et sc̃orum inuentus	32	phets and of saints was found,
est et omnium qui inter-	33	and of all that were
fecti sunt in terra	34	slain upon the earth.
xviii. Post haec audiui quasi	35	19 ¹ After this I heard as it were

(1-34) 18 19b – 24. (35) 19 1a.

Lines 8 & 9: Scripsit Ranke: ue-||**s**trum

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: impetu-

Lines 14 & 15: Scripsit Ranke: ma-||**q**uaLine 29: Scripsit Ranke: **q**uod beneficiis, litera **q** et puncto et

obelo licet minutissimo ingulata. The punct Ranke sees is a defect in the obellus.

Line 35: **quasi**: last two letters very faint. Ranke does not comment. The Vulgate witnesses **quasi**.

uocem magnam turba-	1	the great voice of much
rum multarum in caelo	2	people in heaven,
dicentium Alleluia,,	3	saying: Alleluia.
Salus et gloria et uirtus	4	Salvation, and glory, and power
dñi nostro est,, quia	5	is to our God. ² For
uera et iusta iudicia sũt	6	true and just are his judg-
eius,, quia iudicauit de	7	ments; For ^{Who} he hath judged
meretrice magna quae	8	the great harlot which
corruptit terram in pro-	9	corrupted the earth with
stitutione sua,, Et uin-	10	her fornication; And hath
dicaui sanguinem ser-	11	revenged the blood of
uorum suorum de mani-	12	his servants, at
bus eius,, Et iterum di-	13	her hands. ³ And again they
xerunt Alleluia,, Et fu-	14	said: Alleluia. And her
mus eius ascendit in sae-	15	smoke ascendeth for
cula saeculorum,, Et	16	ever and ever. ⁴ And
cecidērunt seniores	17	falling down, the 24
·xxiii· et quattuor ani-	18	elders, and the four living
malia et adorauerunt	19	creatures also adored
dñm sedentem super thro-	20	God that sitteth upon the
num,, dicentes· amen	21	throne, saying: Amen;
Alleluia,, Et uox de thro-	22	Alleluia. ⁵ And a voice came out
no exiuit dicens,, Laude ⁿ	23	from the throne, saying: Give
dicite dñi nostro omnes	24	praise to our God, all ye
serui eius,, Et qui time-	25	his servants; And you that
tis eum pusilli et magni	26	fear him, little and great.
Et audiui quasi uocem tu-	27	⁶ And I heard like the voice of
bae magnae,, Et sicut	28	a great trumpet; And as the
uocem aquarum multa-	29	voice of many
rum,, Et sicut uocem	30	waters; And as the voice
thronitruum magnoru ⁿ	31	of great thunders,
dicentium Alleluia	32	saying, Alleluia:
Quoniam regnauit dñs dñs	33	For the Lord our God
noster omnipotens·	34	the Almighty hath reigned.
Gaudemus et exultemus	35	⁷ Let us be glad and rejoice,

(1-35) 19 1b – 7a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: Vocabuli **quia** ultima litera erasa.
The original rings true, the edit looks like
Vulgatisation, I have translated the original. The edit
requires 'For he' to be replaced by 'Who'.

Lines 27 & 28: **tubae**: Vulgate has **turbae**. Ranke fails to
comment. **tubae** is *of trumpet*, **turbae** is *of crowd*.
Translation ammended accordingly.

et demus gloriam ei	1	and give glory to him;
Quia uenerunt nuptiae	2	For the marriage of the Lamb is
agni et uxor eius prae-	3	come, and his wife hath prepared
parauit se., Et datum	4	herself. ⁸ And it is granted
est illi ut cooperiat se	5	to her that she should dress her-
byssinum splendens can-	6	self into fine linen, glittering
didum., Byssinum enim	7	white. For the fine linen
justificationes sunt. scō-	8	are the justifications, of
rum., Et dicit mihi scri-	9	saints. ⁹ And he saith to me: Write:
be beati qui ad caenam	10	Blessed are they who, are called
nuptiarum agni uocati	11	to the marriage supper of the
sunt., Et dicit mihi haec	12	Lamb. And he saith to me: These
uerba. uerba dī sunt.,	13	words, they are God's words.
Et cāecidi ante pedes eius	14	¹⁰ And I fell down before his feet,
ut adorarem eum., Et di-	15	to adore him. And he
cit mihi uide ne feceris	16	saith to me: See thou do it not:
Conseruus tuus sum et fra-	17	I am thy fellow servant, and of
trum tuorum habentiū ⁿ	18	thy brethren, who have the
testimonium ihū., Dñ	19	testimony of Jesus. Adore
ad ora., Testimonium	20	God. For the testimony
enim ihū est sp̄s prophe-	21	of Jesus is the spirit of proph-
tiae.,	22	ecy.
xx. Et uidi caelum apertum	23	¹¹ And I saw heaven opened,
et ecce equus albus et	24	and behold a white horse; and
qui sedebat super eum	25	he that sat upon him
uocatur fidelis et uerax	26	was called faithful and truth he
uocatur., Et iustitia ⁿ	27	was called; And with justice
judicat et pugnat., Ocu-	28	doth he judge and fight. ¹² His
li eius sicut flamma ignis	29	eyes were as a flame of fire,
Et in capite eius diadema-	30	And on his head were many
ta multa., habens no-	31	diadems; And he had
men scriptum quod ne-	32	a name written, which no
mo nouit nisi ipse., Et	33	man knoweth but himself. ¹³ And
uestitus erat uestem	34	he was clothed with a garment
aspersam sanguinem	35	sprinkled with blood;

(1-35) 19 7b – 13a.

Lines 6-13: Minor differences from Vulgate. Douay
translation modified accordingly.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: cāecidi

Lines 26-27: Minor difference from Vulgate. Douay
translation modified accordingly.

Line 35: Scripsit Ranke: sanguinem

ET VOCABATUR NOMEN EIUS	1 And his name was called,
VERBUM Dī,, ET EXERCITUS QUI SUNT IN CAELO SEQUEBANTUR EUM IN EQUIS ALBIS	2 the Word of God. ¹⁴ And the
VESTITI BYSSINUM ALBUM MUNDAM,, ET DE ORE IPSIUS PROCEdit GLADIUS ACUTUS UT IN IPso PERCUTIAT GENTES ET IPSE REGET EOS IN FERREA VIRGA,, ET IPSE CALCAT TORCULAR VINI FURORIS IRAE Dī OMNIPOTENTIS	3 armies that are in heaven followed him on white horses,
ET HABET IN VESTIMENTO ET SUPER FEMORE SUO SCRIBTUM. REX REGUM ET Dñs DOMINANTIUM.	4 lowed him on white horses,
ET VIDI UNUM ANGELUM STANTEM IN SOLE,, ET CLAMAVIT VOCE MAGNA Dicens OMNIBUS AVIBUS quae VOLABANT PER MEDIUM CAELI	5 They wore fine linen, white and clean. ¹⁵ And out of his
VENITE CONGREGAMINI AD CAENAM MAGNAM Dī,, UT MANDUCETIS CARNES REGUM ET CARNES TRIBUNORUM	6 mouth proceedeth a sharp sword; that with it he may strike the nations, and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; And he treadeth the winepress of the furious wrath of God the Almighty.
ET CARNES PORTIUM,, ET CARNES EQUORUM ET SEDENTIUM IN IPSIS,, ET CARNES OMNIUM LIBERORUM AC SERVORUM ET pusILLORUM AC MAGNORUM.	13 ¹⁶ And he hath on his garment, and on his thigh written: King of kings, and Lord of lords.
ET VIDI BESTIAM ET REGES TERRAE,, ET EXERCITUS EORUM CONGREGATOS AD FACIENDUM PROELIUM	17 ¹⁷ And I saw an angel standing in the sun; And he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that did fly through the midst of heaven: Come, gather yourselves together to the great supper of God:
	24 ¹⁸ That you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of tribunes, And the flesh of mighty men; And the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them; And the flesh of all freemen and bondsmen, and of little and of great.
	32 ¹⁹ And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth; And their armies gathered together To make war

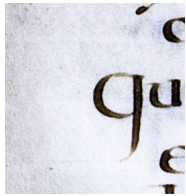
(1-35) 19 13b – 19a.

Line 1: VOCABATUR, imperfect passive: Vulgate has *vocatur*, present passive. Ranke makes no comment. Translation is in accord with manuscript.

Lines 6 & 7: 1-||PSIUS. Ranke does not comment.

Lines 3 & 4: Scripsit Ranke: *seque-||BANTUR*. Vulgate disagrees, *sequebantur*, 3rd plural is required while *sequebatur*, 3rd singular is wrong. The punct must therefore be treated as a macula and be ignored.

cum illo qui sedebat in
equo cum exercitu eius
Et adprehensa est bestia
et cum illo pseudopro-
phetae,, qui fecit signa
coram ipso quibus sedu-
xit eosq qui acceperunt
characterem bestiae.



qui et adorant imaginem
eius,, uiui missi sunt
hi duo in stagnum ignis
ardentis sulphore,,
Et ceteri occisi sunt in cla-
dio sedentis super equum
qui procedit de ore ipsius
Et omnes aues saturatae
sunt carnibus eorum
Et uidi angelum descenden-
tem de caelo habentem
clauem abyssi,, Et cate-
nam magnam in manu sua
Et adprehendit dracho-
nem serpentem antiquum
qui est diabolus et sata-
nas,, Et ligauit eum
per annos mille,, Et mi-
sit eum in abyssum et
clausit,, Et signauit
super illum ut non sedu-
cat amplius gentes do-
nec consummentur mil-
le anni,, Post haec
oportet illum solui mo-
dico tempore,, Et uidi
sedes et sederunt super eas

1 with him that sat upon
2 the horse, and with his army.
3 ²⁰ And the beast was seized,
4 and with **her** the false
5 prophet; Who wrought signs
6 before **her**, wherewith **she**
7 seduced them; Who received
8 the **mark** of the beast,
9 Who also adored **her**
10 image. Cast alive, were
11 these two, into the pool of fire,
12 burning with brimstone.
13 ²¹ And the rest were slain by the
14 sword coming out of the mouth
15 of him that sitteth on the horse.
16 And all the birds were
17 filled with their flesh.
18 **20** ¹ And I saw an angel coming
19 down from heaven, having
20 the key of the abyss; And a
21 great chain in his hand.
22 ² And he laid hold on the dragon
23 the old serpent,
24 who is the devil and
25 Satan, and bound him
26 for a thousand years. ³ And he
27 cast him into the abyss, and
28 shut him up; And set a seal
29 upon him, that he should no
30 more seduce the nations, until
31 the thousand years be
32 finished. After that,
33 he must be loosed (for) a
34 little time. ⁴ And I saw
35 seats; and they sat upon them;

(1-17) 19 19b – 21. (18-35) 20 1 – 4a.

Line 7: Scripsit Ranke: post **eos** litera quaedam erasa est.
Fortasse scriba sequentis vocabuli literam initialem
statim adiungere voluerat. This looks as if the original
scribe began to continue, (without space), to **qui**, then
realizing his error, deleted the **q**, and replaced it with a
double comma. Could it have been **eosque**?

Line 8: Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'. Lines 14 & 15: These two lines of the translation have been
Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **†** margini adscriptum err-

onei aliquid in textu suspectum fuisse Victorem iudicat.
Sunt libri mss. qui omittunt **et**. I can see no sign of
this mark reported by Ranke. See illustration given,
highly magnified, and enhanced. Vulgate however
reverses the first two words of this verse, removing the
sense of 'also'.

Line 8: Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'. Lines 14 & 15: These two lines of the translation have been
Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum **†** margini adscriptum err-

et iudicium datum est	1	and judgment was given unto
illis,, Et animas decol-	2	them; And the souls of them
latorum propter testi-	3	that were beheaded for the testi-
monium ihu et propter	4	mony of Jesus, and for
uerbum di,, Et qui non	5	the word of God; And who had
adorauerunt bestiam	6	not adored the beast
neque imaginem eius,, Nec	7	nor her image, nor
acceperunt caracterem	8	received her mark
eius in frontibus aut in ma-	9	on their foreheads, or on
nibus suis,, Et uixerunt	10	their hands; And they lived
et regnauerunt cum xpo	11	and reigned with Christ
mille annis,, Ceteri	12	a thousand years. ⁵ The rest
mortuorum non uixerunt	13	of the dead lived not,
donec consummentur	14	until the thousand years
mille annis,,	15	were finished.
xxi. haec est resurrectio pri-	16	This is the first resurrec-
ma,, Beatus est scs.	17	tion. ⁶ Blessed and holy
qui habet partem in re-	18	is he that hath part in
surrectionem prima.	19	the first resurrection.
In his secunda mors non ha-	20	In these the second death
bet potestatem,, Sed. e-	21	hath no power; But, they shall
runt sacerdotes di et xpi	22	be priests of God and of Christ;
et regnabunt cum illo	23	and shall reign with him
mille annis,, Et cum	24	a thousand years. ⁷ And when
consummati fuerint	25	the thousand years shall
mille anni soluitur sata-	26	be finished, Satan shall be loosed
nas de carcere suo,, Et	27	out of his prison, ⁸ and shall
exiit et seducet gentes	28	go forth, and seduce the nations,
quae sunt super quattu-	29	which are over the four
or angulos terrae. gos.	30	quarters of the earth, Gog,
et magos,, Et congre-	31	and Magog; And shall gather
gauit eos in proelium quo-	32	them together to battle, the
rum numerus est sicut	33	number of whom is as
harena maris,, Et as-	34	the sand of the sea. ⁹⁽⁸⁾ And
cenderunt super latitu-	35	they came upon the breadth

(1-35) 20 4b – 9a.

Lines 7 & 8: **BESTIA**, the Beast is feminine. Hence **her**.Line 8: Following RSVCE, '**mark**' is substituted for 'character'.Line 15: Scripsit Ranke: post **ANNI** litera aliqua erasa, sec.Lachmanuum **s**Lines 21 & 22: Scripsit Ranke: **Sed. e--||runt**. Verba ad abi-

gendum lectionis falsae periculum puncto separata sunt.

Line 27: From here until line 12 on the next page, Ranke's verse numbering differs from the Vulgate, but is supported by RSVCE.

The Vulgate verse numbers are in parenthesis.

dinem terrae Et cir-	1	of the earth; And encom-
cuerunt castra sc̄orum	2	passed the camp of the saints,
et ciuitatem dilectam	3	and the beloved city.
Et descendit ignis a dō de	4	⁽⁹⁾ And there came down fire from God
caelo et deuorauit eos	5	out of heaven, and devoured them;
Et diabolus qui seducebat	6	¹⁰ And the devil, who seduced
eos missus est in stagnum	7	them, was cast into the pool
ignis et sulphuris,, Ubi	8	of fire and brimstone, where the
est bestia et pseudopro-	9	beast is ⁽¹⁰⁾ and the false pro-
phetae,, Et cruciabun-	10	phet. And they shall be tor-
tur die ac nocte in saecula	11	mented day and night for ever
saeculorum,, Et uidi	12	and ever. ¹¹ And I saw
thronum magnum candi-	13	a great white throne,
dum et sedentem super	14	and one sitting upon
eum,, a cuius aspectu	15	it; From whose face
fugit terra et caelum.	16	the earth and heaven fled away,
Et locus non est inuentus	17	And there was no place found for
ab eis,, Et uidi mortuos	18	them. ¹² And I saw the dead,
magnos et pusillos stan-	19	great and small, stan-
tes in conspectu throni	20	ding in the presence of the throne,
Et libri aperti sunt et alius	21	And the books were opened; and
liber apertus est qui est	22	another book was opened, which
uitae,, Et iudicati sunt	23	is of life; And the dead were
mortui ex his quae scrib-	24	judged by those things which were
p ta erant in libris secundu ^m	25	written in the books, according
opera ipsorum,, Et dedit	26	to their works. ¹³ And the sea
mare mortuos qui in eo	27	gave up the dead that were
erant,, Et mors et infe-	28	in it; And death and be-
rus dederunt mortuos	29	low gave up their dead
qui in ipsis erant,, Et ju-	30	that were in them; And they
dicatum est de singulis	31	were judged every one
secundum opera ipsorum	32	according to their works.
Et infernus et mors mis-	33	¹⁴ And hell and death were
si sunt in stagnum ignis	34	cast into the pool of fire.
haec mors secunda est.	35	This second death is,

(1-35) 20 9b – 14a.

Line 16: Scripsit Ranke: post caelum cave ne in cod.
punctum positum esse existimes. Macula est ex pagina
proxima huc translata.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: scrib~||ta Victor mutavit
in scri~||pta

STAQNVM IGNIS ET QUI NON	1	the pool of fire ¹⁵ and who-
EST INVENTUS IN LIBRO VITAE	2	soever was not found written
SCRIPTUS MISSUS EST IN	3	in the book of life, was cast into
STAQNVM IGNIS., ET VIDI	4	the pool of fire. 21 ¹ And I saw
CAELVM NOVVM ET TERRAM	5	a new heaven and a new
NOVAM., PRIMUM ENIM	6	earth. For the first
CAELVM ET PRIMA TERRA	7	heaven and the first earth was
ABIIT. ET MARE IAM NON EST	8	gone, and the sea is now no more.
ET CIVITATEM SCAM HIERUSA-	9	² And the new Holy City of Jerusa-
LEM NOVAM. VIDI DESCEN-	10	lem, I saw, coming down
DENTEM DE CAELO A DO PARA-	11	out of heaven from God, pre-
TAM SICUT SPONSAM ORNA-	12	pared as a bride adorned
TAM VIRO SUO., ET AUDIUI	13	for her husband. ³ And I heard
VOCEM MAGNAM DE THRONO	14	a great voice from the throne,
DICENTEM. ECCE TABERNACU-	15	saying: Behold the taber-
LVM DI CUM HOMINIBUS.,	16	nacle of God with men,
ET HABITAT CUM EIS ET IPSI PO-	17	And he dwelleth with them. And they
PULUS EUS ERUNT ET IPSE DS	18	shall be his people; and God him-
CUM EIS ERIT EORVM DS.,	19	self with them shall be their God.
ET ABSTERGET DS OMNEM LA-	20	⁴ And God shall wipe away all
CRIMAM AB OCVLIS EORVM	21	tears from their eyes:
ET MORS ULTRA NON ERIT NEQUE	22	And death shall be no more, nor
LUCTUS NEQUE CLAMOR NEQUE	23	mourning, nor crying, nor
DOLOR ERIT., ULTRA QVAE	24	sorrow shall be; Former things
PRIMA ABIERUNT., ET DI-	25	are departed. ⁵ And he
XIT QUI SEDEBAT IN THRONO	26	that sat on the throne, said:
ECCE NOVA FACIO OMNIA.	27	Behold, I make all things new.
ET DIXIT MIHI SCRIBE QUIA HAEC	28	And he said to me: Write, for these
VERBA FIDELISSIMA SUNT	29	words are most faithful
ET VERA., ET DIXIT MIHI	30	and true. ⁶ And he said to me:
FACTVM EST., ET EGO SUM	31	It is done. And I, myself, am
·Α· ET ·Ω· INITIUM ET FINIS	32	Α and Ω; the beginning and the end.
EGO SITIENTI DABO DE FONTE	33	To the thirsty, I will give of the fount
AQVAE VIVAE., QUI VICE-	34	of living water. ⁷ Who over-
RIT POSSIDEBIT HAEC	35	cometh shall possess these things,

(1-4a) 20 14b – 15. (4b-35) 21 1 – 7a.

Lines 12 & 13: Scripsit Ranke: post **ORNATAM** particula **Α**
ita erasa, ut adhuc discerni possit, retineri poterat, si
lectionem constitueret.

ET ER0 ILLI DŒ ET ILLE ERIT	1	And I will be his God; and he
MIHI FILIUS., TIMIDIS AU-	2	shall be my son. ⁸ But the fear-
TEM ET INCREDULIS ET EXSE-	3	ful, and unbelieving, and the abom-
CRATIS ET HOMICIDIS ET FOR-	4	inable, and murderers, and whore-
NICATORIBUS ET BENEFICIS	5	mongers, and sorcerers,
ET IDOLATRIS ET OMNIBUS	6	and idolaters, and all
MENDACIBUS PARS ILLORU ^m	7	liars, they shall have their
ERIT IN STAGNO ARDENTI	8	portion in the pool burning
IGNIS ET SULPHURE QUOD EST	9	With fire and brimstone, which is
MORS SECUNDA.,	10	the second death.
XXII. ET VENIT UNUS DE SEPTEM	11	⁹ And there came one of the seven
ANGELIS., HABENTIBUS FIALAS	12	angels; Those having the vials
PLENAS SEPTEM PLACIS NO-	13	full of the seven last
UISSIMIS., ET LOCUTUS EST	14	plagues, And spoke
MECUM DICENS: VENI OSTEN-	15	with me, saying: Come, I will
DAM TIBI SPONSAM UXOREM	16	shew thee the bride, the wife of the
AGNI., ET SUSTULIT ME IN	17	Lamb. ¹⁰ And he took me up in
SPŪ IN MONTEM MAGNUM	18	spirit to a mountain, great
ET ALTUM., ET OSTENDIT	19	and high: And he shewed
MIHI CIUITATEM SCĀM HIE-	20	me the holy city Jer-
RUSALEM DESCENDENTEM	21	usalem coming down out
DE CAELO A DŒ HABENTEM	22	of heaven from God, ¹¹ having
CLARITATEM DŒ., LUMEN	23	the glory of God, and the light
EIUS SIMILE LAPIDI PRAETIO-	24	thereof was like to a precious
SO TAMQUAM LAPIDI IASPIDIS	25	stone, as to the jasper stone,
SICUT CRYSTALLUM., ET HA-	26	even as crystal. ^{12a,c} And it
BEBAT MURUM MAGNUM	27	had a wall great
ET ALTUM., HABENS PORTAS	28	and high; Having 12
·XII· ET NOMINA SCRIBTA	29	gates, and names written thereon,
QUAE SUNT NOMINA ·XII·	30	which are the names of the 12
TRIBUUM FILLORUM ISRL	31	tribes of the children of Israel.
AB ORIENTE PORTAE TRES.	32	¹³ On the east, three gates:
AB AQUILONE PORTAE TRES.	33	On the north, three gates:
AB AUSTRO PORTAE TRES	34	On the south, three gates:
AB OCCASU PORTAE TRES	35	On the west, three gates.

(1-35) 21 7b – 13.

Line 5: Scripsit Ranke: BENEFICIS, cf. 991, 29.

ET MURUS CIUITATIS HABENS	1	¹⁴ And the wall of the city had
FUNDAMENTA DUODECIM	2	twelve foundations,
ET IN IPSIS DUODECIM NOMI-	3	And in them, the twelve names
NA DUODECIM APOSTOLORU ^m	4	of the twelve apostles
ET AGNI., ET QUI LOQUEBA-	5	and of the Lamb. ¹⁵ And he who
TUR MECUM HABEBAT MEN-	6	spoke with me, had a mea-
SURAM HARUNDINEM AUREA ^m	7	suring rod of gold,
UT METIRETUR CIUITATEM	8	To measure the city
ET PORTAS EIUS ET MURUM	9	and the gates thereof, and the wall.
ET CIUITAS IN QUADRO POSITA	10	^{16a,c} And the city lieth in a four-
EST., ET LONGITUDO TANTA	11	square, and the length thereof
EST QUANTA ET LATITUDO	12	is as great as the breadth:
ET MENSUS EST CIUITATEM	13	And he measured the city
DE HARUNDINEM PER STADIA	14	with the rod for twelve
DUODECIM MILIA., LONGI-	15	thousand furlongs, and the
TUDO ET LATITUDO EIUS Aequa-	16	length and the breadth thereof
LIA SUNT., ET MENSUS	17	are equal. ¹⁷ And he measured
EST MURUS EIUS CENTUM	18	the wall thereof one hundred
QUADRAGINTA QUATTUOR	19	and forty-four
CUBITORUM MENSURA HOMI-	20	cubits, the measure of a man,
NIS QUAE EST ANGEL., ET	21	which is of an angel. ¹⁸ And
ERAT STRUCTURA MURI EIUS	22	the building of the wall thereof
EX LAPIDE JASPIDE., IPSA	23	was of jasper stone: but the
UERO CIUITAS AURO MUNDO	24	city itself pure gold,
SIMILE UITRO MUNDO.,	25	alike unto clear glass.
FUNDAMENTA MURI CIUITA-	26	¹⁹ The foundations of the city wall
TIS OMNI LAPIDE PRAETIOSO	27	were adorned with all manner of
ORNATA., FUNDAMENTU ^m	28	precious stones. The first found-
PRIMUM JASPIDIS., SECUN-	29	ation was jasper: The sec-
DUS SAPPHYRUS., TERTIUS	30	ond, sapphire: The third,
CARCEDONIUS., QUARTUS	31	chalcedony: The fourth,
ZAMARAGDUS., QUINTUS	32	emerald: ²⁰ The fifth,
SARDONIX., SEXTUS SAR-	33	sardonyx: The sixth, sar-
DONIUS., SEPTIMUS CHRYSO-	34	dus: The seventh, chry-
SOLITUS., OCTAUIUS BYRIL-	35	solite: The eighth, be-

(1-35) 21 14 – 20a.

Line 7: **harundo**: reed, fishing-rod, arrow-shaft. The latter implies a yard-stick.

Line 14: Scripsit Ranke: **de harundinem**

Lines 14 & 15: 12,000 furlongs make 1,500 miles, or about 2,400 km. This makes a stadium or furlong to be about 200 m.

Lus., Nonus topaz ⁷ ius	1	ryl: The ninth, topaz:
Decimus chysoliprassus	2	The tenth, chrysoprasus:
Undecimus yacintus.,	3	The eleventh, jacinth:
Et duodecimus ametist ⁸ us	4	The twelfth, amethyst.
Et duodecim portae. duo-	5	²¹ And the twelve gates
decim margaritae sunt	6	are twelve pearls,
per singulas., Et sin-	7	one each: And each
gulae portae erant sin-	8	gate was a sin-
gulae margaritis., Et	9	gle pearl. And the
plateae ciuitatis aurum	10	streets of the city were
mundum tamquam ui-	11	pure gold, clear
trum perlucidum et tem-	12	as glass. ²² And a tem-
plum non uidi in eam	13	ple saw not I therein.
Dñs enim dñs omnipotens	14	For the Lord God Almighty
templum illius est et aq̃-	15	is the temple thereof, and the
gnus., Et ciuitas non	16	Lamb. ²³ And the city needed
eret solem neque luna ut	17	not the sun, nor the moon, to
luceant in ea nam clari-	18	shine in it. For the glory
tas dñi inluminauit eam	19	of God hath illuminated it,
Et lucerna eius est agnus	20	And the Lamb is the lamp thereof.
Et ambulant gentes per	21	²⁴ And the nations shall walk in
lumen eius., Et reges	22	his light: And the kings
terrae adferent gloriam	23	of the earth shall bring their
sua et honorem in illam	24	glory and honour into it.
Et portae eius non cluden-	25	²⁵ And the gates thereof shall not be
tur per diem., Nox eni ^m	26	shut daily: For there shall be
non est illic et adferent	27	no night there. ²⁶ And they shall
gloriam et honorem	28	bring the glory and honour
gentium in illam., Nec	29	of the nations into it. ²⁷ Neither
intrauit in illa aliquid	30	shall enter into it any thing
coinquinatum et faciens	31	defiled, or that worketh
abominationem et men-	32	abomination or maketh a
dacium., Nisi qui scrib-	33	lie; But only those who are writ-
pti sunt in libro uitae agni	34	ten in the Lamb's book of life.
xxiii. Et ostendit mihi flumen	35	²² ¹ And he shewed me a river

(1-34) 21 20b – 26. (35) 22 1a.

Line 1: Scripsit Ranke: τιοπαζ⁷ius

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum ⁷ falsam formam vocabuli chysoliprassus indicare videtur.

Line 9: Scripsit Ranke: Voc. μαργαρίτης a scriba hoc in loco declinationi tertiae attribui videtur. Cf. 989, 24 (??neque vero minus huius paginae v. 20.??)

Line 13: Scripsit Ranke: εαμ

Lines 15 & 16: Scripsit Ranke: α~||ςgnus

Line 17: There is a blemish above the first e of ερετ. This is to be ignored.

Also: Scripsit Ranke: solem

Lines 33 & 34: Scripsit Ranke: scrib~||τι Victor mutavit in scri~||pti

Line 35: This line is badly faded. Here I have to trust Ranke.

aquae uiuae splēdīdum	1 of living water, glittering
tamquam chrystallum	2 like crystal,
procedentem de sede dī	3 Proceeding from the throne of God
et aqni in medio plateae eius	4 and the Lamb ² in the midst of its street
Ex utraque parte fluminis	5 On both sides of the river,
lignum uitae adferens	6 was the tree of life, bearing
fructus duodecim per	7 twelve fruits, for
menses singula reddentia	8 each month giving
fructum suum,, Et folia	9 its fruit; And the leaves of the
ligni ad sanitatem gentium,,	10 tree, for the health of the na-
Et omne maledictum non erit amplius.	11 tions. ³ And there shall
Et sedes dī et aqni in illa	12 be no curse any more;
erunt,, Et serui eius serui-	13 And the throne of God and the Lamb
ent illi et uidebunt faciem	14 shall be in the City. And his servants
eius et nomen eius in frontibus	15 shall serve him. ⁴ And they shall see
eorum,,	16 his face: and his name
Et nox ultra non erit et non	17 shall be on their foreheads.
erubunt lumine neque lumine	18 ⁵ And night shall be no more: and
solis quoniam dñs	19 they shall not need the light
dñs illuminauit illos,,	20 of the sun, because the Lord
Et regnabunt in saecula	21 God shall illuminate them,
saeculorum,,	22 And they shall reign for ever
xiii. Et dixit mihi haec uerba	23 and ever.
fidelissima et uera sunt	24 ⁶ And he said to me: These words
Et dñs dñs spm̄ prophetarū	25 are most faithful and true.
misit angelum suum ostendere	26 And Lord God, to the prophets' spirits,
seruis suis quae oportet fieri cito	27 sent his angel to shew
et ecce uenio uelociter,,	28 his servants what must be
Beatus qui custodit uerba	29 done at once, ⁷ and, Behold I
prophetiae libri huius,,	30 come quickly. Blessed is he that
Ego iohannes qui audiui et uidi	31 keepeth the words of the
haec,,	32 prophecy of this book. ⁸ I, John,
Et postquam audissem et uidissem,,	33 who have heard and seen this;
Cecidi ut adoro-	34 And after I had heard and
	35 seen, I fell down to ado-

(1-35) 22 1b – 8a.

Line 2: Scripsit Ranke: chrystallum. Sed punctum otiosum mihi visum est. There is a mark, but the blemish over the first the first n on line 4 is more obvious, yet Ranke ignores this.

Lines 11 & 12: Scripsit Ranke: maledictum – || ctum

Lines 13 & 14: Both Douay and RSVCE are obscure in their

translation. My thanks to H J Schonfield, and his "The Original New Testament" for clearing up the obscurity.

Line 26: 'spiritum' is accusative, indicating movement towards. The accepted translations are nonsense. My translation seems meaningful. I have though tortured the first line as space is tight.

rarem ante pedes angeli	1	re before the feet of the angel,
qui mihi haec ostendebat	2	who shewed me these things.
Et dicit mihi uide ne feceris	3	⁹ And he told me: Beware! Do not!
conseruus tuus sum et	4	for I am thy fellow servant, and
fratrum tuorum prophe-	5	of thy brethren the pro-
tarum et eorum qui ser-	6	phets, and of them that keep the
uant uerba libri huius	7	words of this book.
Tempus enim prope est	8	^{10b} For the time is at hand;
qui nocet noceat adhuc	9	¹¹ he that hurteth, let him hurt still:
Et qui in sordibus est sor-	10	And he that is filthy, let him be
descat adhuc., Et iustus	11	filthy still: And just,
justitiam faciat adhuc.,	12	let him do justice still:
Et sc̃s sc̃ificetur adhuc	13	And holy, let him be sanctified still.
Ecce uenio cito et merces	14	¹² Behold, I come quickly; and my
mea mecum est., Redde-	15	reward is with me; To render
re unicuique secundum	16	to every man according
opera sua., Ego sum	17	to his works. ¹³ I, am
·Α· et ·Ω· primus et nouis-	18	Α and Ω, the first and the
simus principium et fi-	19	last, the beginning and the
nis., Beati qui lauant	20	end. ^{14a,c} Blessed are they that wash
stolas suas ut sit potestas	21	their robes: that they may have a
eorum in ligno uitae	22	right to the tree of life,
Et portis intrent in ciuita-	23	And by the gates may enter into
tem., Foris canes et be-	24	the city. ^{15a,c} Outside are dogs,
nefici et impudicitiae.	25	and sorcerers, and unchaste,
et idolis seruientes et	26	and servers of idols, and
omnis qui amat et facit	27	every one that loveth and maketh
mendacium.	28	falsehood.
xxv. Ego ihs misi angelum	29	¹⁶ I Jesus have sent my
meum testificari uobis	30	angel, to testify to you
haec in ecclesiis., Ego su ^m	31	these things in the churches. I am
radix et genus dauid. stel-	32	the root and stock of David, the
la splendida et matutina	33	bright and morning star.
Et sp̃s et sponsa dicit ueni	34	¹⁷ And the spirit and bride saith: Come.
et qui audit dicat ueni	35	And who heareth, let him say: Come.

(1-35) 22 8b – 17a.

Lines 11-13: Ms. abbreviates the verse ending. Translated accordingly.

Line 17: *sum* has been erased. Ranke does not comment. Vulgate does not omit. Nonsense without. Let it stand.

Line 23: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum *·/* fortasse flagitat lectionem *per portus*

Line 24: Scripsit Ranke: Ductus aliquis calami qui in codex supra signum interpunctionis cernitur „^u” otiosum esse

videtur nec nisi in praematura aliqua sequentis literae inchoatione niti.

Lines 24 & 25: Scripsit Ranke: *be-||nefici*, cf. not. ad 999, 5.

Line 25: Scripsit Ranke: Siglum *·/* vel *impudicitiae* delendum vel *et homicidae* supplendum indicat.

Line 34: *dicat* is singular, not plural as in the Vulgate. Hence the Spirit and Bride should be seen as one and the same.

ET QUI SITIT UENIAT QUI ULT
ACCIPAT AQUAM VITAE GRATIS
CONTESTOR EGO OMNI AUDEN-
TI VERBA PROPHETIAE LIBRI
HUIUS,, SI QUIS ADPOSUE-
RIT AD HAEC ADPONET D^S SU-
PER ILLUM PLAGAS SCRIBTAS
IN LIBRO ISTO,, ET SI QUIS
DIMINUERIT DE VERBIS LI-
BRI PROPHETIAE HUIUS ...
AUFERET D^S PARTEM EIUS DE
LIBRO VITAE ET DE CIUITATE
SCA. ET DE HIS QVAE SCRIB-
P TA SUNT IN LIBRO ISTO,, DI-
CET QUI TESTIMONIUM PER-
HIBET ISTORUM,, ETIAM
VENIO CITO. AMEN.
VENI D^NE IHU,, GRATIA D^NI
NOSTRI IHU XPI CUM OMNIBUS
VOBIS . . .

EXP. APOCALYPSIS

SCI. IOHANNIS,,

FELICITER

† victor famulus xpi et eius gratia
episcopus capuae legi apud
basilicam constantinianam
d. xii. kal. maias ind. nona
quinq̄ies p̄ t̄ basili u t̄ cos
Iterato legi ind. x. die prid. iduum
april

(1-10) 22 17b – 21.

Line 1: Translation heavily abbreviated for want of space.

Lines 13 & 14: Scripsit Ranke: SCRIB-||TA Victor mutavit
in SCRIB-||P TA

Lines 32-35: Scripsit Ranke: cf. quae de hac subscriptione
in prolegomenis a me exposita sunt.

Excerpt from Ranke: Codex Fuldensis:

PROLEGOMENA: page VIII: Para: III.

Quae sit codicis aetas. Lines: 21 - 26 of Para: III →

Line 1:

Ra: 462:10

1 And who thirsteth, let come who will,
2 let him take the water of life, freely.
3 ¹⁸ For I testify to every one that
4 heareth the words of the prophecy
5 of this book: If any man shall
6 add to these things, God shall
7 add unto him the plagues written
8 in this book. ¹⁹ And if any man
9 shall take away from the words
10 of the book of this prophecy ...
11 God shall take away his part out of
12 the book of life, and out of the holy
13 city, and from these things that
14 are written in this book. ²⁰ He
15 that giveth testimony of
16 these things, will say: Surely
17 I come quickly: Amen.
18 Come, Lord Jesus. ²¹ The grace
19 of our Lord Jesus Christ be with
20 you all . . .

END. THE APOCALYPSE

OF ST. JOHN.

HAPPILY

† I. Victor, the servant of Christ and by his grace
Bishop of Capua have read in the
Basilica of Constantine
On the 19th day of the
month of April of the year 546.
A second time, on the 12th day of
the month of April of the year 547.

“Nam in una ex his Victor se librum apud basilicam
Constantinianam legisse sive lectionem peregrisse
profitetur d. kal. maias ind. nona q . . n p c basili u c
cos (lege indictione nona quinq̄ies post consulatum
basili viri consularis consulis)
i.e. die undevigesimo mensis Aprilis anni DXLVI, in
altera iterato se legisse dicit ind. X. die prid. iduum april
i.e. die duodecimo mensis Aprilis anni DXLVII.”

INCIPIUNT UERSUS DAMASINI
 IN BEATUM PAULUM APOSTOLUM
 IAM DUDUM SAULUS PROCE-
 RUM PRAECEPTA SEQUITUS
 CUM DÑO PATRIAS UELLER
 PRAEPOSERE LEGES
 ABNUERIT XPM LAUDASSE
 PROPHETAS
 CAEDIBUS ADSIDUIS CUPERET
 DISCERNERE PLEBEM
 CUM LACERAT SCÆ MATRIS
 PIA FOEDERA CAECUS
 POST TENEBRAS UERUM ME-
 RUIT COGNOSCERE LUMEN
 TENTATUS SENSIT POSSET
 QUID GLORIA XPI
 AURIBUS UT DÑI UOCem LUCE^m
 QUE RECEPIT
 COMPOSUIT MORES XPI PRAE-
 CEPTA SEQUITUS
 MUTATO PLACUIT POSTQUAM
 DE NOMINE PAULUS
 MIRA FIDES RERUM. SUBITO
 TRANS AETHERA CAELI
 NOSCERE PROMERUIT POS-
 SENT QUID PRAEMIA UITAE
 CONSCENDET RAPTUS MARTYR
 PENETRALIA XPI
 TERTIA LUX CAELI TENUIT PA-
 RADISUS EUNTEM
 CONLOQUIIS DÑI FRUITUR
 SECRETA RESERuat
 GENTIBUS AC POPULIS IUSSUS
 PRAEDICERE UERA
 PROFUNDUM PENETRARE

1 **Begin: the Verses of Damasus.**
 2 To the blessed Paul, the Apostle.
 3 In former time, Saul following
 4 the teachings of the elders,
 5 For he preferred his ancestral
 6 laws to the lord,
 7 Denied that the prophets
 8 had praised Christ;
 9 He longed to destroy the people
 10 with unremitting slaughter;
 11 When in his blindness he rent the
 12 just covenants of the holy mother,
 13 Only after darkness did he
 14 deserve to see true light:
 15 Thus tested, he understood what
 16 the glory of Christ can achieve.
 17 As he took in the lord's voice with
 18 his ears, he also received his light;
 19 He put his life in order following
 20 the teachings of Christ,
 21 After he found favour, as Paul,
 22 from his changed name.
 23 Marvelous, yet true! Borne
 24 suddenly across the heavens
 25 He deserved to learn what the re-
 26 wards of eternal life can offer.
 27 Taken up as a witness, he ascended
 28 to Christ's inner sanctuary,
 29 The third light of heaven, paradise,
 30 took him in.
 31 He enjoyed the lord's conversation
 32 kept his secrets,
 33 Ordered to preach the truth to
 34 the nations and peoples,
 35 To penetrate the vastness of the

Lines 1 - 10: these lines cannot be read clearly from the facsimile. Ranke's version is a result of examination of the actual manuscript, possibly backed up by a parallel comparison. The ms. is too badly damaged for any attempt to reconstruct the format with any art.

Line 8: Scripsit Ranke: ad versum restituendum suppleas **UETERIS** vel **SANCTOS** I do not see this.

The English translation is taken from 'Damasus of Rome: The Epigraphic Poetry' by Dennis Trout.

MARIS NOCTEMQUE DIEMQUE
 VISERE EUM MAGNUM SATIS
 EST VIXISSE LATENTEM
 UERBERA VINCLA FAMEM LAPI-
 DES RABIEQUE FERARUM
 CARCERIS INLUBIEM VIRGAS
 TORMENTA CATENAS
 NAUFRAGIUM LACRIMAS
 SERPENTIS DIRA UENENA
 STIGMATA NON TIMUIT POR-
 TARE IN CORPORE XPI
 CREDENTES DOCUIT POSSENT
 QUIA VINCERE MORTEM
 DIXIS AMORE DI UIUIT PER
 SECLA MAGISTER
 UERSIBUS HIS FATEOR BIS
 TER JUSTISSIME DOCTOR
 SANCTE TUOS DAMASUS VOLUI
 MONSTRARE TRIUMPHOS

FINIUNT UERSUS DAMASI

EPISCOPI URBIS ROMAE

1 sea, to behold both night and day
 2 When it is enough for a man
 3 to live out of sight
 4 Beatings, shackles, hunger, stones,
 5 and the frenzy of wild beasts
 6 Prison's filth, beating canes,
 7 torture, chains,
 8 Shipwreck, tears,
 9 the serpent's dreadful venom—
 10 The marks of Christ on his body
 11 he feared not to bear.
 12 He taught believers that they
 13 could vanquish death.
 14 A master worthy of the love
 15 of God, he lives through the ages.
 16 With these verses, briefly, I confess,
 17 most blessed teacher,
 18 O saint, I, Damasus, wished
 19 to display thy triumphs

20

21 END: THE VERSES OF DAMASUS

22

23

24 BISHOP OF THE CITY OF ROME

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

Lines 1 - 11: Scripsit Ranke: Tota haec pagina ad modum primae maxime detrita eademque insuper tinctura quae gallae dicitur maculata est, ita ut textus hic illic non sine magna difficultate legitur.

Note: the signature number 'L' is expected here, but but from the state of this manuscript page, it is not easily seen, but is visible.

II 4457^d

INCLYTAE

5144

UNIVERSITATI LITERARUM
BEROLINENSI

.1860

IDIBUS OCTOBRIBUS A. MDCCCLX

SEMISAECULARIA

CELEBRANTI

GRATULATUR

UNIVERSITATIS LITERARUM MARBURGENSIS

PRORECTOR CUM SENATU.

Bible, N.T. James, Greek.

IN EST ERNESTI RANKE SPECIMEN

CODICIS NOVI TESTAMENTI FULDENSIS.

DATUM MARBURGI

MDCCCLX.

1860

(RECAP)

5144
.1860

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Page 2 of the appendix document is blank, so it can be used for any further comment concerning it.

The document proper then, starts with page 3 on the following page.

What follows is a document, originally scanned by Google, but from a very poor original. The original seemingly had black and white semitone images from the relevant pages of the manuscript, but they were so poor that the scanner could not reproduce them.

By careful examination of what was reproduced, and after cleaning up and enhancing the original image file, I deduced what I thought were the missing images, and downloaded high quality copies from the site:

<http://fuldig.hs-fulda.de/viewer/fullscreen/PPN325289808/1/>
which I have used to

format this document. These images, I also enhanced, using Photoshop, to restore, as far as possible, the original condition of the manuscript, reducing the tinting of the pages, and restoring the full colour of the inks.

Two of Ernest Ranke's publications are used in this document, the first is Codex Fuldensis. and the second is the obscure publication, which he made some eight years earlier, which he refers to when he comments on James' letter to the Diaspora.

This has the obscure title: Specimen cod Fuld, a 1860.

See what you think. It was very difficult to find, and it is ALL in Latin. I have made no attempt to re-typeset it or translate it. That is a job for one better than me. I just make it available as is.

James' epistle to the Diaspora is heavily glossed by, we believe, St Boniface. The density of these glosses is such that Ranke thought it proper to dedicate a publication purely to this aspect. As a result, when, some eight years later, when he made his major contribution to the knowledge of the Codex Fuldensis, he made little of it other than a muted reference to this earlier document, which continues with its page 3 on the following page.

Cur novi Sprehae placidas ad undas
excitant mentem sonitus? superba
cur novo splendore palatiorum
comta refulget

urbs Borussorum? quid agit decora
in domo regum chorus hic verendus?
Artibus gaudens academiisque
Dic, age, Musa!

Nullus hic pompae locus est inertī,
nullus est fuco neque gloriantī
fastui. Dignam nivibus comarum
ecce senectam

et viros nervis iuvenum vigentes
pube cum florente ad agenda sacra
hic vides iunctos superas in auras
mittere voces.

1*

(RECAP)

5144
1863

Digitized by

Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

4

Gratias solvunt, pia vota fundunt,
dant precum laudes. Celebrant, decem ante
lustra quod clemens Deus ex profunda
nocte retexit

lumen. Illius memori ruinae
frigidi horrores etiamnum inhaerent,
qua ferox quondam patriae occupatos
undique fines

hostis afflixit subolesque clade
heu Tuisconis ruit universa.
Tunc ubi victricis amica gentis
palma Borussae?

Tunc ubi vexilla prius corusca
urbium? cuius fuit, his in arvis
quod spei incertae rigido labore
sevit arator?

Unde tunc leges populis acerbae?
Regibus nostris aliena iussa
Unde? Gallorum strepitu insolenti
cuncta repleta!

Et cuinam tunc licuit dolores
publicos efferre? cui querendi
ulla libertas tribuit malorum
dulce levamen?

5

Heu decus summum patriae optimumque
tunc, fides Germana, oculos gigantis
luridos horrens, subiit propinqua
labe periculum!

Sed Deus, sed cunctipotens columnam
proiici quassam vetuit. Fideli
filio et regi patriae, severa
sorte probato,

Friderico Guilielmo ahenum
robur inspirat. Lodovica fida
coniugi coniux velut ex corona
caelicolarum

adstat in terris, ope mox peracta
in beatorum reditura sedes,
ut suis, quae non pereant, Borussis
munera linquat;

adstat ornatus meritis virorum
coetus, altari patriae sacratos
adgerens ignes, quibus in tyranni
regna nefasta

omnium, qui ferra ferant, bonorum
proelium extremum statuunt, futuri
per Deum certis animis triumph
pectoribusque

6

masculis. Lux illa, soror sororum
docta doctarum in serie, chori dux
quae salutanda es, studio flagranti
te dedit urbis!

Illa lux, qua rex, sator ut paternus,
te, coercens regificum apparatus,
Divitem et grandem voluit, benigna
te dedit orbi,

spem novam certamque resuscitandae
ex gravi luctu patriae universae!
Illa fortunata dies piorum
cordibus omni

gratulabundis celebretur aevo!
Nam fidem servans tua reddidisti
dona donanti. Locuples ab illo
divitiarum

aureum semen patriae per arva
larga sparsisti. Iuvenum cohortes
artium sertis studiiue lauro
conspicuum

induisti armis, violenta Galli
castra fracturas, meritoque cultu
restituturas patrios, resarta
pace, penates.

7

Tanta nascenti tibi sunt tributa!
Rivulis parvis oriuntur amnes:
ex redundanti tua magna fonte
volvitur unda.

Magna volvatur! vegetam et salutem,
rege coelesti latices alente,
per virescentis patriae beata
prata volutet!

SPECIMEN

CODICIS NOVI TESTAMENTI FULDENSIS.

Exstat inter reliquias sancti Bonifacii, quae ad thesaurum ecclesiae cathedralis Fuldensis pertinent, venerandae antiquitatis codex membraneus, Novum Testamentum ex versione Hieronymiana continens, anno p. Chr. n. DXLVI iteratisque curis DXLVII a Victore Capuae episcopo propria manu correctus et compluribus eiusdem subscriptionibus signis atque adnotationibus instructus.

Cuius pretium quum multiplex est, tum in ea maxime re cernitur, quod inter antiquissima est versionis ss. scripturarum Hieronymianae documenta. Quae quantae sit auctoritatis nonnisi ab iis penitus intelligitur, qui quae ratio inter illum atque ipsam Romanae ecclesiae naturam intersit bene explorarunt. Hieronymi enim versio post praeterita aliqua saecula, quibus fere pari fruebatur aestimatione atque veteres illae, quae a recentioribus Italiae appellatione iusto audacius comprehenduntur, ad ipsam libri ecclesiastici auctoritatem evecta in summo honoris fastigio per totum medium aevum versata est, immo quod Paparum Romanorum ditionem attinet ad hunc usque diem versatur. Illa versione utebantur qui publicum cultum administrabant, illa qui intra monasteriorum moenia Deum colebant. Illius verba sequebantur qui scholis vel praeerant vel intererant. Ex illa versione dogmata ecclesiastica tum per publica episcoporum concilia, tum per singulos homines doctos vel confirmabantur vel adversus haereticorum aggressionem defendebantur. Quae penes illius auctorem quon-

dam fuerat rerum divinarum intelligentia, in eius fundamento omnium illius aevi theologorum cognitio extruebatur; intra eiusdem terminos erat comprehensa atque coarctata. Qua de causa spiritualement illius vim ac potentiam ipse laicorum populus, cui vernacula lingua reddebatur, maximopere expertus est. Catecheses puerorum, ubi instituebantur, ab hominibus exercebantur communi illius versionis usu enutritis. Plebi christianae evangelia quae dicuntur et epistolae ex illa versione vernacule recitabantur. Sacrae conciones secundum eandem vel concipiebantur vel habebantur. Quae in aedibus sacris, quae in cimiteriis, quae in publicis monumentis imaginibusque aut pictis aut sculptis ex utrovis testamento hausta legebantur inscripta, secundum illius versionis eloquium erant conformata. Quae nostrorum medii aevi poetarum aetatem tulerunt opera, quatenus res divinas edisserunt, nisi illa adhibita intelligi nequeunt. Porro ad cunctorum occidentis populorum considerationem progredientibus nobis, quum nil maius inveniat in tota medii aevi historia, quam universalis illa quae per Papatum Romanum repraesentabatur gentium occidentalium unitas, istius stabiliendae praecipuum adiumentum in plena illius ss. scripturarum versionis communionem datum fuisse apparet. Omnia ut uno dicam verbo, Hieronymiana sacri codicis versio videtur grandis esse tubae instar, qua per tot saecula evangelii de Christo sonitus per omnes occidentes nationes profusus est.

Hanc igitur versionem, theologorum quidem summo studio et historico et critico dignam, si quis codex vetustus authenticam continet, is optimorum numero monumentorum recte videtur accenseri.

Quibus de causis, quum decorum sit ut quas ipsi habeamus opes literarias eas cum reliquis licet sint ditiores communicemus, Lachmanni exemplum sequens, excellentissimae viri memoriae, qui consummandae suae Novi Test. editionis ergo codicem Fuldensem cum Buttmanno suo adiit criticamque eius collationem instituit, MS. illius edendi inde a compluribus annis non solum consilium cepi, sed etiam operam onusque humeris meis imposui. Qua in re quoniam optio mihi data erat, vellemne editionem vel papyri genere vel typis manu scriptorum formam imitantibus magnificam, an minus splendidam modicoque pretio venalem, sed quae textum ceteroquin fideliter redderet parare, splendori quidem utilitatem praetuli. Hac vero data solemniori occasione aliquod codicis specimen edendum atque ea adornandum ratione curavi, qua illius, quantum per artem typographicam liceret, quasi imaginem oculis lectorum proponerem. Quae imitatio quandoquidem duabus praecipue de causis summum perfectionis

gradum non attigit, altera quia in typographeo Academico, ex quo ut hoc schediasma prodiret benevole mihi concessum est, typi non inveniabantur, qui characteribus libri manuscripti maiusculis initia et capitum et minorum textus incisionum denotantibus responderent, altera quia ad versus rubro colore scriptos, quos hic additis asteriscis a me vides esse insignitos, eodem colore reddendos haud satis temporis datum erat, hunc defectum compluribus tabulis, quae codicis aliquas paginas tum dimensione sua tum scriptionis genere quam accuratissime tibi repraesentarent, supplere ac compensare studui; monitumque te esse velim, in codice singulas esse columnas, quas in his paginis impressis spatii explendi causa binas coniugavi. Ceterum quod exhibiturus specimen ea codicis folia elegi, quae epistolam s. Iacobi continent, id non solum ea de causa mihi faciendum existimavi, quia commodi ad hunc de quo agitur usum ambitus esse videbatur, sed potissimum quia adnotationibus saeculo uti videtur VIII caractere Anglosaxonico ad marginem scriptis instructa est, quae a nemine adhuc, quod sciam, lectae nedum editae, sicuti lectorem archaeologiae peritum ipsa scripturae difficultate ad legendi conatum provocant, ita Novi Test. interpretem sacraeque exegeseos aestimatorem historicum argumento suo alliciunt ac delectant.

* IACOBUS·PETRUS·IOHANNES
 IUDAS·UII·EPISTULASEDI
 DERUNT·TAM·MYSTICAS
 TAM·SUCCINCTASE·TORE
 5 UES·PARITER·ET·LONGAS
 BREUES·IN·VERBIS·LONGAS
 IN·SENTENTIIS·UTRARUS
 QUI·NON·IN·E·AR·UME·LEC
 TION·EC·CUTIAT
 10
 * EX·PL·PROLOGUS·IN·CAPITULA

 I·DE·IN·IMICORUM·IN·SECUTIO
 NIBUS·RIS·UI·DE·PUTANDIS
 15 II·DE·TEMPTATIONIBUS·AD·UER
 SARII·QUA·E·D·F·OR·E·PLURIMI
 ARBITRANTUR
 III·DE·HOMINE·UERO·QUOD·SIT
 OPERIS·DOMINICI·DOCU
 20 MENTUM
 IIII·DE·SERMONE·DI·UI·NO·QUOD
 SIT·OPERIS·INDICI·OPRAE
 DICANDUS
 V·DE·CULTURA·RELIGIONIS
 25 ET·MINISTERIO·PIETATIS
 VI·DE·DI·UITIS·CAELESTIBUS
 ET·TERRENIS·QUAE·ANIMAS
 EG·ESTATE·CONSUMUNT
 VII·DE·LEG·LIBERTATIS·QUAM
 30 IN·PLERIO·MN·IFARIA·MEX
 HORTATURE·ET·SE·VERITATE
 IUSTI·IUDICIS
 VIII·DE·FIDE·QUAE·NON·POTEST
 OPEREM·OTO·FIRMARI·ET
 35 AE·LE·MOS·YNIS

UIII·DE·NU·DI·SSER·MONIB·QUOD
 SIT·PRO·FESSIO·IN·IMICI
 ET·FID·ESS·INE·OP·ERE·COR
 PU·SEX·ANIMAE
 5 X·DE·MA·GISTRIS·QUI·CITRA
 TOTAM·PER·FECTIONEM
 ESSE·NON·POSSUNT
 XI·DE·LING·UA·UI·X·E·DOM·ABILE
 MALUM
 10 XII·DE·SA·PIENTIA·CAELESTI
 ET·TERRENA
 XIII·DE·AMICIS·DI·QUOD·MUN·DI
 NE·QUE·ANT·FE·RE·AM·ATORES
 XIII·DE·HIS·QUI·U·ER·ALOCUNTUR
 15 QUOD·CUL·PA·M·NE·QUE·ANT
 DE·TRACTIONIS·INCURRE
 XU·DE·IN·CERTUM·UITAE·ET·PRO
 LIXIS·DIS·PUTATIONIBUS
 XVI·DE·SUP·PLICII·SSA·E·CUL·DI
 20 UITUM·INI·USTORUM
 XVII·DE·AD·UERSORUM·TOLE
 RANTIA·ET·RE·TRIBUTIO·NE
 XVIII·DE·PASSIONIB·MARTYRU
 25 ET·IP·SI·US·D·NI·ET·QUOD·IN
 SECUTORIBUS·SUIS·NON·RED
 DIDERINT·ITALIA
 XUIII·DE·RE·MEDI·IS·UITAE·PRAE
 SENTIS
 XX·DE·UI·RTUTIB·SCORUM·ET
 30 CON·UERSORIBUS·EORUM
 QUI·FU·ERINT·PECCATIS
 AD·STRIC·TI
 EX·PL·CAPIT·SC·I·IACOBI
 IN·CAP·IPSA·EPISTULA

SEQ. EPIST. SCI. IACOBI

1 * IACOBUS dicit dñi ihu xpi 1,1
 SERUUS DUODECIMI TRI BU
 BUS QUAE SUNT IN DISPER
 SIONES ALUTEM OMNE 2
 5 GAUDIUM EXISTIMATE FRA
 TRES MEI CUM IN TEMPTA
 TIONIBUS UARIIS INCIDERI
 TIS SCIENTES QUOD PRO 3
 BATIO FIDEI UESTRAE PATI
 ENTIA OPERATUR PATI 4
 10 ENTIA AUTEM OPUS PER
 FECTUM HABEAT UTSITIS
 PERFECTI ET INTEGRI IN UL
 LO DEFICIENTES SI QUI SAU 5
 15 TEM UESTRUM IN DICETSA
 PIENTIA POSTULET AD
 QUIDA OMNIBUS AFLUEN
 TER ET NON IN PROPERAT
 ET DABITURE POSTULET 6
 20 AUTEM IN FIDENI HILBAESI
 TANS QUIA UTEM BAESI
 TAT SIMILIS EST FLUCTU MA
 RIS QUIA UENTOMOUETUR
 ET CIRCUMFERTUR NON 7
 25 ERGO AESTIME THOMOILLE
 QUOD ACCIPIAT ALIQUID AD NŌ
 UIR DUPLI CI ANIMO INCONS 8
 TANS IN OMNIBUS UISSUIS
 GLORIETUR AUTEM FRATER 9
 30 HUMILIS IN EXALTATIONE SUA
 DIUES AUTEM IN HUMILITATE
 SUA QUONIAM SICUT FLOS
 FAENI TRANSIBIT EXOR 11
 35 TUSE TENIMUS SOLCUM ARDO
 RE ET AREFECIT FAENUM

ADDISPERSOS

et flos eius decidit et de
 CORU ULTUSEIUS DEPERIIT
 ITA ET DIUES IN ITINERIBUS
 SUI SMARCESCIT
 5 III * BEATUS UIR QUI SUFFERT 12
 TEMPTATIONEM QUO
 NIAM CUM PROBATUS FUE
 RIT ACCIPIET CORONAM
 UITAE QUAM REPRO
 10 MISIT DŌ DILIGENTIBUSSE
 NEMO CUM TEMPTATUR DI 13
 CAT QUI AD DŌ TEMPTATUR
 DŌ SENIM IN TEMPTATOR
 MALORUM EST IPSE AUTEM
 15 NEMINEM TEMPTAT
 UNUS QUI SQUE ROTEMPTA 14
 TURA CONCUPI SCENTIA
 SUA ABSTRACTUS ET INLEC
 20 TUS DEIN CONCUPI S 15
 SCENTIA CUM CONCEPERIT
 PARIT PECCATUM PEC
 CATUM UERO CUM CONSUM
 MATUM FUERIT GENERAT
 MORTEM
 25 III * NOLITE ITA QUERRARE FF 16
 MEI DILECTISSIMI OM 17
 NEDATUM OPTIMUM ET OŌ
 NEDONUM PERFECTUM DE
 SURSUM EST DESCENDENS
 30 APATRELUMINUM APUD
 QUEM NON EST TRANS MU
 TATIO NEC UI CI SSITUDINIS
 OBUMBRATIO UOLUN 18
 35 TARI EGENUIT NOS UERBO
 UERITATIS UTSIMUS

INITIUM ALIQUOD CREATUM
 RAEEIUS SCITIS FRATRES 19
 MEI DILECTI SIT AUTEM
 OMNIS HOMINO VEL OX AD AU
 5 DIENDUM TARDUS AUTEM
 AD LOQUENDUM ET TARDUS
 AD IRAM IRA ENIM VITI
 IUSTITIAM DOMINON OPERATUR
 10 **[III]*** PROPTER QUOD ABICIENTES
 OMNEM INMUNDITIAM
 ET ABUNDANTIAM MALITIAE
 IN MANSUETUDINES USCI
 PITE INSITUM VERBUM
 QUOD POTEST SALUARE ANI
 15 MASUETAS ESTOTE 22
 AUTEM FACTORES UER
 BI ET NON AUDITORES TAN
 TUM FALLENTES UOS MET
 IPSOS QUI ASIQUI SAUDI
 20 TORE STUERBI ET NON FAC
 TOR BICCO^m PARABITUR
 UIRO CONSIDERANTI UUL
 TUM NATIUITATIS SUAE
 IN SPECULO CONSIDERE 24
 25 RAUIT AUTEM SE ET ABIIIT
 ET STATIM OBLITUS EST
 QUALIS FUERIT QUI AU
 TEMPER SPERXERIT IN LE
 GE PERFECTA LIBERTATIS
 30 ET PERMANSERIT NON
 AUDITOR OBLIUIOSUS FAC
 TUS SED FACTOR OPERIS
 BIC BEATUS IN FACTO SUO ERIT
[U]* SI QUI AUTEM PUTAT SE 26
 35 RELIGIOSUS MESSE

NON REFRENANS LINGUAM
 SUAM SED SEDUCENS COR
 SUUM HUIUSUANA EST 27
 5 RELIGIO RELIGIO MUN
 DA ET IN MACULATA APUD
 DOMINUM PATREM HAEC EST
 VISITARE PUPILLOS ET UIDU
 AS IN TRIBULATIONE EORUM
 IN MACULATUM SECUS TUDI
 10 RE AB HOC SAECULO
[UI]* FRATRES MEI NOLITE <sup>sumptum
exleuitico</sup> 2, 1
 IN PERSONARUM ACCIP
 TIONEM HABERE FIDEM
 DOMINI NOSTRI IESU CHRISTI GLORIAE
 15 ET ENIM SI INTROIERIT IN 2
 CONVENTU VESTRO
 UIRAUREUM ANULUM HA
 BENS IN VESTECANDIDA
 INTROIERIT AUTEM ET PAU
 20 PER IN SORDIDOBABITU
 ET INTENDATISEUM QUI IN 3
 DUTUSEST VESTEPRAE
 CLARA ET DIXERIT ISTU
 SE DEBIC BENE PAUPE
 25 RI AUTEM DICATISTU ISTA
 ILLIC AUT SEDE SUBSCA
 BILLO PEDUM MEORUM
 NON NE IUDICATIS APUD UOS 4
 ME IPSOS ET FACTI
 30 ESTIS IUDICES COGITATIO
 NUMINI QUARUM AU 5
 TE FRATRES MEI DILECTIS
 SIMI NON NED SELE
 GIT PAUPERES IN HOC MUN
 35 DO DIUITES IN FIDE

SEQ. EPIST. SCI. IACOBI

et heredes regni quod re
 promisit dñs diligentibus se
 uos autem ex honorastis 6
 pauperem nonne
 5 diuites per potentiam
 opprimunt uos et ip̃
 perstrabunt uos ad iudicia
 nonne ipsi blasphemant 7
 bonum nomen quod in uo
 10 catum est super uos
 [uii] * si tamen legē perficitis 8
 regalem secundum scrib̃
 pturas diligis proxi
 mum tuum sicut te ipsum
 15 benefacis si autem
 personas accēpit spec
 catum operamini redar
 gutia lege quas trans
 20 gressores quicumq̃
 autem totam legem ser
 uauerit offendat u
 tem in uno factus est
 25 omnium reus qui enim
 dixit non moecaberis
 dixit et non occides
 quod si non moecaberis
 occides autem factus
 est transgressor legis
 sic loqui minis sic facite 12
 sicut per legem libertatis
 incipientes iudicari
 iudicium enim in se misere
 30 ricordia illi qui non fe
 cit misericordiam
 35 super exultata autem miseri

ADDISPERSOS

cordia iudicio
 [uiii] * quid proderit fratres 14
 meis si fides quae dicat se
 habere opera autem non
 5 habeat numquid pote
 rit fides saluare eum
 si autem frater aut soror 15
 nudus in ta ut indigent uic
 tu cotidiano dicat u
 10 tem aliquis de uobis illis
 ite in pace calefici mini
 et saturamini non de
 deritis autem eis quae
 necessariae sunt corpori
 15 quid proderit si ceteri
 de sinu non habet opera
 mortua est in se metipsa
 [uiii] * sed dicet quis tu fides 15
 habes ego operam habeo
 20 ostendem tibi fidem tuam
 sine operibus et ego
 ostendam tibi ex operibus
 25 fidem meam tu cre
 dis quoniam munus est dñs
 benefacis et daemones
 credunt et contremes
 30 cunt uis autem scire
 o homo inanis quoniam
 fides sine operibus otiosa
 est abraham pater 21
 nosternon ne ex operibus
 iustificatus est of
 ferens isaac filium suum
 35 super altare uides
 quoniam fides cooperabatur

15

	operibus illius exope ribus fides consumma ta est et suppleta est	23	et auentis ualidis minen tur circumferun tura utem modico cuber na culouibii petus di	
5	„credidit abraham dō et re „putatum est illi ad iusti „tiam et amicus dī ap „pellatus est uide	24	līgentis uoluerit ita	5
10	tis quoniam ex operibus iustificatur homo et non ex fide tantum si	25	et lingua modicum quidem membrum est et magna exultat	
15	suscipiens nuntios et alia uia eiciens sicut enī corpus sine spū emor tuum est ita et fides	26	(xi) * ecce quantus ignis quam magna msiluam incen dit et lingua ignis est	6
20	(x) * nolite plures magistri fieri fratres mei sci entes quoniam maius iu diciū sumitis in mul tis enim offendimus om̄	3, 1	uniuersitas iniquitatis lingua constituitur in membris nostris quae	
25	„nes si quis in uerbo non offendit hic perfect „tus est uir potest etiā frenocircumducere	2	maculat totum corpus et inflammata tota mem bra uitae nostrae inflā	
30	equorum frenos in ora mittimus ad consentien dum nobis et omne corpus illorum circum ferimus ecce et na ues cum magna esint	3	mata a gebenna omnis enim natura bestiarū et uolucrum et repen tium etiam ceterorū domantur et domitasunt	7
35		4	anatura humana lin guā autem nullus homi num domare potest	8
			inquietum malum ple na uenenomortifero in ipsa benedicimus dñm	9
			et patrem et in ipsa maledicimus homines quia dissimilitudinem dī factisunt ex ipso	10
			ore procedit benedi ctio et maledictio non oportet fratres mei	

SEQ. EPIST. SCI. IACOBI

haec ita fieri" NUM 11
 quid fons de eodem fora
 mine emanat dulcem et
 amaram aquam" NUM 12
 5 quid potest fratres nei
 ficus uuas facere aut
 uitis ficus" sic neq. sal
 sam dulcem potest face
 re aquam" qui sapiens 13
 10 et disciplinatus inter uos
 ostendat ex bona conuersa
 tione operam suam in
 mansuetudines sapientiae
 [XII]* quod si zelum amarum ha 14
 15 betis et contentiones sunt
 in cordibus uestris" no
 lite gloriari et mendaces
 esse aduersus ueritatem
 non est enim ista sapientia 15
 20 desursum descendens
 sed terrena" animalis
 diabolica" ubi enim ze
 lus et contentio ibi incons 16
 tantia et omne opus pra
 25 uum" quae autem de
 sursum est sapientia
 primum quidem pudica
 est" deinde pacifica
 modesta" suauis
 30 bonis consentiens" ple
 nam misericordiam et fruc
 tus bonis" iudicans
 sine simulatione fruc 18
 tus autem iustitiae semper
 35 matur facientibus pacem

ADDISPERSOS

[XIII]* unde bella et lites in uo 4, 1
 bis nonne hic exconcu
 piscit uos uestris quae
 militant in membris
 5 uestris" concupisci 2
 tis et non habetis" oc
 ciditis et zelatis et non
 potestis adipisci" liti
 gatis et belligeratis
 10 non habetis propter quod
 non postulatis" peti 3
 tis et non accipitis eo
 quod male petatis" ut
 in concupiscentiis uest 4
 15 ris insumatis" adul
 teri" nescitis quia ami
 citia hominum inimici
 ca est dō
 [XIII]* quicumq. ergo uolue 5
 20 rit amicum esse saeculi
 huius" inimicus dō
 constituitur" aut pu 5
 tatis quia in aniter scrib
 "pura dicat" ad inuidiam
 25 "concupiscitis sps" qui in ha
 "bitat in uobis" maior 6
 rem autem dat gratiam
 propter quod dicit" dō
 "superbis resistit" humi
 30 "libi autem dat gratiam
 subditi quia est totē dō 7
 resistite autem diabolo
 et fugiet a uobis" ad pro 8
 pinquatus dō et ad pro
 35 pinquatus uobis"

	emundatemanuspecca		faciemushocautillud	
	tores" etpurificate		nuncautemexultatisin	16
	cordaduplicesanimor		superbiisuestris" om	
	miseriestote" etluce	9	mnisexultatiotalisma	
5	teetplorate" risus		5 lignaest" scientiici	17
	uesterinluctumconuer		turbonumfacereet	
	tatur" etgaudiū" inme		nonfacienti peccatum	
	rorem" humiliamini	10	estilli	
	inconspectudn̄ietexal		[xui]* agenuncdiuitesplorate	5,1
10	ta ^b uituos. nolitedetra	11	10 ululantesinmiseriis	
	heredealterutrumfra		quaeaduenientuobis	
	tres" quidetrahitfra		diuitiaeuestraeputrae	2
	tri: autqui iudicatfra		factaesunt" etues	
	tremsuum" detra		timentauestraatineis	
15	hitlegiet iudicatlegem		15 comestasunt" aurum	3
	siautemi iudicaslegem		etargentumuestrum	
	nonestfactorlegissed		eruginauit" eterugo	
	iudex. unusestle	12	eorumintestimonium	
	qislatoretiudex" qui		uobiserit" etmandu	
20	potestperdereetlibe		20 cabitcarnesuestras	
	rare" tuautemquis		sicutignis" thesauri	
	esqui iudicasproximū		zastisin nouissimis dieb'	
	[xv]* eccenuncquidicitishodie	13	eccemercesoperario	4
	autcrastinaibimusin		rumquimessuerunt	
25	illamciuitatemetfaci		25 regionesuestras" qui	
	emusquidemibiannum		fraudatus estauobis	
	etmercabi muret lucrū		clamat" etclamorip	
	faciemus" quiigno	14	asoruminauresdn̄isa	
	ratisquideritincras		baoth introit" epu	5
30	tinum" quaeenim est	15	30 latiestissuper terram	
	uitauestra" uapor		etinluxuriisenuitritis	
	estadmodicumparens		cordauestra" indie	
	deinceps exterminatur		occisionis addixistisoc	6
	proeoutdicatissidn̄s		cidistisiustumnonres	
35	uolueritetsi uixerimus		35 titituobis" patientes	7

lat" infirmaturali
quis ex uobis" inducat
presbyterose ecclesiae
et orens supereum"
unguenteseum oleo in no-
mine dñi" et oratio fi-
dei saluabit infirmum
et dñs leuauit eum dñs"
etsi in peccatissimis re-
mit tui rei" confitemini
ergo alter utrum pecca-
ta uestra" et orate pro
in uicem ut saluemini
multum enim ualete de
præcatio iustia dñs uia
* belias homo erat simi-
lis nobis passibilis" et
oratione orauit ut non
plueret super terram
et non pluit anno stes.
et menses sex" et rur-
sum orauit et caelum
dedit pluuiam" et ter-
ra dedit fructum suum
fratres mei" si quis
ex uobis errauerit ue-
ritate et conuerterit
qui seum" scire debet
quoniam qui conuer-
terit peccatorem
aberrore uia e sue
saluauit animam eius
a morte" et operit mul-
titudinem peccatorum

SCHOLIA

INCERTAE ORIGINIS

AD ILLUSTRANDAM S. IACOBI EPISTOLAM CHARACTERIBUS AN-
GLOSAXONICIS AD MARGINEM CODICIS FULDENSIS EXARATA.

- 1, 1. *Sequitur epistola sancti iacobi*] *iacobus alpei frater domini quemque
dicunt ab ipso saluatore episcopum ordinatum et ordinem
misae faciendi ostendisse creditur *
- *Iacobus*] iacob interpretaetur supplantator alligorice omnes sancti
uitia sua superabunt
- *dei et domini*] quod dicit dei pertinet ad patrem sicut domini ad
filium. Deus et Dominus commonia nomina sunt sanctae
trinitatis
- *ihesu christi*] ihesus inter [praetatur?] saluator Christus unctus
- *seruus*] non seruus peccati sed gratiae dei seruus et corpore et
anima
- *duodecim tribubus quae sunt in dispersione*] secundum sensum ecclesiae
catholicae quae dispersa est in orientem et occidentem et me-
ridiem et aquilonem sicut israhelicae plebi gentes interiectae
sunt sic ecclesiae interserunt se genera infidelium
- *salutem*] salus uera est in [deum?] credere et episcopum audire qui
salutem ministrat audientibus

3*

- 1, 2. *Omne gaudium existimate]* omne gaudium praesens non est sed quod hic initiatur per fidem et in futuro impletur per speciem
- „ „ *gaudium]* universali ecclesiae praeceptum est ut permaneat in fide et speret post hiemem asperam aestatem fructuosam post persecutionem praemia caelestia
- „ „ *existimate]* pro certo scilote
- „ „ *cum in temptationibus uariis incideritis]* ut est per multas tentationes oportet nos intrare in regnum caelorum
- „ 3. *Scientes quod probatio fidei uestrae patientiam operatur]* probatio fidei per patientiam erit quia patientia est primus fructus caritatis
- „ „ *patientiam]* hoc est perseuerantiam bonorum operum usque in finem ut dicitur qui perseuerauerit et cetera
- „ 4. *patientia autem opus perfectum habeat]* opus perfectum est dilectio dei et proximi
- „ „ *ut sitis perfecti]* hoc est in opere bono corpore et anima sive in vetere et novo testamento bene intelligentes
- „ „ *perfecti et integri]* perfecti et integri et corpore et anima perfecti in dilectione dei et proximi opere et fide
- „ „ *in nullo deficientes]* id est in nullo genere tormentorum deficientes vel in bono opere imperfecti
- „ 5. *Si quis autem indiget sapientia, postulet a deo]* * ut sciat viam suam disponere secundum deum *
- „ „ *et dabitur ei]* quia omnibus in fide postulantibus deus sapientiam tribuet
- „ 6. *Postulet autem in fide]* * id est ut accipiat scientiam quam postulat *
- „ „ *Qui autem haesitat similis est fluctui maris qui a uento mouetur]* quia [quod] est sicut uentus mare sic falsi doctores ecclesiam turbant et

per uentum diabolus intelligitur a quo instabilis anima mouetur persuasione mali spiritus si sapientiae et dei gratiae incredulus permanserat.

- 1, 8. *Uir duplici animo inconstans in omnibus uis suis*] ille duplex animo est qui inter et uetus nouum testamentum dubitat
in uis suis hoc est in cogitationibus et uerbis et operibus
- „ 9. *Glorietur autem frater humilis in exaltatione sua*] hoc est quod in euangelio legitur qui se exaltabit humiliabitur
- „ 9.10. *Glorietur autem frater humilis in exaltatione sua dives autem in humilitate sua*] * tapinosis est id est magnae rei humiliatio diuiti quod debuit pauperi pauperi autem quod debuit diuiti adsignauit.*
- „ „ *dives autem in humilitate sua*] hic unusquisque peccator intelligitur quia dives est in suis uoluptatibus per [propter?] quas humiliabitur aut hic per poenitentiam et emendationem aut ibi in pena perpetua
- „ „ *quoniam sicut flos faeni transibit*] Iuxta esaiam prophetam omnis caro foenum est et omnis gloria eius sicut flos cito cadet
- „ 11. *Exortus est enim sol cum ardore et arefecit faenum*] christus est sol aeternus et sol iustitiae qui ardore spiritus sancti dicit [dicitur?] ignem immittere in terram
- „ „ *Et flos eius decidit et decor uultus eius deperit*] omnes prauitates eius deperiant et luxoria et diuitiae multae
- „ „ *Ita et dives in itineribus suis marcescit*] heresis et voluntas humana quando in senectutem et in mortem cadit
- „ 12. *Beatus vir qui suffert temptationem*] hoc est humilis qui incipit beatitudinem in temptationibus et perficiet in praemium

- 1, 12. *quoniam quum probatus fuerit*] In fide et in operibus bonis comprobatus post uictoriam accipiet uitam aeternam
- „ „ *accipiet coronam uitae*] hoc est quod dictum est omnibus sanctis esto fidelis usque ad mortem et dabo tibi et cetera
- „ 13. *Nemo cum temptatur dicat quia a deo temptatur*] Nemo imputet deo cum patiat tormenta pro meritis suis
- „ „ *Deus enim intemptator malorum est*] *quia non habet causam in malorum temptatione sed in bonorum.*
- „ „ *Deus enim intemptator malorum est ipse autem neminem temptat*] Non temptat deus malos homines sed suis actibus mali uindictam meruerunt sed probat aliquando bonos sicut abraham.
- „ 14. *Unusquisque uero temptatur a concupiscentia sua abstractus et inlectus*] de qua dixit apostolus caro concupiscit aduersus spiritum abstractus a deo et inlectus a diabulo in multa genera peccatorum
- „ 15. *Dein concupiscentia cum conceperit parit peccatum*] conceperit in cogitatione pariet in uerbo et in opere mala illicita
- „ „ *peccatum uero cum consummatum fuerit generat mortem*] *id est per actum animae spiritaliter mortem generat* consummatum erit peccatum iniusti quando cadit in mortem ubi perit confessio
- „ 16. *Nolite itaque errare fratres mei*] hoc est nolite increduli esse
- „ 17. *Omne datum optimum et omne donum perfectum desursum est*] hic respicit ad initium creaturarum omnium quia deus omnia bona creauit qui est pater luminum id est angelorum et qui luminaribus doctrinae inluminat ecclesiam suam datum optimum baptismum donum perfectum poenitentia vel uirginitas et continentia

- 1, 17. *descendens a patre luminum*] * qui est lux lucis et fons luminis *
- „ „ *apud quem non est transmutatio*] * id est de bono in malum * vitae aeternae perditio
- „ „ *nec vicissitudinis obumbratio*] * id est ut nubes obumbrant solem vel occasus sic et mutatio boni in malum * quia oblivio post scientiam sive nox post diem nobiscum sunt non cum domino in coelo
- „ 18. *Voluntarie genuit nos verbo veritatis*] * id est in baptismo * verbo veritatis hoc est evangelii ut sitis filii inquit patris vestri qui in coelis est et in principio faciamus [inquit] hominem
- „ „ *ut simus initium aliquod creaturae eius*] * per generationem creaturae eius id est ut praedicate evangelium omni creaturae id est omni creato in baptismo * nos sumus initium aliquod per passionem et resurrectionem id est primi [et] novissimi
- „ 19. *Scitis fratres mei dilecti*] respicit ad id quod supra dixit omne datum et cetera
- „ „ *Sit autem omnis homo velox ad audiendum tardus autem ad loquendum*] hoc ad initium doctrinae contra causas elationis sciebat enim apostolus eos ad quos episcopus mittitur primatum verbi voluisse tenere et docere.
- „ „ *et tardus ad iram*] hoc in evangelio legitur qui irascitur fratri suo reus erit iudicio
- „ 21. *Propter quod abicientes omnem inmunditiam*] hoc est generaliter quae a diabulo sunt sumpta per inmunditiam corporis et animae quae pertinent ad fornicationem
- „ „ *In mansuetudine suscipite insitum verbum*] * id est quod modo praedico vobis hoc est evangelium * Insitum per multa tempora pa-

triarcharum et prophetarum de quo dicitur ipse enim sal-
vum faciet populum suum a peccatis eorum

1, 22. *Estote autem factores verbi et non auditores tantum fallentes vosmet ipsos]*
factores verbi sunt qui custodiunt praecepta fallaces illi qui
non custodiunt praecepta et desiderant evangelium christi
audire et non implere

.. 23. *consideranti uultum nativitatis suae]* *id est in quo et in quali natus
est *

.. .. *in speculo]* mulierum est mos considerare se in speculo ut pla-
cere viris suis possint Ita animas nostras considerare oportet
in speculo evangelii ut christo viro suo placere poterint et
non obliviscantur praecepta eius

.. 25. *Qui autem perspexerit in lege perfecta]* * id est in nova lege *

.. .. *in lege perfecta libertatis]* legem libertatis dicit caritatem de qua
apostolus ait portate invicem honera vestra sic adimplebitis
legem christi.

.. 26. *Si quis autem putat se religiosum esse]* laudando semet ipsum ut dixit
phariseus non sum sicut puplicanus iste

.. .. *Non refrenans linguam suam sed seducens cor suum huius vana est religio]*
hoc est quia consistit cor eius in laude sua et vana est re-
ligio eius quia verbum dicit quod non manet in corde eius
et ideo cor suum seducitur.

.. 27. *Religio munda et immaculata apud deum et patrem haec est]* Ideo adiecit
patrem ut et personam filii ostenderet quia pater nomen
filii est.

.. .. *Visitare pupillos et viduas in tribulatione eorum]* Cura pupillorum et
viduarum ecclesiae commendatur pupilli autem et viduae

mystice intelliguntur sensus corporis et animae quos debemus adtendere.

- 1, 27. *Inmaculatum se custodire ab hoc saeculo]* hoc est ut nemo causa pecuniae pupillos visitet aut causa turpis amoris viduas.
- 2, 1. *Nolite in personarum acceptionem habere fidem domini nostri ihesu christi gloriae]* de datione baptismatis diviti et pauperi haec dicta sunt iudeis et gentibus
- „ „ *Nolite in personarum etc.]* hic totam legem per sinecdochen tangit gloriae dicit id est datius casus fidem gloriae hoc est resurrectionis ihesu christi.
- „ 2. *Etenim si introierit in conuentu vestro Uir aureum anulum habens in veste candida Introierit autem et pauper in sordido habitu]* Anulum aureum habens hoc est divitis omnibus veste candida indicat gaudium mentis pauper sordidus non intus sed foris est exemplum regis et pauperis hic accipitur et de omnibus intellegitur qui reddent causas iniquitatis.
- „ 4. *Nonne iudicatis apud vosmet ipsos]* quasi dixisset non apud deum hoc iudicium est hoc cum in uobis cogitatis
- „ „ *Et facti estis iudices cogitationum iniquarum]* Iudices cogitationum id est auctores iudex enim cogitationum est qui eas in opere profert
- „ 5. *Nonne deus elegit pauperes in hoc mundo]* ut est elegit deus stulta mundi ut confundat sapientes quod de maria et ioseph et de apostolis intelligitur qui piscatores et inlitterati fuerunt
- „ „ *pauperes]* id est gentiles et iudaeos in unum ut est beati pauperes spiritu et reliqua

2. 5. *Et heredes regni quod repromisit deus diligentibus se*] hoc est quod ueritas dicit beati pauperes spiritu quoniam ipsorum est regnum caelorum
- „ 6. *Vos autem exhonorastis pauperem*] hoc est non dantes ei necessaria
- „ „ *Nonne divites per potentiam opprimunt vos*] quod de persecutoribus ecclesiae intelligitur qui iudicium faciunt in terra secundum suam voluntatem in sanctos
- „ 7. *Nonne ipsi blasphemant bonum nomen quod inuocatum est super nos*] bonum nomen est israel id est anima videns deum vel nomen christiani
- „ 8. *Si tamen legem perspicitis regalem*] legem regalem id est commonem moysi id est si uultis eam seruare bene agitis spiritualiter scilicet
- „ „ *diligis proximum tuum sicut te ipsum*] ne memineris iniqui[ta]tem proximi hoc est post poenitentiam et ali non facis [facias] quod non vis tibi fieri
- „ 9. *Si autem personas accipitis peccatum operamini*] ad personas divitum hoc intellectum pertinet
- „ „ *Redarguti a lege quasi transgressores*] hoc est quod non seruastis legem dei lex puniebat uos ut est qui facit opera terrena occidatur
- „ 10. *Quicumque autem totam legem seruauerit Offendat autem in uno factus est omnium reus*] id est si non habet caritatem dum nihil prosunt omnia mandata vel si unum de mandatis reliquerit
- „ 11. *Qui enim dixit non moecaberis dixit et non occides. Quodsi non moecaberis occides autem*] hic iudaeos uoluit intellegi qui in multis offendunt deum

- 2, 12. *Sic loquimini et sic facite sicut per legem libertatis incipientes iudicari]* hoc est modo per misericordiam quam ante non habueritis hic morem doctorum corrigit ut quod doceant in ecclesia opere impleant et ad omnes credentes quasi dixisset sic facite ut loquimini sermonibus per legem libertatis nouum testamentum [intellegit?] in quo demisa sunt peccata uel caritatem incipientes id est cum uenistis in fidem
- „ 12. *Sicut per legem libertatis incipientes iudicari]* id est sicut per nos modo coepistis in noua lege iudicari sicque ali[o]s iudicate hoc est misericorditer
- „ 13. *Iudicium enim sine misericordia illi qui non fecit misericordiam]* hoc dicit ne hominibus sine misericordia iudicaretur ubi conuentus eorum fuerint
- qui non facit misericordiam id est qui non inplevit nouum testamentum
- cum fide ut si non demiseritis hominibus et cetera et si in iudicio pauperis lenis et misericors fueris iudicium dei non timebis
- „ „ *Superexultat autem misericordia iudicio]* hoc est valet misericordia ad liberandum plus quam iudicium ad damnandum videtur tamen iudicium esse ut peccator damnetur superexaltatur misericordia iudicio ut fuit loth quia caritas magis defendit hominem quam verum iudicium damnet de minim [de minimis?] peccatis quia caritas cooperit multitudinem peccatorum
- „ 14. *Quid proderit fratres mei si fidem quis dicat se habere opera autem non habeat]* Contentio inter iudaeos et gentes sed ad ambos dirigitur responsum

2, 16. *Quid proderit]* uobis in futuro quia non dederitis pauperibus necessaria

„ 17. *fides si non habet opera mortua est in semet ipsam]* hoc significat quia non excitat ad vitam habentem se quia fides est sine operibus quasi lucerna sine oleo tenebrosa

„ 18. *Sed dicet quis tu fidem habes et ego opera habeo]* hic interrogatio est et discretio inter fidem et opera quae utraque simul prosunt

„ „ *Ostende mihi fidem tuam sine operibus]* quasi dixisset invenies eum uacuam

„ 19. *Et daemones credunt et contremiscunt]* hoc ideo dixit ad exemplum quia nihil fides sine operibus prodest sed opera cum fide demones corpus non habent sed fidem uacuam quae [non?] saluat eos

„ 20. *Uis autem scire o homo inanis]* hic exemplum ueteris legis professum est ut commendat [commendet?] iustitiam

„ 21. *Abraham pater noster nonne ex operibus iustificatus est]* id est tamen quod operatus est et prius credidit et sic operatus est

„ „ *Offerens isaac filium suum super altare]* locus autem in quo factū [facta] haec oblatio moraim uocatur et interpretaetur lucida et ostensa quia [quod] de sion alio nomine intellegi potest et ideo speculatio interpretatur quia abraham in illo loco salus humani generis ostensa est futura esse et in sion postea templum salom[on]is constructum est

per abraham pater deus per isaac filius dei per herbicem car[is] divina per ligna et altare crux christi significatur

3, 1. *Nolite plures magistri fratres mei]* sed unum sentite hoc est fides et

opus in salutem quia iudaei in opere gloriabantur gentiles
in fide

- 3, 1. *Scientes quoniam maius iudicium sumitis*] id est maiorem uindictam
pro multitudine magistros [magistrorum?] quam unum sentire
„ 2. *Si quis in verbo non offendit hic perfectus est vir*] quod ante fidem cum
opere confirmans et opus cum fide similiter obseruat in lin-
gua sua
„ 5. *Modicum quidem membrum est et magna exultat*] magna eleuatio in glo-
rificatione
„ 12. *Num quid potest fratres mei ficus uuas facere aut uitis ficus*] ut non po-
test arbor mala fructus bonos et cetera
4, 5. *Ad inuidiam concupiscit spiritus qui in habitat in uobis*] ille carnalis spi-
ritus contra alios
„ 6. *maiolem autem dat gratiam*] id est humilibus
„ 9. *Miseri estote, Et lugete et plorate*] ut beati qui lugent nunc erunt
„ 15. *Pro eo ut dicatis si dominus uoluerit*] ideo dixi uobis
5, 3. *Et erugo eorum in testimonium uobis erit*] id est quod in illis erugo
uidetur et manducauit carnes id est adsidua cura pro eis ac
sollicitudo
„ 5. *In die occisionis addixistis occidistis iustum*] id est in christi passione
addixistis id est inter uosmet ipsos ad alterutrum
„ 7. *Patientes igitur estote fratres usque ad aduentum domini*] responsio illis qui
hoc dixerunt ut expectarent usque dum deus uindicaret de eis.
-

Hae adnotationes vetustae, quo rectius aestimentur tutiusque in rem tuam verti possint, paucis videntur esse illustrandae.

Ac primum quidem illas VIII p. Chr. n. saeculo scriptas esse ex ipso scripturae qua conceptae sunt genere i. e. cursivo, quo Anglosaxones illo aevo utebantur, elucet. Cuius rei testem habeo ms. quatuor evangeliorum codicem itidem Fuldae asservatum, ratione simillima licet minus bene exaratum, quem saeculo illo scriptum esse ex epilogo libri Arnulfiano recte perpenso apparet; de qua re propediem accuratius disputabo.

Interpunctionis signa in illis fere nulla; scriptio hic illic admodum negligens; ipsa scripturae compendia non semel inter se permutata; syllabarum et verborum omissiones haud raras; ita ut emendationibus compluribus opus fuerit, quas ut non scriptoris, sed meas esse novisses minoribus typis imprimendas parenthesesque signis instruendas curavi.

Deinde unumquodque scholium scias binis signis, quorum alterum in ipsa sacri textus columna, alterum ad eius marginem appictum est, eum in finem esse instructum, ut ad quanam textus verba explicanda singula scripta sint, legenti appareat. Aliquando tamen scriptor has notulas minus accurate adscripsit, ita ut ad quemnam locum illa pertineant dubius haeserim; dico ea quae ad I, 5 et 6 scripta esse in editione proposui; quae num ad alios locos rectius referantur ipse videas. Unde suspicaberis non uno tempore haec scholia esse conscripta.

Sed eiusdem rei clariora etiam vestigia deprehenduntur. Accurate photographicas quae accedunt tabulas intuenti ipsa scholiorum scriptura aliquas tibi videbitur exhibere diversitates. Alia enim minoribus scripta sunt characteribus, alia maioribus, alia acutiori penna picta, alia hebetiori, alia nigro atramento, alia minus obscuro exarata. Tum vero ea, quae majusculae scriptionis sunt, animadvertes textui ita esse adaptata, ut ad ipsum latus eorum, quibus explicandis inserviunt, sint scripta; quae minusculae, in varios locos dispersa. Qua ex re sequitur, eorum quae maiori characterem scripta sunt scholiorum originem tempore priorem esse; reliquorum posteriorem. Porro altera cum alteris comparans, quamvis universe eandem utriusque scriptionis indolem esse non negaveris, tibi persuadere vix poteris, eadem manu ambo genera esse exarata. Nam ex. gr. litterae *b*, quam ad medium tabulae tertiae marginem dexterum in vocabulo *bonorum* grandiuscule scripto cernis, unco instructam aculeo in minutiori scholiorum genere nullum invenitur vestigium. Et quae in eodem scholio forma rigida et angulata utuntur litterae *c* et *l*,

in altero genere videntur pennae ductu elegantiori magisque rotundo excellere. Cuius rei luculentum exemplum in eo, quod fere in eodem quem modo dixi loco scriptum est, scholio bipartito, cuius pars prior vocabula rigidius scripta exhibet *per actum animae*, posterior verba multo venustius picta *consummatum erit* et quae sunt reliqua, vides exstare. Quod scholiorum inter se discrimen ut in textu edito significarem, ea quae primitivi generis esse mihi quidem videbantur, binis includenda putavi asteriscis.

Restat quaestio de autore sive de autoribus. Ea vero tam gravis est (ipsum enim S. Bonifacium haec manu sua scripsisse sunt qui contenderint contenduntque, Schannati quidem obloquiis haud convicti) ipsiusque codicis ad historiam tantopere attinet, ut quae de ea re dicenda sunt, iustius ad futuram totius libri manuscripti editionem differri videantur.

Quae sequuntur tabulae adiuvante artifices Amando Keitz, bibliothecae Fuldensis praefecto observantissimo atque de ipsa codicis editione optime merente, quam accuratissime sunt confectae. Quarum prima nobilem illam libri Actorum subscriptionem, ipsa Victoris episcopi Capuani manu exaratam, ex qua quae codicis sit aetas facillime dignoscitur, tibi exhibet; secunda vero et tertia, Kegelii photographi Cassellani opus, scholiorum maxime causa adiectae sunt, quorum utrum duplex sit genus an simplex a viris archaeologis tam promte nunc videtur inde probari posse ac si itinere Fuldam facto has ipsius codicis paginas oculis habeant subiectas. Quibus ex tabulis quid secundum regulas diplomaticas statuendum existiment si qui mecum communicare voluerint, gratum me invenient institutionis suae sagacioris acceptorem; equidem, quid ad dirimendam rem ancipitem ipsum scholiorum argumentum facere videatur, spero fore ut suo tempore copiosius possim proferre.



BEROLINI TYPIS ACADEMICIS.

433

Et uidentes uidebitis et
 non perspicietis. In
 crassatim est enim cor
 populibus. Et auribus
 grauerunt audierunt
 Et oculos suos compres-
 serunt. Ne forte uide-
 ant oculis. Et auribus
 audiant. Et corde in-
 tellegant. Et conuer-
 tiantur et saluentur illos
 Notum ergo sit uobis
 quoniam uocantibus missus
 est hoc salutare redit ipsi
 et audient. Mansit
 autem biennium totum in
 suo conducto. Et sas-
 cepit eum omnes qui in
 quidiebantur ad eum
 praedicans regnum dei
 et docens quae sunt de domino
 ihesu christo. Cum omni fi-
 dacia neminem prohibe-
 rent eum. Amen.

¶ Hic incipit euangelium secundum mattheum
 EXE. ACTUS APOSTOLORUM

INC. EPISTOLAE CANONICAE

INC. PROLOGUS

Iacobus petrus. iohannes
iudas. vii. epistulas edi
derunt ita ut mysticas
tam succinctas et bre
ues pariter et longas
breues in uerbis longas
in sententiis. ut rarus
quis non in ea ratione
et hunc cunctis.

IXL. prologus. inc. capitula

- i. De inianie opam insecutio
nibus risa de putandis
- ii. De temptationibus aduer
sarii quae de ipso replant
arbitrantur
- iii. De homine aereo quod si
operis domini in cunctis
mentum
- iiii. De sermone diuino quod
sit operis in dicio prae
dicandus.
- v. De cultu rare religionis
et ministerio pietatis
- vi. De diuitiis ecclesiarum
et terrenis quae ex nimis
ecclesiae consueuerunt
- vii. De ecclesia libertatis quae
implerit omnia facit ex
hortare et sedere iuste
iustitiae
- viii. De fide quae non potest
operemur in operibus
et elemosynis

viii. De nudis sermonibus quod
sit professio in cunctis
et fides sine opere cor
pus ex animae

x. De magistro qui cuncta
totam perfectionem
esse non possunt

xi. De lingua uix de omni
mala

xii. De sapientia celesti
et terrena

xiii. De amicis diuini mundi
nequeant per se amatores

xiiii. De his qui uera locantur
quod culpa nequeant
detractionis incurrere

xv. De incerta uita et pro
lixis disputationibus

xvi. De supplicis saeculi di
ut amicus torum

xvii. De aduersariis inole
rantia et retributione

xviii. De passionibus martyrum
et ipsius domini quod in
secutoribus suis non re
diderint talia

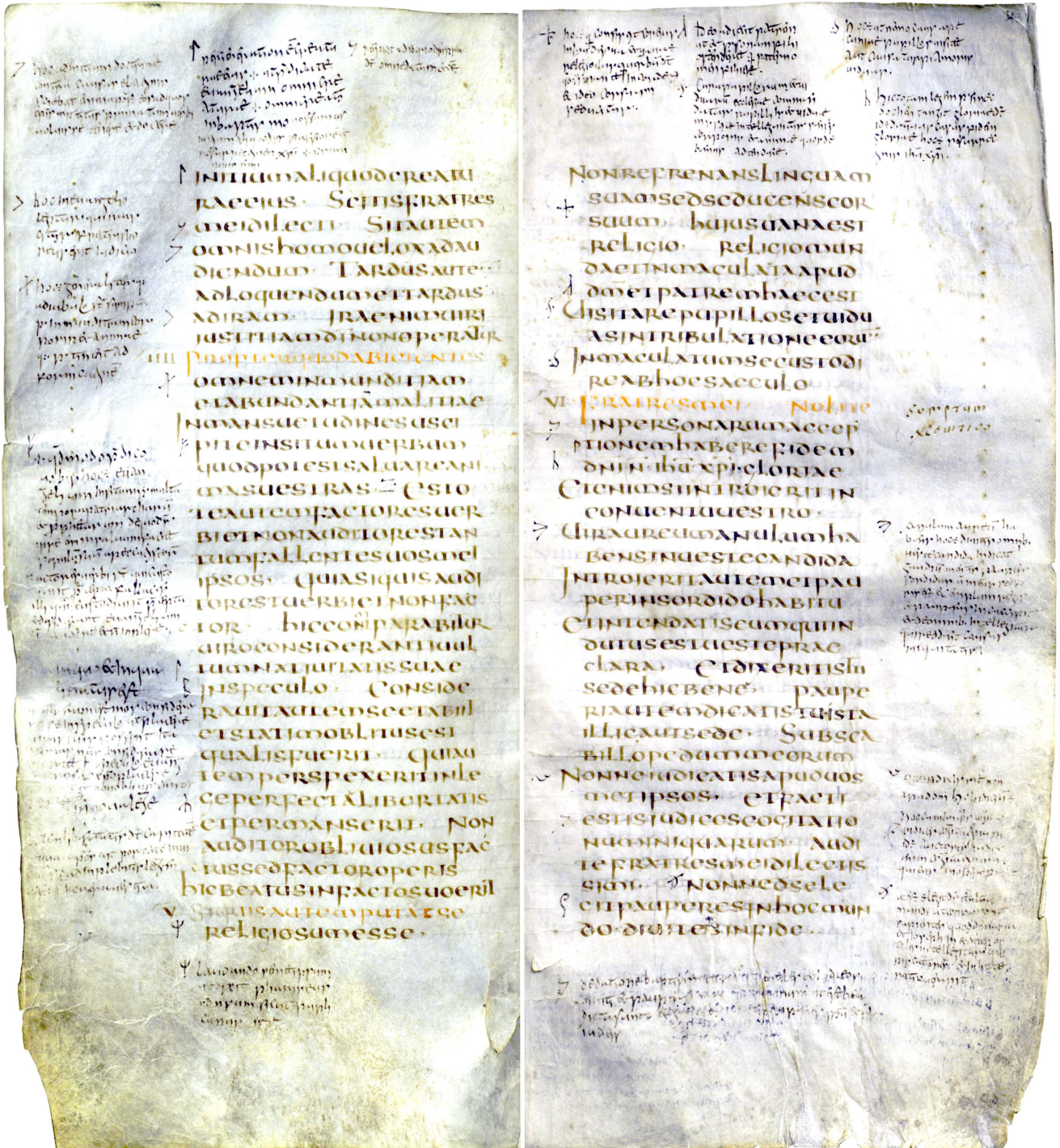
xviii. De remediis uitae prae
sentis

xx. De uirtutibus sanctorum et
conuersoribus eorum
qui fuerint peccatis

adstricti

IXL. capit. scti iacobi

INC. IPSA FIDES



1. *ipod unimprapre hoc*
fidon deaput impa lute
quid ad in impa lora
sub unimprapre hoc
he impide

✓ 1. m. n. d. l. a. t. i. o. n. e

STQ. EPIST. S. IACOBI

hæc ita fieri. Num
quid fons de eodem fora
mine emanat dulcem et
amarum aquam. Num
quid potest fraxinea mei
ficus quas facere aut
olivificus. Si neq. sal
s. dulcem potest face
re aquam. Quis sapiens
et disciplinatus inter eos
ostendat ex bona conversa
tione opera sua. In
mansuetudines sapientiae
xii. Quod si eliam xii. a
betis et contenti non esset
in cordibus vestris. No
lite gloriari et tamen nocet
esse aduersus ueritatem.
Non est enim ista sapientia
desuper uandescendens
Sed terrena. Animalis
diabolica. Ubientia ze
lus et contentio ibi ne opus
stantia et ueritas prae
uenit. Quae ueritas de
super uenit sapientia
prima quide apud deum
est. Deinde sapientia
modesta et adhibilis
bonis consentiens. ple
nam misericordiam et pro
pitius bonis. Iudicans
sine inuolutione. Fac
tas autem iustitiae se
natu. Pacientibus pacem

AD PERSAS

xiii. Unde bellum et lites in uo
bis nonne hinc ex concu
piscentiis uestris. Quae
militant in uobis
uestris. Concupisci
tis et non habetis. Oc
ciditis et zelatis et non
potestis adipisci. Iu
catis et belliceratis.
Non habetis propter quod
non postulatis. Peti
tis et non accipitis eo
quod nolite petere. U
bi concupiscitis et
insatiati. Adul
teri. Nescitis quia a
mici habetis manducan
tes idem. Quia cum
per uolueritis
amicos esse seculi
habetis. Inimicos di
constituitis. Aut pu
tis qui in uobis sepi
tur adieci. Ad iudici
concupiscitis et in
bita in uobis. Ma
re autem dicit gratiam
propter quod dicit. Qu
superbis resistit hu
li. Libi autem dicit gratiam
Subdit iurestote d
resistite autem diabo
et faciet uobis. Ad pro
pinquati dicit ad pro
pinquati uobis.

†. Hoc cum multis
uideretur consueuerat

ut b. a. t. q. u. l. i. t. o. r. i. n. i. c. a. t. i. t.

Comandate manus peccatorum. Et purificate
corda duplices animo.
Misericordia. Et luce
te et plorare. Risus
dester in luctu conuer
tatur. Et claudis in ore
rore. h. u. i. l. a. d. m. i.
p. n. e. o. n. s. p. e. c. t. u. d. i. t. e. x. a.
t. a. t. u. o. s. N. o. l. i. t. e. d. e. n. a.
b. e. r. e. d. e. x. t. e. r. u. t. r. u. m. p. r. a.
t. r. e. s. Q. u. i. d. e. i. r. a. b. i. t. i. t. a.
i. r. i. a. u. t. q. u. i. j. u. d. i. c. a. t. i. p. r. a.
t. r. e. a. r. g. u. a. m. u. s. D. e. i. r. a.
b. i. l. e. g. i. e. i. j. u. d. i. c. a. t. l. e. g. e. m.
S. i. a. u. t. e. m. j. u. d. i. c. a. s. l. e. g. e. m.
N. o. n. e. s. t. f. a. c. t. o. r. l. e. g. i. s. s. e. d.
i. u. d. e. x. U. n. u. s. e. s. t. l. e.
g. i. s. l. a. t. o. r. e. t. i. u. d. e. x. Q. u. i.
p. o. t. e. s. t. p. e. r. d. e. r. e. e. i. l. l. b. e.
r. a. r. e. U. n. u. s. e. s. t. e. m. q. u. i. s.
e. s. q. u. i. j. u. d. i. c. a. s. p. r. o. x. i. m. u. s.
XV. U. n. u. s. e. s. t. e. m. q. u. i. d. i. c. a. t. i. s. h. o. d. i. e.
a. u. t. e. r. a. s. t. i. n. a. b. i. m. u. s. i. n.
i. l. l. a. m. c. i. u. i. t. a. t. e. m. e. t. p. a. c. i.
e. m. u. s. q. u. i. d. e. m. i. b. i. a. n. n. u. o.
E. t. m. e. r. c. a. b. i. m. u. r. e. t. l. u. e. r. i.
f. a. c. i. e. m. u. s. Q. u. i. n. o.
r. a. t. i. s. q. u. i. d. e. r. i. t. i. n. e. r. a. s.
i. n. n. u. o. Q. u. a. l. e. e. n. i. m. e. s. t.
u. i. t. a. u. e. s. t. r. a. U. l. p. o. r.
e. s. t. a. d. m. o. d. u. c. u. p. a. r. e. n. s.
D. e. i. n. c. e. p. s. e. x. t. e. r. m. i. n. a. t. u. r.
V. p. r. o. c. o. u. d. i. c. a. t. i. s. s. i. d. i. s.
u. o. l. u. e. r. i. t. e. i. s. i. u. x. e. r. i. o. n. i. s.

V. i. i. d. e. d. i. x. i. t. u. o. b. i. s.

faciemus hoc aut illud
Nunc autem exultatis in
superbiis uestris. Om
nis exultatio talis ma
ligna est. Scienti
tur bonum facere et
non facienti peccatum
est illi.
XVI. Concedite plorare
ululantes in misericordiis
quae adueniunt uobis.
Dum iacuestrae putrae
factae sunt. Et des
timetis uestras utineis
comestis autem. Aurum
et argentum destruat
erudici autem. Et eruo
eorum in testimonium
uobis erit. Et mandu
cabit carnes uestras
sicut ignis. Thesauri
uastis in nouissimis diebus.
Ecce merces operario
rum qui messuerunt
regiones uestras. Qui
exaduius est iuxta uobis
clamor. Et clamor ip
sorum in aures domus
baot in introitu. Epu
lati estis super terram
Et in luxuria senitristis
corda uestra. In die
occisionis addixistis oc
cidistis iustum non res
tituit uobis. Patientes

f. i. u. o. d. m. i. l. l. y. g. u. i. s. o. f. i. m. x. p. i. p. y. m. o. n. i. d.
m. d. e. t. i. p. r. a. m. u. n. d. u. s. a. d. i. x. i. t. u. o. b. i. s. i. n. t. e. r. u. o. r.
u. i. e. c. u. p. i. d. i. s. i. n. d. i. s. i. d. i. u. m. m. e. t. a. n. n. o. p. a. d. i. l. i. q. u. i. t.
C. u. p. i. p. a. r. u. c. p. o. l. l. i. s. t. u. d. o.

The codex is made up of fifty signatures, each, with the exception of just two, has exactly five folios, making ten leaves, or twenty pages. A single folio, at both front and back, forms the fly-sheet, and the board liner. The strange signatures, one of four folios, and one of two **and a half**, are totally out of place unless they serve a special purpose. It seems that originally this codex may have ended with the Pauline epistles, and these two odd signatures form a bridge between 'The Gospel', and the 'Pauline Epistles', and the second part, which comprised 'The Acts of the Apostles', the 'Catholic Epistles', and 'The Apocalypse'.

At the beginning, the first two signatures are not numbered, but the second one is signed off, on its otherwise blank last page with a little Jerusalem cross, the like of which, Victor signed off things he had completed. These two signatures do not contain scriptural text, but comprise parts which Victor, in his preface admits to composing. That is, 'The Victorian Preface', 'The Canon Tables', and 'The List of Headings', all of which apply only to 'The Gospel'.

The structure here supports Victor's claim that he added, and altered nothing, save for the system of numbering, the list of headings, and a somewhat garbled explanation on how to use them.

One would have expected, and it may have been the early intent, that the Gospel, and its introductory additions were to be given under its own cover, as indeed, at least three other versions were. The Gospel, indeed does close on page 358, and signature XVII closes on page 360. However, a decision was made early, not to use the two and a bit spare pages for an epilogue, but rather, the scribes continued directly with a tabulation of readings from the Pauline Epistles. That lectionary calendar, would, at first sight seem, as it seemed to me, to bind the Pauline Epistles to the Gospel, but there is another viewpoint.

When planning a lesson, it would be very useful to be able to have the lectionary open at the same time that the Epistles are examined. In a single book, that would not be possible. Here it could be like in an encyclopedia, to have the index as a separate volume. Volume One, 'The Gospel', could have used the lectionary as an index to Volume Two, the 'Pauline Epistles'. As a hand held book, one thousand and six pages of fine vellum would still be excessive. Using 80 gm paper, the book, without covers is a mighty tome, three inches thick, or seventy five millimeters. Hardly a pocket book.

Likewise, where the two queer signatures are, it seems as if there was quite definitely a separation between the Pauline Epistles and what is clearly, an epilogue: The Acts, The Catholic Epistles, and The Apocalypse.

Overleaf, I offer a diagram of how the Codex is constructed now, and it is thus easy to see how this was originally a set of three volumes.

	Front Board B Front Fly b	Front Board A Front Fly a
Stitching		1
Stitching	10	11
	20	21
Stitching	30	31
✚	40	41
Stitching	50	51
II	60	61
Stitching	70	71
III	80	81
Stitching	90	91
III	100	101
Stitching	110	111
V	120	121
Stitching	130	131
VI	140	141
Stitching	150	151
VII	160	161
Stitching	170	171
VIII	180	181
Stitching	190	191
VIII	200	201
Stitching	210	211
X	220	221
Stitching	230	231
XI	240	241
Stitching	250	251
XII	260	261
Stitching	270	271
XIII	280	281
Stitching	290	291
XIII	300	301
Stitching	310	311
XV	320	321
Stitching	330	331
XVI	340	341
Stitching	350	351
XVII	360	361
Stitching	370	371
XVIII	380	381
Stitching	390	391
XVIII	400	401
Stitching	410	411
XX	420	421
Stitching	430	431
XXI	440	441
Stitching	450	451
XXII	460	461
Stitching	470	471
XXIII	480	481
Stitching	490	491
XXIII	500	501
Stitching	510	511

Stitching	510	511
XXV	520	521
Stitching	530	531
XXVI	540	541
Stitching	550	551
XXVII	560	561
Stitching	570	571
XXVIII	580	581
Stitching	590	591
XXVIII	600	601
Stitching	610	611
XXX	620	621
Stitching	630	631
XXXI	640	641
Stitching	650	651
XXXII	660	661
Stitching	670	671
XXXIII	680	681
Stitching	690	691
XXXIII	700	701
Stitching	708	709
XXXV Note 1	716	717
Stitching	722	723
XXXVI Note 2	726 Note 2	727 Note 2
Stitching	736	737
XXXVII	746	747
Stitching	756	757
XXXVIII	766	767
Stitching	776	777
XXXVIII	786	787
Stitching	796	797
XL	806	807
Stitching	816	817
XLI	826	827
Stitching	836	837
XLII	846	847
Stitching	856	857
XLIII	866	867
Stitching	876	877
XLIII	886	887
Stitching	896	897
XLV	906	907
Stitching	916	917
XLVI	926	927
Stitching	936	937
XLVII	946	947
Stitching	956	957
XLVIII	966	967
Stitching	976	977
XLVIII	986	987
Stitching	996	997
L	1006	Back Fly a
Stitching	Back Fly b	Back Board A
Fly & Board	Back Board B	

Note 1: This signature has only four folios, as compared with five which all others, except this and the next have. The total number of leaves, in these two signatures comes to thirteen, or twenty-six pages.

Note 2: The leaf numbered 727/728, belonging to this signature has been discarded, so the number is missing. The next signature, then is allocated 727/728 for the first leaf. Clearly something strange has happened here. This was a small signature, only 3 folios, but here further reduced to 2½, or 5 leaves, or 10 pages.

For clarity, pages 510/511 are duplicated where the left column overflows into the right column.

This is the third of three volumes which were bound together as one book.

The Latin is faithfully copied, line by line, and page by page, expanding abbreviations where space permits, according to Ranke's transliteration, in a font which represents the original manuscript hand. An English translation, strongly based on the Douay - Rheims is added in the right hand column, synchronised as closely as possible with the Latin column. This has required some abbreviation of the English, and sometimes some torture of the language, where the Latin phraseology differs grossly from the English.

Codex Bonifatius I, Codex Fuldensis, or Victor Codex are some of the titles given to the Latin Vulgate New Testament composed by Victor of Capua, using a Tatianic harmonised Gospel in the place of the four we find today.

The state of the text, and the style of the hand indicate that this is a copy of Victor's Testament, and not the original, about which he writes in his preface.

What is certain is that this is the very book used by Saint Boniface in his mission to Germany and the Low Countries.

Its general appearance, style of script, and general lack of comments in a hand, other than that of Saint Boniface, suggest that this was a new copy, probably made in the region of Durham, in Northern England, when he received it.

It is likely that it was made specially for his mission.

ISBN 978-1-4476-1902-4

